

1930

MEDICINE MAN IN TEXAS

George Plunkett Red
(*Mrs. S. C. Red*)

Follow this and additional works at: <https://digitalcommons.library.tmc.edu/ebooks>



Part of the [Health and Medical Administration Commons](#)

Recommended Citation

Red, George Plunkett, "MEDICINE MAN IN TEXAS" (1930). *Texas Medical History E-Books*. 6.
<https://digitalcommons.library.tmc.edu/ebooks/6>

This Book is brought to you for free and open access by the Texas Medical History Documents at DigitalCommons@TMC. It has been accepted for inclusion in Texas Medical History E-Books by an authorized administrator of DigitalCommons@TMC. For more information, please contact digitalcommons@library.tmc.edu.

The
Medicine
Man
In Texas



GEORGE
PLUNKETT
RED



THE MEDICINE MAN
in
TEXAS



—by—
GEORGE PLUNKETT RED
(MRS. S. C. RED)

Copyrighted
1930

STANDARD PRINTING & LITHOGRAPHING Co.
1207-11 Capitol Ave. Houston, Texas

*This book is lovingly dedicated to
those who today share the lives of
"The Medicine Man in Texas"—*
THE WOMAN'S AUXILIARY TO THE
TEXAS STATE MEDICAL
ASSOCIATION.

Acknowledgments

In presenting this book to the public, the author is fully aware that there are many worthy pioneers of medicine in Texas whose biographies are not included. The families of these men either have not known that this record was being written, or they have been indifferent to the fact. It is hoped that subsequent records may be added.

The author's one regret is that the name of every child and grandchild is not available; therefore all are omitted.

Obviously a book of this type cannot be written without much assistance. Those to whom the author is deeply indebted are: Dr. Holman Taylor, secretary of the Texas State Medical Association; Dr. Samuel Clark Red, Winifred Rich Osborne, George W. Cottingham, Winnie Allen, Archivist, University of Texas; Julia Ideson, Librarian Houston Public Library; Helen Mary Holt, Librarian Harris County Medical Society; Elizabeth D. Runge, Librarian University of Texas Medical College; Mr. Clarence Wharton, Mr. Louis Wiltz Kemp, Dr. Marvin Lee Graves, Louise Gardner Red, Alice Plunkett Cranz, Laura Ghent Graves, Katharine Red Parker, Mrs. Henry C. Haden, Mrs. A. Philo Howard, Mrs. O. M. Marchman, Dr. J. D. Osborne, Secretary to the Ex-Presidents Association of the Texas State Medical Association.

The author is indebted to the following persons for information concerning the counties indicated: Robbie Buckner Westerfield, Dallas County; Eugenia Reed Collum, Bowie County; Mrs. L. B. Leak, Bell County; Mrs. A. L. Fuller, Fayette County; Mrs. Leonidas A. Suggs, Tarrant County; Mrs. E. M. Thomas, Williamson County; Mrs. J. I. Collier, Falls County; Margaret H. Thomas, Jefferson County; Dr. Felix Miller and Mrs. B. F. Stevens, El Paso County; Mrs. William A. Toland, Grimes and Washington Counties; Mrs. W. A. Wood, McLennan County; The Woman's Auxiliary to the Harrison County Medical Association.

Many documents in this book are copied verbatim. Their wording is foreign and quaint which should make them doubly interesting.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PART ONE

<i>Chapter</i>		<i>Page</i>
I	MEDICAL ADVENTURES.....	3
II	SPANISH AND MEXICAN RECORDS.....	12
III	ARRIVAL OF ANGLO-SAXON DOCTORS.....	26
IV	THE ALAMO AND GOLIAD.....	36
V	SURGEONS AT SAN JACINTO.....	47
VI	ASHBEL SMITH-GIDEON LINCECUM.....	70
VII	MEDICAL LEGISLATION.....	79
VIII	GOSSIP.....	84
IX	FIRST MEDICAL CONVENTION.....	97
X	PETTICOAT MEDICINE.....	104

PART TWO

ANDERSON COUNTY.....	113
ANGELINA COUNTY.....	114
AUSTIN COUNTY.....	120
BELL COUNTY.....	121
BEXAR COUNTY.....	128
BOWIE COUNTY.....	139
BRAZORIA COUNTY.....	148
BROWN COUNTY.....	149
CAMERON COUNTY.....	152
COLORADO COUNTY.....	155
COOKE COUNTY.....	160
CORYELL COUNTY.....	161
DALLAS COUNTY.....	162
DENTON COUNTY.....	176
ELLIS COUNTY.....	177
EL PASO COUNTY.....	180
FALLS COUNTY.....	194
FANNIN COUNTY.....	197
FAYETTE COUNTY.....	198
FORT BEND COUNTY.....	203
GALVESTON COUNTY.....	205
GOLIAD COUNTY.....	228
GRAYSON COUNTY.....	228

GRIMES COUNTY.....	229
HARRIS COUNTY.....	241
HARRISON COUNTY.....	263
HILL COUNTY.....	277
HOPKINS COUNTY.....	278
HUNT COUNTY.....	279
JEFFERSON COUNTY.....	280
JOHNSON COUNTY.....	283
LAMAR COUNTY.....	284
LAVACA COUNTY.....	284
MARION COUNTY.....	285
MCLENNAN COUNTY.....	287
NACOGDOCHES COUNTY.....	298
NUECES COUNTY.....	299
PALO PINTO COUNTY.....	301
ROBERTSON COUNTY.....	302
SMITH COUNTY.....	304
TARRANT COUNTY.....	306
TRAVIS COUNTY.....	317
VICTORIA COUNTY.....	324
WALKER COUNTY.....	326
WASHINGTON COUNTY.....	328
WILLIAMSON COUNTY.....	333
PAST PRESIDENTS, STATE MEDICAL ASSOCIATION.....	341
BIBLIOGRAPHY.....	343

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

INSTRUMENTS OF EARLY DOCTORS.....	<i>Frontispiece</i>
BATTLE OF SAN JACINTO.....	47
DR. NICHOLAS D. LA BADIE.....	53
DR. WILLIAM M. MOTLEY.....	57
DR. ANSON JONES.....	65
DR. ASHBEL SMITH.....	71
EVERGREEN, HOME OF DR. SMITH.....	75
HOUSTON AS PICTURED IN LONDON IN 1844.....	87
DR. JAMES ADDISON ABNEY.....	115
DR. GEORGE CUPPLES.....	129
DR. MARTIN READ.....	141
AN OLEANDER GROVE IN GALVESTON.....	205
BONE SAW.....	247
DR. D. F. STUART.....	251
DR. D. R. WALLACE.....	289

DESCRIPTION OF ILLUSTRATION

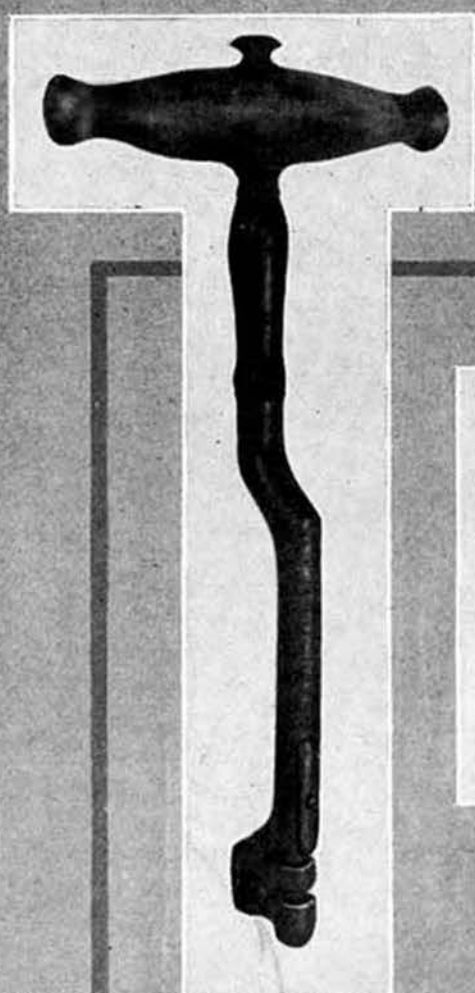
No. 1—Instrument used in 1854 by Dr. Martin Read to pull teeth. A pair of hooks were inserted on the slide as the end to fit the tooth, then the handle, of ivory, was given a twist.

No. 2—Medicine scales used by Dr. Martin Read in Bowie County, 1854.

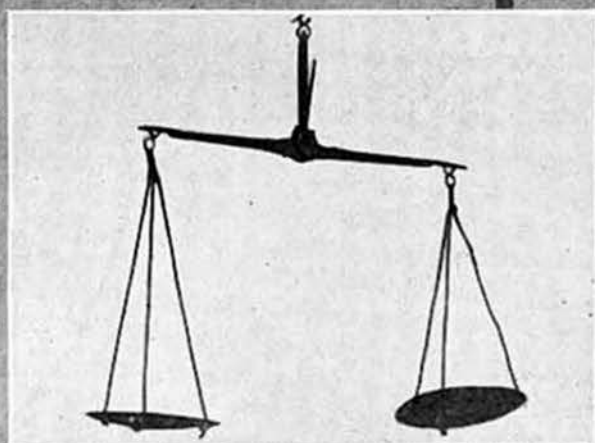
No. 3—Scarifier used by Dr. Martin Read for bleeding patients. The spring being pressed down, knives were forced out of opening to cut the skin, then blood was drawn by a cupping glass, called a "wet cup."

No. 4—This crude instrument was devised by Dr. James A. Abney on the spur of the moment from two hairpins fastened to twigs when he was called to extract a grain of corn from the trachea of a small girl. After an incision was made, the hooks were inserted just as she was exhaling, the incision was pulled open and the grain of corn flew out.

No. 5—Dr. Abney made this emergency instrument from turkey quills in the early seventies to remove a twenty-five cent piece from the oesophagus of a twelve-year-old boy. He got the coin. That is all the best equipped specialist of 1930 could do.



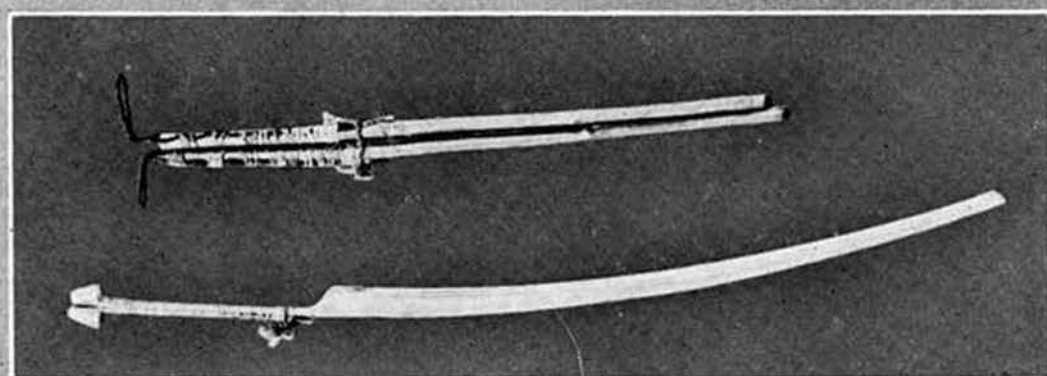
1



2



3



4-5

PART I

*“The history of the world is the biography
of great men.”*

—Thomas Carlyle.

CHAPTER I

MEDICAL ADVENTURES 1528—1687

The biographies of the great doctors of Texas cannot be written without recording Texas history. While they have never been given the historical credit due them as medical and surgical men, they have always been idealized as great statesmen, diplomats and soldiers. Their education, their good, logical minds, their tender sympathetic natures, along with the adventurous spirit that brought them to Texas, naturally made them leaders in various activities of life.

As for the practice of medicine and surgery: with all their knowledge and skill, the pioneer doctors could not confine their activities to the practice of medicine alone, when often there was no medicine to be had; and in surgery, many times they had to make their own instruments. Their resourcefulness in obtaining remedies and in using the materials at hand in many instances amounts almost to magic, or, shall we say, Divine intuition.

In writing the biographies of persons whom one has never seen or conversed with, an author is very prone to color the subject of his biography with imagined or desired characteristics. To avoid this tendency, the writer shall, whenever possible, quote the doctors and surgeons of Texas in their own words. Thus in many instances in this book, the reader may feel, as the writer has, that he has really talked with some of the early doctors of Texas.

It is an interesting problem to find just when Texas history begins. The French claim that La Salle, in the name of Louis XIV, took possession of the whole country from the Mississippi to the Rio Grande in 1685. Spanish historians claim that De Soto in 1544, in the name of the King of Spain, took possession of all the country both east and west of the Father of Waters. The Spanish adventurers, Cabeza de Vaca and Coronado the Conquistador, had both crossed Tejas, or Texas, before this time.

American historians know that way beyond these recorded times the real Americans, our Indians, had lived in Texas and had known a type of civilization that we are just learning to respect. There are many types of Indians, just as there are many types of other nationalities. The two types that are most outstanding are the Pueblo Indians and the nomads, or roving type. The Spanish on their first journey found the Pueblo Indians living in their quaint adobe houses, grouped in little villages and surrounded by high, thick, adobe walls. They were peaceful, agricultural people and lived in groups to protect one another from the savage tribes who stole and killed for their daily bread. The cliff dwellers of New Mexico, according to some authorities, were of this same type of Indians and made their habitation in the sides of the high sandstone cliffs overlooking the fertile valleys which they cultivated. They climbed high ladders to their homes, then pulled their ladders up after them to keep out their enemies. The Indian Medicine Man was a very important person among both the Pueblos and the Cliff Dwellers.

As Texas and New Mexico were all in the same province, we must acknowledge that our first Texas doctors were really the Indian Medicine, or Mystery, men. The nomadic tribes also had their medicine men and we shall later relate several incidents where the early Texas Anglo-Saxon doctors really studied medicine under some of these Indians. Many medicines and medical plants were made known to the white man by the Indians, both male and female practicing this art. New England had an Indian doctor, Joe Pye, who was a great help in colonization times by his knowledge of native herbs and roots. The "Joe Pye Weed"—*cupatorium purpureum*—is named for him. To the aborigines of America is ascribed the knowledge of the uses of quinine, ipecacuanha, cocaine and curari, podalphylin (may apple), and belladonna (night shade).

Many old newspapers contain articles written of early medicine in Texas and signed "Gid.". This was the nom de plume of Dr. Gideon Lincecum of Long Point, Washington County, whose interesting biography is given later in this volume.

Dr. Lincecum had lived many years with the Choctaw

Indians and had made a close study of Indian remedies. We quote him:

"Nature has sowed the remedies for Texas diseases in Texas soil and I have put myself to the trouble to familiarize myself with them. You can not imagine how grand I feel, and with what confidence I walk into God's interminable botanic garden and help myself to the pure, fresh, efficient remedies when I need them. Admittance always free, labels very plain and there are no old medicines wrapped up in newspapers to fool the sick man within that grand drug store."

* * * * *

DE VACA

It has been surprising but vastly interesting to find that the first record of a white man in Texas carries with it the experiences of a medicine man. We find this record in "The Narrative of Alvar Nunez Cabeza de Vaca" printed first in 1542—afterward printed and translated in many languages.

De Vaca was one of the six hundred colonists and soldiers who sailed from Spain, June 17, 1527, with Pamfilo de Narvaez to conquer and colonize the country between Rio de las Palmas in eastern Mexico (probably one of the streams that empties into the Gulf of Mexico near Tampico) and Florida.

The adventurers met with too many hardships to relate here, the most important being one of our terrible hurricanes off the coast of Cuba.

After reaching the Florida coast, dissensions arose and the party divided into groups. De Vaca, with two Spaniards—Andres Dorantes de Carranca and Captain Alonzo del Castillo Maldonado, the son of a doctor—and Estevanico, a blackamoor of Azamor and a slave of Dorantes, were the only survivors of the expedition who ever returned to a civilized community.

They crossed the Mississippi River in small crude boats fourteen years before De Soto discovered it. Landing on an island which they called Malhado—Island of Mis-

fortune—(probably Galveston or Velasco Island) they became slaves to the Indians who inhabited these regions. We will let De Vaca tell his own story in the following extracts from his "Relacion":

"On an island of which I have spoken they wished to make us physicians without examination or inquiring for diplomas. They cure by blowing upon the sick and with that breath and imposing of hands they cast out infirmity. They ordered that we also should do this and be of some use to them in some way. We laughed at what they did, telling them it was folly, that we knew not how to heal. In consequence they withheld food from us until we should practice what they required.

"Seeing our persistence, an Indian told me that I knew not what I uttered in saying that what he knew availed nothing; that stones and other matters growing about in the fields have virtue and that passing a pebble along the stomach would take away pain and restore health, and certainly, then, we who were extraordinary men must possess power and efficacy over all other things. At last, finding ourselves in great want, we were constrained to obey; but not without fear, lest we should be blamed for any failure or success.

"Their custom is on finding themselves sick to send for a physician and after he has applied the cure they give him not only all they have, but seek among their relatives for more to give.

"The practitioner scarifies over the seat of pain and then sucks about the wound. They make cauteries with fire, a remedy among them of high repute, which I tried myself, and found benefit from it. They afterwards blow on the spot and having finished, the patient considers that he is relieved.

"Our method was to bless the sick, breathing upon them, and recite a Pater-noster and an Ave-Maria, praying with all earnestness to God our Lord that He would give health and influence them to make us some good return. In His clemency He willed that all those for whom we supplicated should tell the others that they were sound and in health, directly after we made the sign of the blessed cross over them.

"For this the Indians treated us kindly; they deprived themselves of food that they might give to us, and presented us with skins and some trifles.

"So protracted was the hunger we there experienced that many times I was three days without eating. The natives also endured as much, and it appeared to me impossible that life could be so prolonged, although afterward I found myself in greater hunger and necessity, which I shall speak of farther on."

He relates how they went soon to the other side of the island to eat oysters and remained until April. The natives all went without clothes except the women, who covered a part of their bodies with a wool that grew on the trees. (Spanish moss.)

After living on or near the island for six years "I set to trafficking and strove to make my employment profitable in the ways I could best continue and by that means I got food and good treatment. The Indians would beg me to go from one quarter to another for things of which they have need, for, in consequence of incessant hostilities, they cannot traverse the country nor make many exchanges. With my merchandise and trade I went into the interior as far as I pleased and traveled along the coast forty or fifty leagues. The principal wares were cones and other pieces of sea snail, conchs used for cutting and fruit like a bean of the highest value among them, which they used as a medicine and employ in their dances and festivities. Among other matters were sea-beads. Such were what I carried into the interior; and in barter I got and brought back skins, ochre with which they rub and color the face, hard cones of which to make arrows, sinews, cement and flint for the heads, and tassels of the hair of deer that by dyeing they make red. . . .

"I was in this country nearly six years, alone among the Indians, and naked like them."

Through a friendly Indian, De Vaca learned of the abode of Dorantes and Castillo and the negro Estevancio and made his way to them. After joining his friends the four of them started their journey across Texas, or New Spain, to reach the land of Christians near the South Sea (Pacific Ocean). They waited until the season when the

Indians went to another part of the country to eat prickly pears. This fruit was the main staff of life for about three months of the year, and the time was looked forward to with great eagerness.

De Vaca, Dorantes, Castillo and Estevanico journeyed part of the way with the Indians, but finally left secretly and from then on went from tribe to tribe, an Indian scout usually going ahead to the next village to announce the arrival of the "children of the sun" as the Indians called them, believing them to be demi-gods and insisting on their treating the sick. This they did reluctantly. De Vaca says: "Many Indians came that Castillo might cure them. Each offered his bow and arrow which Castillo received. At sunset he blessed them, commending them to God our Lord, and we all prayed to Him the best we could to send health; for that He knew there was no other means than through Him by which this people would aid us, so we could come forth from this unhappy existence. He bestowed it so mercifully that the morning having come, all got up well and sound and were as strong as though they never had a disorder. It caused great admiration and inclined us to render many thanks to God our Lord, whose goodness we now clearly beheld."

De Vaca and his comrades had similar experiences in all the villages through which they passed, and there were many of them. He says they were sometimes followed by as many as three thousand.

The following incident is probably the first surgical case recorded in American history, and while not performed by an orthodox surgeon, it is nevertheless quite interesting.

"They fetched a man to me and stated that a long time since he had been wounded by an arrow in the right shoulder, and that the point of the shaft was lodged above his heart, which, he said, gave him much pain, and in consequence he was always sick. Probing the wound I felt the arrow head, and found it had passed through the cartilage. With a knife I carried I opened the breast to the place and saw the point was aslant and troublesome to take out. I continued to cut and putting in the point of the knife at last with great difficulty I drew the head forth. It was very large. With a bone of a deer and by

virtue of my calling, I made two stitches that threw the blood over me, and with hair from a skin I staunched the flow. They asked me for the arrow head after I had taken it out which I gave, when the whole town came to look at it. They sent it into the back country that the people there might view it. In consequence of this operation they had many customary dances and festivities. The next day I cut the stitches and the Indian was well."

De Vaca and his companions finally reached the Christians in a Spanish settlement near the South Sea. They went from there back to Spain, where De Vaca died in 1557.

CORONADO

De Vaca's wonderful experiences were much talked of in both Old and New Spain.

Shortly after his return, Francisco Vasquez de Coronado, a gentleman from Salamanca, was appointed Governor of this newly discovered province. He immediately formed a large party of gentlemen, slaves and Indians to visit and establish his new province. He was especially interested in the seven cities of Cibalo, said to have been so rich in gold, silver and turquoise.

His adventures, led by the negro Estevancio, sometimes called Stephen, and Friar Marco are a separate history, and one fabled in story and song. We are interested in the fact that one of his companions, Pedro Castanado, in his account of the "Journeys of Coronado," mentions an instance where a physician and surgeon was doctoring the Governor General, so they must have had a medicine man in the party. Several times he says that poisoned arrow wounds were treated most successfully by applying quince juice, which was provided and carried on the journey for that purpose.

In speaking of the customs and habits of the Querechos or Tejas Indians, he says: "When they open the belly of a cow (buffalo) they squeeze out the chewed grass and drink the juice that remains behind because they say that this contains the essence of the stomach." Perhaps our knowledge of the essence of pepsin was derived from this source.

LIOTOT

The next Caucasian doctor on Texas soil of whom we have any record, was the French surgeon Liotot, who was one of the adventurers accompanying La Salle. According to the story of Joutel, one of the surviving members of this ill-fated party, on July 24th, 1684, La Salle made his second expedition to American shores on his search for the mouth of the Mississippi River. He was given a fleet of four vessels by Louis XIV and 238 men, of varied types who started with him on this great adventure. Among them was Surgeon Liotot who was subsidized by the King to care for the health of the party. La Salle was made commander of the party, but Captain Beaujean was in command of the fleet. Dissension soon arose over this division of authority, and when the party landed at Matagorda Bay, instead of Louisiana, the land previously discovered by La Salle and named for his sovereign, there was great discord in the company. A camp was made on the shores of Matagorda Bay and named Fort St. Louis. Here they lived and traded with the Indians. Many trips were made along our gulf shores in search of the mouth of the great river.

In January, 1687, food being scarce, a party was sent out to find some buffalo meat that La Salle had cached in a hollow tree near the mouth of the Trinity River. The meat was found decayed, but they soon sighted and killed two more buffaloes. Being hungry and desperate, an argument arose over whether they should eat their meat then or travel back to the fort with it. Two messengers sent by La Salle to see what had become of the first party, on their arrival were most inhumanly murdered by Liotot, the surgeon, who used an ax on the tired men as they slept after their journey. La Salle soon followed to see what had happened to his men, and he was shot from ambush by Duhaut, one of the malcontents who had been plotting such an act for months. Liotot was a witness and acquiesced in this great tragedy—the untimely end of one of the greatest adventurers that history records. Retribution was near, for the murderers soon received the same treatment from some of their fellows.

On their arrival at camp, they found about twenty savage Indians who had joined forces with some of the

deserters from La Salle's party. A general quarrel arose over the division of axes and knives, and Liotot was among those killed.

Some of the surviving members of the party cast their lot with the Indians; others wandered for months through the wilderness of a new land, finally coming to civilization at a fort that La Salle had built on his first expedition at the mouth of the Arkansas River.

Thus ends a record of the first doctor or surgeon on Texas soil. Nothing to his credit can be recorded, but we must remember that at this period surgery was often practiced by a very low type of barber, and the razor was the instrument commonly used. The bishops and priests were the learned men, having access to the books of the day. They either treated the sick themselves or delegated the men who should, and surgery was left to the barbers. Then, too, we must consider what type of man would start on such an expedition and before we judge too harshly, wonder what we would do under such conditions—disappointed in their adventure, hungry, cold, thousands of miles away from their home, and across an angry sea.

CHAPTER II

SPANISH AND MEXICAN RECORDS

After Louis XIV gave to his cousin, the King of Spain, the very magnificent gift of the whole province of Texas and Coahuila, the Spanish attempted to hold possession of Texas through the building of missions. In these enclosures all of the activities of a small village were carried on by the priests, many of whom had a good knowledge of medicine and were a great blessing to all of humanity within their reach.

The first mission, San Francisco de las Tejas, was built in 1690 near Nacogdoches, but was abandoned in 1693. The beautiful missions around San Antonio were built in 1731-1772.

The first civil settlement in Texas was called the Villa San Fernando. Its settlers were Canary Islanders. This villa, the mission of San Antonio de Valero (the Alamo) and the Presidio of San Antonio de Bejar were the original elements of the present city of San Antonio.

From this center radiates the civilization that formed the foundation of the land that was ruled under five flags before it at last became one of the brightest stars in its sixth flag—The Stars and Stripes.

It is quite probable that some of the French pioneers did not approve of the gift of their King to his cousin, the King of Spain, for the first official record pertaining to medicine and surgery in Texas was made to record a fight between a Frenchman and a Spaniard.

In the Bexar Archives, dated June, 1760, there is an account of a fight in the township of San Fernando, Province of Texas and the New Philippines, between a Frenchman, Juan Enrique de Navarr and Dn Po de Ocony Trillo, a resident of the said township. The Frenchman was badly wounded on the head and arms, and the Alcalde states that as there was no professional surgeon in the township, he called Dn Pedro Duran, a soldier of the Presidio San Saba, who had a good knowledge of surgery. The said

Duran assured him that he had been called just in time to save the patient's life and stated that he "could now answer for his life by bleeding him and applying some ointments and by washing." He also stated that he had to be paid for his work and the medicine he would use. His pay was guaranteed by the Alcalde, who further states that the other combatant being also injured and sick, that he released him from prison and assigned him the town as jail, but that "when he went out he justified his shameful deed by saying that he would not be done with the said Enrique until he had killed him."

Twelve years later, April 19, 1772, we hear again of the soldier-surgeon, Pedro Duran. He had made an official report of the fatal wounds of a native and had "sworn in court that he was forty-eight years old more or less and that he had been a practicing surgeon for twenty years more or less."

The first Royal Order that has been found concerning the care of the sick or wounded in the Province of Texas, was issued in 1777. It was an imitation of one issued in Madrid, Spain, and adopted in Mexico City. It was to the effect that surgeons, before notifying the authorities, were to attend to any person wounded by violence or by accident who might summon them or who might go to their home. Afterwards they were to notify the Royal Judge without loss of time under a very heavy penalty. The first time this law was violated, the surgeon would be fined twenty-five pesos, the second time fifty pesos and two year's exile, twenty leagues from their residence, the third time one hundred pesos and four years in prison. This order was issued in the Royal Presidio of San Antonio de Bexar and Township of San Fernando by El Cavro de Croix, Governor of Texas, April 26, 1777.

On November 20, 1780, Domo Cabello writes a personal letter to Governor Cavro de Croix telling of a terrible scourge of small pox in the Presidio of Bahia del Espiritu Santo. He says that the deaths among the Lipan Indians were so great that they could not be counted. He did not wish to be thought uncharitable, but that it would not be greatly regretted if the whole tribe were exterminated, since they were so harmful despite their apparent peace

and friendliness. There was no medicine to be had and no one to properly administer it if they had any. The Missions were filled with both fugitives and heathen that could not be properly cared for.

This same Domo Cabello writes later, 1785, of three men who had recently arrived, who were thought to be very valuable to the Presidio. One of them, Yldefonso Rey, had displayed the ability of being a good barber, bleeder, tooth extractor and surgeon. He had treated most successfully a soldier who had been wounded twenty-seven times by Comanche Indians. He asked to be made the surgeon of the military company at that post. Each member of the company was to pay him two reales monthly. For this he was to bleed them, shave them, attend them and their wives and children during any illness whatsoever. The interested parties were to pay for the medicine used. Thus early in Texas history did contract medicine take its place and the individual doctor for a stated consideration provide medical attention for groups of patients.

The medicinal value of the hot wells of San Antonio were evidently recognized as early as 1784, as there is in the Bexar Archives a copy of a Royal Decree, regulating the use of medicinal baths and waters to the members of the army in the district where they were attached. These regulations are very lengthy and affected his Majesty's troops of the Indies and Philippines. The main points in the decree were that the waters and baths were not to be used by the soldiers except where remedies in the hospitals had failed, and that there should be a strict account kept of the time spent by each soldier at the baths and that he be allowed six reales for each sojourn, his passage, baths and broths to be paid out of said amount.

The ideals of Hippocrates were evidently practiced in this new land as the following interesting communication shows. On the twentieth of November, 1787, the Marquis of Sonora sent the following order to Arispe, a Governor of Bexar:

"The archbishop viceroy of Santa Fe, on July 2, reported to me about an efficacious remedy discovered by his confessor against the ravages of jigger fleas (*sacropsylla penetrans*). This remedy is reduced to rubbing the parts

the vaccine, after introducing it in the Canarian Islands and Puerto Rico. He trusts that the Director and other individuals of the commission will perform their contracted obligation of communicating it to the principal towns of their vast dominions according to their assigned route, and that you will help them in this important enterprise in fulfillment of the Circular of Sept. 1st of the past year. As the King is not satisfied with providing this immense benefit to the present generation only, he wishes to perpetuate it to the future generations.

"To this end His Majesty wishes that in imitation of what has been done in the Peninsula, you should destine one room in the hospital of that city and another one in each of the Provinces of his district where the vaccine can be preserved fresh and administered precisely from arm to arm to all that may come, furnishing it free to the poor. The doctor appointed for this purpose must make periodical and constant operations at intervals and on a limited number of persons. It shall be furnished to the children (that are) born in a year in that place and in other places of the capitals of his orders. In this manner the inhabitants of the capitals as well as those of the respective provinces will have secured resources in order to avoid the destroying or altering the vaccine.

"It is necessary to take advantage of all the possible means for the stability and economy of the optional Government of these establishments. You shall follow the most convenient arrangement hearing the Director Don Francisco Javier de Balmis, or the individual who in his absence shall bring the cooperation or part of it, using it temporarily for the approval of His Majesty. In the end you shall inform me of this experiment and of whatever may happen.

"Therefore, trusting in the success of this beneficial favor in the Province of Coahuila before my departure from it, I inform you that the order of Your Majesty has not been carried out due to the delay of the vaccine. Vaccination will be a blessing to humanity and to your beloved vassals. Don Frederico Zerban, doctor of this provisional hospital, has made a profitable use of the vaccine sent by the general commander. His vaccination has taken successfully. I

order the Municipal Authorities and the Government of this Capital, all the Judges and Military Commanders of the respective districts and ports of this Province, that in the performance of their sacred duties, overcoming the vulgar superstitions due to ignorance and misunderstandings, they should require the parents of the families the use of the vaccine in gratitude of the favor that God has granted to humanity by means of this discovery which preserves them from such mortal contagion; and to the King who has taken so much interest in the welfare of his beloved vassals. The said judges and commanders of the troops must insist that the use of it must be periodical and slow, so that neither in this capital nor in those of other places of the Province where the vaccine may be sent opportunely, may there be any children who are not vaccinated. In this manner the propagation may be continued and they shall never be in need of fresh and necessary pus for the new born. In order that this beneficial, sovereign and paternal resolution may be accomplished everywhere: It will be published in edicts in this Capital and other places of the Province addressing the corresponding copies to whosoever the observance may concern. Issued in the capital of San Antonio of Bexar, April 19, 1806.

Antonio Cenderez."

Mention is made in the foregoing order of a provisional hospital and of Dr. Federico Zerban, the doctor in charge. There is another document, dated January 11, 1806, three months before the last document was written, in which the first mention is made of an organized hospital in Texas. A great deal of the record is illegible, but enough is translated to show that an order from some one had been given for the establishment of a temporary military hospital in San Antonio in the abandoned mission Valero (the Alamo). Captain Francisco Amangual was put in charge of the organization of the establishment. Dr. Federico Zerban was the physician and surgeon. Several other interesting records are translated, giving the details of their troubles while organizing this early hospital. It seems no nurse, cook or porter was allowed in the salaries assigned, and a suggestion is made that an allotment of two reales a day

be increased on Saturdays to buy soap and cigarettes for the patients. There was also a shortage of suitable boards to make repairs to the old mission.

On October 4, 1806, there were reported forty-two patients in the hospital, and mention is made that the doctor in charge had advised that he was short of the necessary ingredients to continue the preparation of the medicines.

Another "practitioner" had been added to the staff, Dr. Lazaro Orranti, who stated that he could not take care of so many patients for such a small salary, so his pay was increased from eight to ten pesos. It is not stated whether this was per day or per month, but a later statement says that one man and two women servants have been added to the staff of the hospital, the man a member of the presidial troop from which he was to receive his pay—the two women were to receive each a salary of four pesos a month.

Mention is often made of the hospital of Monclova and orders given that the Velero hospital should have the same equipment.

Dr. Federico Zerban, the hospital surgeon, is a most interesting character. The following papers give us an introduction to some of his problems:

April 24, 1806.

Very Illustrious Ayuntamiento: Don Torivio Duran, Attorney of this township, in due form, advises your lordship that since the month of June of last year, 1805, don Federico Zerban has been located in this capital of Bexar; and since his arrival he has strived to be a doctor in medicine and surgery, and indeed he has exercised both offices with public freedom and has been well received. But this community having experienced effects contrary to its wishes (for they thought him a healer of the contagious diseases against the preservation of mankind), and having experienced in general the opposite: inactivity, and inefficiency in the remedies which he applies, as well as his lack of zeal in saving a patient who places himself in his hands, has become disgusted and cries out saying that they used to take better care of themselves with the household remedies used by the natives of this country. In the *Zelo*

diseases, such as the theriaca, are existent and also the remedies with which it is cured. Now they are suffering the misfortune of not being able to make use of it in order not to offend the doctor's authority; and they are forced to be victims of the doctor. Consequently heeding with preference the first law of Nature which is the preservation of the individual, they are of the opinion that he should cease in the exercise of his profession, on account of the foregoing as well as on the climate of this settlement—which is healthful and harmless, especially for the natives. In case a physician is needed one should be requested who has been examined by the Spanish Protomedicato (King's examining board). Disregarding the good name and opinion of the people surrounding said doctor, the lack of confidence and faith in him held by this community is enough cause (reason) for his removal. They subject themselves to his prescriptions only through politeness, and would rather subject themselves to Nature's own remedies which work in favor of the individual than to those of a doctor whose ability they doubt, and also of the aphorisms that guide him in his operations. Heeding the just pleading of this community (to which I must listen for my honor's sake), I place this matter in the hands of your lordship so that being apprised of the reasons set forth, along with the mature agreement of the Ayuntamiento, these complaints be examined as to their veracity and justice, and if they are found to be true, your lordship will please determine in the Ayuntamiento (town council) and decree whatever may be suitable to the welfare of this community, then passing it on along with the decree to our President so that he may issue whatever orders are suitable—with the understanding that if the sincere manifestation which is now presented should not have the effect that is desired, I shall satisfy what is proposed in order that the desired end may be attained: Therefore, I ask and beg of your excellency to proceed as I request—Torivio Duran.

As presented: And pointing out that the Attorney of this Capital wishes to fulfill the obligations peculiar to his honorable and profitable position, with the warmest and liveliest desire to benefit his client, this town: This

Ayuntamiento consulted their petition, and decided unanimously and solemnly to pass this document to the temporary Governor, Don Antonio Cordero, so that he—as requested by the Attorney and the Ayuntamiento—may give his opinion, in order to determine whatever may be most suitable. This original must be returned to us. We signed it in San Antonio de Bexar, at a session, as is customary, on the twenty-fourth of April, eighteen hundred and six.—Jose Anto. Saucedo, Luis Galan, Jose Felix de Menchaca, Anto Baca Franco de Arocha, Mariano Rodriguez, Vincente Travieso, Jose Benito, de Duton Jose Erasmo Seguin.

April 25, 1806

For just reasons which I am stating on this date to the Superior officers, I have deemed it convenient to suspend temporarily from his functions the Attorney General of this township, Don Torivio Duran. I notify your lordship of it so that abiding by it you may choose a city officer in his place.

I am informing the same along with the original expedient which was placed in my hands yesterday by a deputation of that body, and while resolutions are being received on its contents, I advise your lordship that the public and individuals of this township are not being forced to place themselves in the hands of doctor Federico Zerban when they are sick. Every one is free to doctor himself as he pleases; but until this province is provided with an examined doctor who shall be sent by the King to the Military Hospital, he ordains as a general rule for his troops, or another one examined by the tribunal of our nation, you can neither despise the action of God in having brought here an individual who undisputedly is more intelligent and able in the sciences which he professes than anyone else, quacks especially, who pretend to practice them. I am advising your lordship, in the future, to send the requests (expedientes) to this government in the manner and form specified.

May God keep your lordship many years, Bexar, April 25, 1806.

(One copy signed by Cordero).

Ayuntamiento of this Capital.

Pages and pages of official records are given about Dr. Zerban. When sifted down they amount to this: The doctor had spent a month and a few days in the home of the Sub-deacon, Don Juan Manual Sambrano, where he had treated the household for many ailments. The priest in turn lavished entertainment on the doctor, but, alas, after a loss of five hundred pesos over the gambling table by the doctor, only three hundred of which he was able to pay, a violent quarrel arose, after which the doctor sent the father the following bill:

183	pesos	for bleedings, medicine and daily visits
15	"	for three axes
4	"	for a bale of silk
4	"	for a sultano (silk shawl)

206 pesos, total

The father in return sent the doctor a bill for:

- 1— Board for a gentleman and his two servants for almost two months. He asked the doctor to figure the board bill as he would have paid in a poor ware house.
- 2—12 bushels of corn which the servant fed to the doctor's horse at four and a half pesos a bushel, which was the price of corn at that time.
- 3—1 stock ox and 1 cow at forty pesos each.
- 4—1 dark bay mule, the best of his stock of thirty, and which he valued at 100 pesos.

Through the courts they quarrelled for weeks: the doctor declaring the mule was old and lame and not worth one hundred pesos, the horse could not possibly have eaten twelve bushels of corn in the allotted time, and many other differences of opinion; the father stating that the shawl was a gift from the suave French doctor to the priest's pretty niece, that the professional services were overestimated and no account kept, as the doctor had declared it a pleasure to render such services to his host's household. Finally when the doctor's professional ability was attacked by the friends of the priest in the petition presented to the Ayuntamiento, there is recorded the first civil suit in Texas against a doctor for irregularity of practice.

We must applaud the Temporary Governor for suspend-

ing the Attorney General from office and his scathing rebuke to the signers for not accepting the offices of a superior individual whom God had sent to minister to them. His broadmindedness is most refreshing and commendatory; but poor Dr. Zerban never quite lived down the scandal.

In October, 1807, he surrendered his place as head of the military hospital to Dr. Don Jayme Garzo. He stated that his private affairs in that province and in Louisiana called for his personal presence. The last record of Dr. Zerban is his application for a passport to the City of Mexico, but the latter was held up pending investigation of the qualities of individuals who were allowed to emigrate from Louisiana. One enthusiastic admirer declared he would come in person to escort him across the line into Saltillo if the government would only grant the passport.

Another doctor who arrived in Texas about the same time as Dr. Zerban seems also to have had his trials.

In 1793 there arrived in Bexar a German physician, Augustin Guillerno de Spangerberg, twenty-eight years of age. He could speak only English and German, but through an interpreter it was learned that he was a native of Strassburg in the Province of Alsace, that he had studied at the College of Guetings, from whence he had gone to New York state, where he lived four years, then to Luisberg, the capital of old Virginia, where he lived for two years. Seeing that ten thousand men were being collected to make war against the Indians and the authorities wishing him to go as a physician, he came to Bexar by way of the Mississippi River. There was no physician in the whole province at that time, and there was great need of one; but he stayed only a very short time, as he had brought no passport to Mexico and his patients complained of his treatment to the governor. The governor was much pleased with his skill, but at his request gave him a passport and escort to Coahuila and suggested that "perhaps the reasons his patients did not like him was to evade the payment of his bills," thus proving that human nature was the same then as now.

Perhaps the most unusual Royal Decree found in the Spanish records pertaining to medicine and surgery is the following:

April 13, 1804.

ROYAL CEDULA

"The King: Information was given through Don Juan Ignacio Gutierrez, Canon of the Metropolitan Church of Santa Fe, on October 8, 1802, concerning the many spiritual and secular evils caused by not using the Caesarean operation according to proper instructions. And in order to avoid these evils he has had printed at his own expense the method for practicing the said operation which the Cistercian Monk, Don Alonso Joseph Rodriguez, sets forth in the fourth volume of his *Aspecto de Teologia Medico Moral*. He sent a copy of this method and asked that a brief and clear statement be drawn up for performing the said operation, strictly enjoining its observance upon the judicial authorities and the parish priests of the settlements. This has been examined in my Council of the Indies together with the opinion of the fiscal. I was consulted on the matter on the 23rd of December of the same year (1802).

"I thought it wise to order the college of Surgery at San Carlos to set forth the instructions which approved by the tribunal of the King's physicians are inclosed with my Royal Cedula. It is my desire that it be observed under the following precautions: First, that in towns where there are physicians, the person who is waiting on a pregnant patient shall notify the priest of the parish as soon as she dies. If the priest happens to be a surgeon, and if not, by the surgeon of the town, he should, after being certain of the actual death of the pregnant patient, arrange for the Caesarean operation by means of and according to the rules of the aforesaid instructions which he ought to have before him for its exact performance. Second, that the priest as well as the physician who may be called for this purpose should go at any hour, night or day, to the house of the deceased whenever they should summon him. No excuse under any pretext whatsoever shall be accepted for non-fulfillment of their respective duties. Third, that in the towns where there is no physician, the parish priest shall agree with the judicial authority in the selection of the man they consider to be most capable and best prepared to perform the Caesarean operation with exact and

accurate observance of the instructions which he must have at hand while making the operation. In order to carry out this operation with utmost care, the priest may help with his knowledge and advise if necessary. Fourth and last, that with this aim in mind, the parish and judicial authorities should keep the order, sent to them by the ecclesiastical prelates and governors, in their possession for cases that may come up. They must not consent to the burial of anyone, regardless of class, who may have died in child birth, unless they know that the operation has been performed upon her. The judicial authority must watch and take care that all that has been ordered shall be carried out exactly, informing the respective superior officers of defaults they may notice in the matter of so great importance to humanity. Consequently, I command the Viceroy, *Audiencias*, and governors, and I plead with and charge the very reverend archbishops and the reverend bishops of my dominions of the Indies and of the Philippine Islands to communicate the aforesaid instructions respectively to the judicial authorities of their districts and to the parish priests of their dioceses, strictly enjoining its fulfillment upon them. All persons shall cooperate in accomplishing this my beneficent sovereign wish.

Issued at Aranjuez, April 13, 1804—Yo El Rey.

By order of the king our lord—Antonio Porcel.

Signed with three rubrics.

Copy. Chihuahua, August 13, 1804.

Francisco Xav'r de Truxillo."

(Elguezabal to N. Salcedo)

The governor of the Province of Texas has distributed throughout his district the royal cedula in regard to the Caesarean operation.

With your order of the 13th of last August I received a copy of this royal cedula of the 13th of last April in which His Majesty has decided that the Caesarean operation shall be performed in these dominions in the manner prescribed by the instructions, a copy of which you sent me. I will see to the most punctual and exact fulfillment of this royal decision which I have distributed in the province under my charge.

Answered September 26, 1804.

Sent on the 17th of September to Bahia, Parras, and Nacogdoches.

I am sending you a copy of the royal decree of the 13th of last April in which His Majesty has seen fit to decide that the Caesarean operation is to be practiced in these dominions in the manner set forth in the instructions, of which a copy is also inclosed in order that, by circulating it in the district, which is under your charge, said sovereign decree shall have the most punctual and exact fulfillment possible.

May God keep you many years. Chihuahua, August 13, 1804.

Nemecio Salcedo.

September 21, 1804.

(Dionisio Valle to Elguezabal)

Concerning the Caesarean operation.

With the superior order of the commandant-general dated August 13 which you sent me September 17, I have received a copy of the royal decree of the 13th of last April. I am informed also about the copying of the instructions to which the said royal decree refers. I will give to these due fulfillment in cases that may come up.

May God keep you many years. San Antonio Valero, September 21, 1804.

Dionisio Valle.

(Rubric)

September 22, 1804.

(Amangual to Elguezabal)

With your letter of the 17th of the present month, I received copies of the royal decree and instructions as to their manner of performing the Caesarean operation. With respect to the contents of said decree, I shall take care to see that it is effectively carried out, obeying exactly the royal regulation. I shall send a copy to the priest, and will make a regular report annually of any non-fulfillment which I notice in this matter to the governor.

May God keep you many years. Bahia, September 22, 1804.

Francco Amangual.

Sor. Governor

Don Juan Bautista Elguezabal.

CHAPTER III

ARRIVAL OF ANGLO-SAXON DOCTORS

Anglo-Saxon civilization in its march from eastern shores toward the golden west heard much of the wonders of the Land of the Tejas—it stopped to investigate—the peal of mission bells, the twang of a Spanish guitar, “the manyana” of Mexican life all had their charm, but the vastness and great variety of resources appealed to Yankee thrift. They not only stopped to investigate; they lingered to conquer.

The building of a great empire state like Texas must have been a wonderfully interesting and inspiring experience. Many doctors and their wives had a part in this great adventure, for such a task was not accomplished by one man or one group of men; but many courageous and visionary spirits, both men and women, heard the call of mountain and valley, great plain and winding river and came to build their homes in the country of many climes and resources.

These adventurers were of many talents and qualities. The doctors were in most instances graduates of the best schools and often were lawyers, surveyors, ministers, and farmers as a side line. The pay of the doctor has always been an unknown quantity, which probably accounts in part for the varied activities of these early doctors in Texas. They had to have the necessities of life while building a new state, and many times their problems must have been very grave.

On the other hand, they must have had lots of fun—none of the luxuries and comforts that we feel are absolute necessities today, but also none of the mad hurry and bustle or dull routine of our present life. Every day was a fresh adventure and always were they close to nature, begging from Mother Earth her bounty with which to build their new life.

Of course, one man had to take the first step toward creating the new empire; and Moses Austin took practically

only one step as he died from the terrible experiences of rain and cold in an overland trip, just as his plans for colonization were being completed.

In 1821 Moses Austin, a native of Connecticut, but then living in Missouri, obtained from the Spanish authorities in Mexico a grant of land lying in the then Province of Texas. This grant was extensive, including a district of country nearly one hundred and fifty miles square, bounded on the east by the Brassos (Brazos) River and on the south by the Gulf of Mexico. The conditions of this grant were supposed to be sufficiently easy of performance, the principal one being that he should procure the settlement of a limited number of Catholic families upon the land in a specified time. Moses Austin died before he could accomplish this colonization.

Mrs. Austin, in a letter to her son, Stephen Fuller Austin, tells of her husband's illness and death and says that he was treated by Dr. John M. Benhisel, a well-recommended but very young doctor who had been a student under the famous Dr. Physick, of the University of Pennsylvania, in Philadelphia. She stated that, "Dr. Benhisel spent a day and night working with the patient, that he blistered and bled most copiously for a violent attack of inflammation of the breast and lungs, but the patient died."

The next interesting medical character to engage our attention is Dr. Robert Andrews. While a member of the territorial legislature of Arkansas, Dr. Andrews became very much interested in the new empire. While assembling his party of adventurers, he wrote Stephen F. Austin, who had taken over his father's colonization scheme: "The Spanish Country is all the rage in the southern end of the Territory, and if I could wait two months I have no doubt that my company would consist of fifty persons, most of whom would intend making corn before their return. If no interruptions of government take place, a great many of the most respectable families in this country will move immediately on to your grant." In a later letter to Austin, who was then in New Orleans, he said that he was bringing a large supply of medicine with him and asked Austin to procure for him in New Orleans and

bring with him to Texas a copy of Thomas's "Practice," a medical book that he valued very highly.

Upon the arrival of Dr. Andrews in San Antonio he found affairs in a very unsettled state. It was necessary for Stephen F. Austin to go to the City of Mexico to procure a confirmation of the permission granted his father, Moses Austin, by old Spain for the colonization of Texas. The Independent Country of Mexico by Constituent Cortes was then in session and had special instructions to give as to the distribution of lands and other details connected with the grant. Dr. Andrews went with Stephen F. Austin on this mission. They had a most exciting experience with Indians just south of San Antonio, but got safely through to Mexico City. There the rise and fall of Iturbide was taking place. Austin was delayed for almost a year, and Dr. Andrews went up to Saltillo to practice medicine. His letters to Austin while there are very interesting. He was trying to make enough money to get back to Texas.

"My trip back to the United States with mules is altogether uncertain and what I do or whether I go is also uncertain," he wrote. "I love chastity too well to marry in this country, yet I know not what effect a pretty girl with two or three hundred thousand dollars in my power might have, but there are none of this class in Saltillo."

March 4, 1823—"Anxiously and impatiently have I waited your return, but at last shall have to go without you. My business proved so bad here that I leave this place in worse circumstances than I came. I now go to Hacienda de los Homes to cure a family and shall practice some in Parras. I am not permitted to go farther on account of an order of the 'all wise government' but perhaps I may break the order. They may talk of 'falso buen gobierno' but that is not the complaint, all the government in the world would not make them worth the powder that it would take to blow them to hell—that which God made for a Jack Ass cannot be educated so as to make a fine horse. (Which would indicate that the doctor did not believe in evolution.) There is nothing to be hoped for from this government for a stranger, be he ever so fine. I shall set out in the morning for Parras, in which place I shall remain one or two months. I shall keep up a cor-

respondence with Dr. Grigorio Martanez in Saltillo with whom I leave all the letters from your brother and from whom you may learn something concerning me. A French gentleman, Francois Michaud, offered to take me home at his own expense, but I would not impose on his goodness. I remain your ever sincere friend, Andrews."

There are many other letters; in one he says he can marry the niece of one of the Mexican doctors, that she has \$10,000 and is pure Mexican, having no Indian blood, but that she is only fifteen years old and that he is not sure that he wants her. He also stated that he had saved almost a hundred dollars and that he hoped to work his way on a boat from a Mexican port to New Orleans, where he wanted to buy a supply of medicine to take back to Texas.

Dr. Andrews was also a surveyor, and tried to get Austin to use his influence to get him the position of chief surveyor of the new country. This position was then held by Baron de Bastrop.

After Austin's colony was established, the following records of the town council or Ayuntamiento demonstrate the fact that the Mexican Government made a very creditable effort to regulate the sanitary conditions, to register births, marriages, and deaths, and to regulate the practice of medicine. Note the fact that several doctors practiced a year on trial, but later became members of the examining board. Also note the names of individuals who were taking an active part as leaders of progress; they are decidedly Anglo-Saxon.

Minutes of the Ayuntamiento of San Felipe de Austin, 1828-1832. Decree No. 37:

"Art. 109. The ayuntamiento shall promote the establishment of hospitals, poor houses, or houses of charity and benevolence; they shall take care that the streets, markets, public places and prisons are kept clean, and also that the apothecary shops and other establishments that have any influence on the public health shall be kept in proper order to prevent deleterious effects.

"Art. 110. They shall not permit physicians or apothecaries to exercise their professions without a previous presentation of their diplomas or certificates from the

respective scientific authorities or corporations, accrediting fully their qualifications. . . .

"Art. 111. The ayuntamiento shall have an inspection over the provisions and liquors of all classes that are offered for sale, and see that they are of good quality; they shall also take such timely measures as may be practical for procuring supplies of the common necessities of life in seasons of scarcity, so that the inhabitants may not suffer by famine.

"Art. 112. They shall provide proper burying grounds beyond the limits of the towns.

"Art. 113. They shall take care that the lakes and ponds be drained, so that water shall not stagnate in the towns.

"Art. 114. They shall remove whatever may jeopardize the health of the inhabitants or stock within the jurisdiction, when practicable to do so.

"Art. 115. They shall take special care to establish a board of health, even in settlements or towns where there is but one physician.

"Art. 120. The ayuntamiento shall take charge of the administration and regulation of hospitals, poor houses, institutions of learning and other establishments of a literary, scientific or benevolent nature that are supported by the public funds, and in those that are established by individuals they shall see that nothing contrary to the laws is permitted.

"Art. 121. Every six months they shall form a statistical account of the municipality, and every three months they shall call on the curate of the parish for a note of those born, married and dead, specifying the sexes, ages and both documents shall be transmitted to the chief of partido.

Extracts from the Minutes of the Ayuntamiento of San Felipe de Austin.

Feb. 11, 1829.

"Everything passed in today's session being approved, the ayuntamiento passed to a consideration of the best method of getting a circumstantial notice of the births and deaths in the jurisdiction in order that this ayuntamiento

may comply with the requirements of law (p. 18) No. 37 as to marriages, births, and deaths in this municipality—as also the list of births and deaths of children born to slave parents in Coahuila-Texas.

“The first regidor proposed that the inhabitants be required by public notices to furnish monthly the necessary information on this subject, which was approved unanimously; and the ayuntamiento decreed that the secretary should, as soon as possible, circulate the proper notices through all parts of the jurisdiction, urging the inhabitants as good citizens to carry into effect as far as possible this necessary requirement.”

This session closed.
Samuel M. Williams, Secretary.

J. White.

March 2, 1829.

“For the fulfillment of articles 109 and 110 of the law No. 37 concerning hospitals, apothecaries and physicians, the ayuntamiento ordered that the said articles be translated and posted in public places with a notice to those concerned in the municipality to present themselves to the ayuntamiento with their diplomas, etc. in order that said diplomas may follow the course that the law prescribes, that the physicians may practice their profession with the necessary license, and that those who do not possess diplomas may not deceive the public nor be permitted to practice a profession which they have neither knowledge nor other necessary requisites for practicing. . . .”

Apr. 6, 1829.

“The ayuntamiento also ordered that the secretary make a statement of the births, marriages, and deaths during the first quarter of this year, for transmission to the political chief, as law No. 37 requires. . . .”

Nov. 14, 1829.

“Then Dr. Robert Peebles presented his diplomas as a physician and was granted a provisional license by the ayuntamiento to practice his profession in this jurisdiction. The diploma of Francis F. Wells was also considered, and he was granted a similar license to practice as a physician in this jurisdiction.

"The Sindico Procurador presented the certificate offered by Doctor James Miller for license to practice his profession as a physician in this jurisdiction, and the ayuntamiento, having granted the necessary license, ordered that Miller and the other gentlemen who have asked for license to practice medicine in this municipality shall present themselves to the ayuntamiento and secure a written license, as prescribed by article No. 110 of law No. 37, which document shall serve them as full authority to practice their profession and collect according to the laws the fees for their work."

Taken from the Minutes of the Ayuntamiento of San Felipe de Austin, 1828-1832.

"The ayuntamiento of Austin met in special session, the president and the two regidores present and the sindico procurador absent. Citizen Thomas J. Gazely presented two certificates from scientific bodies (*corporaciones scientificos*) in the States of the North, accrediting his knowledge and skill in the practice of medicine. The ayuntamiento agreed to grant him a provisional license to practice his profession as a physician, pending the resolution of the supreme government, and for that purpose ordered that the said documents be sent to the government for its discussion.

"Thereupon the session closed."

J. White
Samuel M. Williams,
Secretary
April 13, 1830.

"On application—Ordered that Thos. J. Gazely be admitted to the practice of Medicine, Surgery and Midwifery within this jurisdiction."

July 5, 1830.

"Ordered by the ayuntamiento that whereas the 11th article of law No. 37 obliges this Body not to permit physicians or apothecaries to exercise their profession without a previous presentation of their diplomas and certificates from scientific authorities; and whereas it is a duty of the ayuntamiento to watch over the good order and

tranquility of the Municipality, as also to remove everything calculated to injure or prejudice the health of the inhabitants of the Municipality, and considering the formation of a board of Physicians as very important to produce regularity as well as security and confidence towards the exercising the profession of medicine and its branches in its various branches, the ayuntamiento have thought proper to nominate and appoint Robert Peebles, James B. Miller and F. F. Wells in conjunction with the Alcalde, and one of the regidores and the Sindico Procurador, as a Board of Physicians to examine the qualifications of those persons who may wish to practice, and issue to them the corresponding certificate of examination, to be presented to the ayuntamiento provided the candidate be considered competent to practice, which certificate will serve as authority to the ayuntamiento to issue the necessary license. Every person who shall practice or attempt to practice medicine or surgery in any of its various branches without having first undergone an examination as provided for in this order, and received permission so to do, shall be liable to a fine of fifty dollars for every offense."

Nov. 2, 1830.

"On motion of the president, the subject of establishing boards of health in this town and in such other sections of the Colony as may be deemed expedient was discussed, and it was ordered by the ayuntamiento that inasmuch as the Chief of this Department has communicated to this body the fact of the existence of the contagion called the smallpox in Bexar and Goliad (formerly La Bahia) and recommended to this body the establishment of boards of health for the purpose of protecting as far as may be practicable the inhabitants of this jurisdiction from the ravages of this serious disease, that the persons hereinafter mentioned shall within their respective precincts or neighborhoods compose a board of health.

"First, for the Town of San Felipe de Austin, Doctors James B. Miller, Robert Peebles and Socrates Moseley, Francis W. Johnson Alcalde, and Robert M. Williamson, Sindico Procurador, Messrs Luke Lesassier and Wm. H. Jack.

"Second, for the town of Brasoria, Asa Brigham, Comisario, Doctors Francis F. Wells, J. B. Walls, Messrs. A. B. Stewart and John Austin.

"Third, for the town of Harrisburg, Samuel C. Hiram, Comisario, S. Bundick, Sindico, Messrs. David Harris, Wm. P. Harris and Ephraim Fuqua.

"Fourth, for the upper settlement on this River and Mill Creek, Doctor Wright, Thomas S. Saul, J. P. Coles, Nestor Clay, Abner Kuykendall and Levi A. Bostie.

"Fifth, for the Bay Prairie and lower part of the Colorado, Lawrence Ramsey, Comisario, Dr. C. G. Cox, Thomas M. Duke, Robt. H. Williams, Aylett C. Buckner and James Cummins.

"Sixth, for the town of Gonzales, J. B. Patrick, Comisario, Thos. R. Miller, Sindico, Messrs. Green DeWitt, Ezekiel Williams and Joseph Clements."

Apr. 4, 1831.

"It was then ordered by the body that the plan submitted by the committee, to whom was referred the subject to raise funds by taxation to defray the expenses of building a jail and other buildings necessary for the local municipal authorities to hold their sessions in and to preserve the records of the Colony, be adopted and passed to the Chief of this Department for his approval and to be transmitted to the Legislature of the State.

"Each and every drug shop, tippling shop or retailer of spirituous liquors in any quantity less than one quart shall pay a license of twenty-five dollars.

"Each and every keeper of a tavern or public house residing in a town shall pay per annum for a license thirty dollars. Each billiard table, fifty dollars.

"Each practicing physician, twenty-five dollars. Each practicing lawyer, in conformity with the 57th art. of the municipal ordinances, with the difference that a foreigner shall pay \$200 instead of \$150."

Apr. 4, 1831.

"On motion of the president ordered, that a committee be appointed to regulate the fees and charges of licensed physicians, and Doctors Miller, Moseley and the president

and Wm. Robinson 4th Regidor were appointed the Committee to report a tariff or fee bill at the next regular session."

June 6, 1831.

"It having come to the knowledge of the ayuntamiento, that C. G. Cox and J. B. Walls are exercising the profession and practice of medicine without having previously complied with the ordinance regulating the practice of medicine within this jurisdiction, ordered, that they be notified to attend at the next regular meeting of the ayuntamiento on the first Monday in July next, and show cause why they should not be fined agreeably to the provisions of said ordinance.

"The report of the Committee to whom was referred the formation of a fee bill to regulate the charges of licensed physicians was read and approved, and the fee bill ordered to be engrossed in the book of Ordinances."

July 4, 1831.

"On motion of the president ordered, that the Comisarios of the different precincts in the Municipality be required from their own observations and knowledge, and also on a report made to them by the Sindicos of said precincts to make and transmit monthly to the Alcalde of the jurisdiction a report of all doctors, merchants, venders of merchandise and retailers of liquor within their respective precincts, and all those who in any way exercise such professions or sell goods without having obtained a license in conformity with the laws.

"*Ordered* that Doctors J. B. Walls and C. G. Cox be fined each \$25 for a breach of the Municipal Ordinances by practicing medicine without having previously obtained a license agreeable to said ordinances and also for a non-compliance with the order of the ayuntamiento to present themselves for the body of this session."

Oct. 3, 1831.

"A petition was presented from Dr. C. G. Cox praying the body to remit a fine imposed on him for a breach of the Municipal regulation, which was rejected on the ground that the body has not the power of remitting fines."

CHAPTER IV

THE ALAMO AND GOLIAD

At this time in the history of Texas the Mexican and American factions were constantly in discord. Several empresarios had been appointed to settle colonies and had brought immigrants, who pitched their tents or built their crude log cabins and started a civilization entirely foreign to that of the Indians and Mexicans.

Unfortunately Stephen F. Austin could not always control the problem, to whom a grant of land should be given. He made an effort to, and the pages of history rarely record a finer character than this Father of Texas, but many unprincipled adventurers came and many things were done that should have been left undone. On the other hand, some of these adventurous spirits were men of the highest type, men whose names will be ever linked in history with the destiny of the Land of the Tejas. We are concerned only with those men who had been educated in the profession of medicine. Some of these were John Sutherland, an Alamo scout, Joseph Barnard, a hero of Goliad, Ashbel Smith, empire builder, and many soldiers who fought in the battle of San Jacinto.

DR. JOHN SUTHERLAND

Dr. John Sutherland, one of the heroes of the Alamo, was born in Virginia in 1792. He moved, with his father, to Tennessee in 1802. In 1835 he came to Texas, arriving in San Felipe in December of that year. He declared allegiance to the cause of the provisional government and joined a party going to the Alamo, where he arrived January 18, 1836.

In Bexar, Dr. Sutherland lived in the home of Lieutenant Dickinson, who, with his wife and child, were also heroes of the Alamo. Dr. Sutherland brought with him a small quantity of medicine which was badly needed as there was much sickness in the garrison. Dr. Pollard, the sur-

geon in command, had exhausted his supply. Dr. Sutherland says that he succeeded in relieving most of the patients, but that Colonel Bowie's disease being of a peculiar nature was not to be cured by an ordinary course of treatment.

Food, as well as medicine, was very scarce. Bread made from corn raised nearby and beef from the large herds on the prairie was the chief diet. Dr. James F. Grant and Colonel F. W. Johnson on their "rampage westward across the Nueces had taken practically all the sugar, coffee and salt from the garrison." There were no regular quarters for the soldiers; they slept and ate when they could.

The recent defeat of General Cos and the expedition of Grant and Johnson gave the Texans a false sense of security for a short while. Indeed so many ungrounded rumors of an advance from this or that point on the Rio Grande had gained circulation and floated about that the Texans had become incredulous and careless, resting in fancied security without pickets, outposts or scouting service.

One man in the place, though, Colonel Juan N. Seguin, the Mayor and Alcalde, scented danger and kept on the alert. Not only were the noble Seguin's sympathies with the Texans, but he gave them active co-operation. Quietly he dispatched his nephew, Blar Herrera, to Laredo to spy and watch the movements of the enemy. About the middle of February, 1836, Seguin's spy hastily returned, reporting that Mexican troops in large force were crossing to the north side of the Rio Grande and marching for the interior of Texas.

Colonel W. B. Travis, then in command, received Herrera's report—vouched for fully by Seguin—but few of the Texans believed his statements, declaring them "more Mexican lies and another false alarm."

Time passed. The first incident to alarm them was the unusual stir and excitement observed among the Mexican population early on the morning of the 23rd of February. People hurried to and fro along the streets and plazas, carts were loaded with household and kitchen belongings and moved out on the different roads plainly indicating a general exodus. When asked the reason for such unusual

activity, the Mexicans declared they were simply moving into the country to begin farming operations.

Now it was that the Texans grew apprehensive and adopted some measures to prevent surprise. A sentry was placed in the belfry of the San Fernando Church with instructions to keep a vigilant watch to the west, and at the first sight of Mexican troops or a cavalcade, to ring the bell. The suspense was not long, for on the heights beyond the Alazan, the sentry, with unobstructed view, soon sighted the forms of moving men on horses, whose glittering spear points pronounced them at once to be the Mexican cavalry, and who, at the first sound of the vigorously ringing bell, dashed back over the hills and concealed themselves from view.

The enemy thus out of sight and not immediately coming to view again, the sentry was accused of giving a false alarm. But his report was only too true. During the previous night Almonte had marched his cavalry forces up and stationed them on the overlooking heights to the west.

The sentry disbelieved; a state of uncertainty prevailed.

To make sure how matters stood, Dr. Sutherland, who had his horse in town, proposed to Travis that if he could find a companion with a mount the two would ride out as scouts and ascertain the truth. John W. Smith happened to be present with his horse and readily volunteered for the service; and, after arranging and agreeing that should the sentry in the belfry see them returning at a run he would at once ring the bell and thus notify Travis of the actual presence of the enemy, they rode west, following the Laredo road. Reaching the crest of a hill some one and one-half miles out, the two scouts came in full view of the Mexican cavalry formed in line of battle, their commander riding up and down in front, waving his sword.

Halting on the crest long enough to note that the force before them numbered twelve hundred to fifteen hundred men, the scouts wheeled their horses and dashed back toward the city.

Seeing them in a fast run, the sentry rang the bell, and knowing now that there could be no mistake, Travis

ordered the volunteers, then congregated on the main plaza, into the Alamo. In moving down what is now Commerce Street, they ran across twenty or thirty head of cattle which they quickly rounded up and drove within the walls of the Alamo. They also had the fortune to find a lot of corn in a deserted jacal nearby—the corn and the cattle being their sole supply of provisions for the siege.

A fine, drizzling rain was falling that morning, and the ground was slippery and wet. A hundred yards or so from the crest of the hill Sutherland's horse, being unshod, slipped, and, falling flat on the ground, caught the doctor's right leg under its body. Stunned by the violence of the fall, the animal made no effort to rise.

Dismounting, Smith got the horse on its feet, and assisted Sutherland, who had been lamed in the knee by the accident, to remount. Reaching the city and learning that all the Texans had retired to the Alamo, they proceeded thither—crossing the river at the ford.

Met on the inside of the enclosure by Travis, Davy Crockett and a few others—most of the men were then busily engaged in planting cannons along the walls and making other dispositions for defense—they made their report. All were now active and ready for orders.

"Here am I, Colonel," said Crockett to Travis. "Assign me to some place and I and my twelve Tennesseans will try and defend it."

"All right, Colonel Crockett," replied Travis, "all right, Sir. I want you to take charge of the space between the church and these barracks."

Smith and Sutherland immediately offered their services, expressing their willingness to take any position or duty that might be assigned. But as Sutherland dismounted and as his crippled leg reached the ground he fell, unable to stand.

On making inquiry and learning that the doctor's knee "was too badly injured to enable him to walk," Travis expressed his desire to send a messenger to Gonzales and asked Sutherland if he thought he could stand the ride. Sutherland thought he could.

"I want you to go to Gonzales as quickly as you can and rally the people to my support," said Travis. "I

intend to hold this place at all hazards, and I need all the reinforcements I can get." As Travis concluded, Smith spoke up, saying: "I will go with the doctor."

Promising to rally and bring every man they could to the relief, and bidding Travis, Crockett and others of the doomed garrison farewell, the two started out eastward. Lest they be seen and pursued by the Mexican cavalry, then entering the city on the west side, they rode back and forth across the road until past the site of the old Powder House. When they had proceeded about a mile and a half, they heard the roar of a single cannon—Travis's defiant answer to Almonte's demand of surrender.

A short distance farther on they met Bonham on his foaming steed, hastening in. He had met Johnson, the messenger to Fannin, and hearing the ominous roar of cannon, he had put spurs to his horse, anxious to reach and join his countrymen and friends in the defense. A hurried explanation of the situation by Sutherland and Smith only served to increase his anxiety and, with a farewell salute, he dashed ahead and into the Alamo—like the rest of the heroic band gathered there, never to leave it alive.

On the evening of the next day Sutherland and Smith reached Gonzales. The news they brought spread like wildfire through the settlement and in a day or two thirty-two men, piloted by Smith, hastened toward Bexar and made their way into the Alamo. By the time Smith returned to Gonzales another party was ready to start, and was conducted forward by Sutherland and Smith. After hard riding, they reached the Cibolo and encamped for the night, their horses being too weary to proceed farther without food and rest.

The gloomiest foreboding filled the hearts of the little band and though much fatigued, they slept but little. Travis had promised Sutherland and Smith that so long as he held the Alamo he would fire an eighteen-pounder cannon which he had, at sunrise, noon and at sunset. The gun was silent that day—the Alamo had fallen!

Early next morning the party moved forward, hopeful but fearful of the fate of the garrison and their friends. Halfway between the Cibolo and the city, they came upon

the advance of Santa Anna's army moving eastward, and were pursued by a detachment, but fortunately not overtaken.

Hurrying back to Gonzales, they found General Houston and his little army there on their way to the relief of Travis and his compatriots. A day or two later Mrs. Dickinson and child and Travis's negro servant arrived—as quasi messengers from Santa Anna to General Houston. They confirmed the fearful suspicions that the Alamo had fallen and that its defenders had been brutally butchered.

General Houston at once fell back east of the Colorado River, sending Dr. Sutherland on to Harrisburg with dispatches for President Burnet.

DR. JOSEPH H. BARNARD,
December, 1835, to March, 1836.

One of the most thrilling accounts of the early struggles for Texas independence is the journal of Dr. J. H. Barnard. It is published in book form and is well worth reading by anyone interested in Texas history.

This young doctor from Chicago answered the call, so dramatically made by Dr. Archer, Stephen F. Austin, and others, and came to the help of those fighting for the freedom of Texas. Dr. Barnard in his diary tells day by day his experiences, first in a stage, then by wagon to St. Louis, then by boat down the Mississippi and across the Gulf to Matagorda. The taking of San Antonio and the death of Milam had just been dramatized, and during a brief stop in New Orleans he saw this tragedy acted on the stage. He also met the Commissioners from Texas, General Austin, Dr. Branch T. Archer, and William Wharton, who encouraged him to proceed to Texas. He naively tells of his feelings as he approached the Texas coast, looking for the enemy in the offing, and being rather disappointed that what he thought was the enemy's ships, in the distance, proved to be only houses on the shore. He was also disappointed to find no organized army awaiting him, but rather "a stagnation in all military affairs."

There was a scheme on foot for inroads into the Mexican territory beyond the Rio Grande and the capture of Matamoros, which he considered ill-advised and refused to

join. He went on to Texana, where he joined the Red Rovers, a company of volunteers. Dr. Shackelford, of Courtland, Alabama, was their Captain. He was a physician of high standing and brilliant education, who had formed his company of friends and neighbors, all men and boys of wealth, education and prominence.

Dr. Barnard describes most graphically their experiences on the march to La Bahia (Goliad) where they encamped for some time.

El Presidio de la Bahia del Espiritu Santo, or the Fort of the Bay of the Holy Ghost, was an old stone structure erected by the Spanish, in which to protect themselves from the Indians. Here the little company of three hundred made their stand. They used stones from the banks of the San Antonio river near by to reinforce their stronghold. Colonel J. W. Fannin was in command. Many rumors of Santa Anna and the invasions of his army were brought to the Fort.

Austin's Colony, now known as Texas, had appointed a Provisional Government, consisting of a Governor and Council. General Sam Houston was selected as Commander in Chief of the Army. His policy was cautious rather than venturesome. Mexico had a population of eight million, while Texas had about twenty thousand. There were many Mexican families who were friendly to the American Colonists, some of whom lived around Fort La Bahia.

About this time some of the Texans grew restless under General Houston's defensive rather than offensive policy, and a disgraceful quarrel occurred between Governor Smith and his Council. The Council "encouraged and promoted the attempts of sundry persons to make military excursions into Mexico, to harass that country and if possible capture some of the towns on the Rio Grande."

Dr. James. M. Grant, with Colonel F. W. Johnson, made one of these fatal excursions. Dr. Grant was a native Scotchman, a naturalized citizen of Mexico. He, in company with Dr. J. C. Beales, had in 1833 obtained an impresario's contract and settled eight hundred families between the Nueces and Rio Grande rivers. Dr. Grant's activities as a physician are not mentioned in any of our records, but he had enormous holdings of land, which he had obtained

very cheaply. He owned a beautiful hacienda and vineyard and was building a large factory for the manufacture of woolen goods. He had been a member of the Congress of the State of Coahuila and Texas. He had, in command of forty men, assisted Milam in the capture of the city of San Antonio; but Dr. Grant opposed the declaration of Texas independence.

These notes on Dr. Grant are given not because he was a graduate physician, but because his expedition into Mexico, with the assent of the Council but against the advice of President Smith and General Houston, was undoubtedly one of the causes of the advance of the Mexicans on the small, weak outposts of the Texas Army. Dr. Grant's expedition was not successful and he was killed. Many small battles followed, the Mexicans outnumbering the Texans and being much better equipped.

Dr. Barnard's account of the massacre at Goliad is most vivid. He, as a physician and surgeon, was spared but required, always, to treat the wounded of the Mexican army before he could attend his own captive friends. Dr. Shackelford, his Captain, was also a captive and suffered the same indignities. Their surgical instruments were taken from them at first but later restored.

Dr. Barnard also tells most interestingly of his journey to San Antonio where the tragedy of the Alamo had just been enacted. While en route his party killed a wild goose and broiled it over live embers for their breakfast. In a campfire one night they inadvertantly broiled three huge rattlesnakes. He said the odor was most savory, but that they did not partake of the delicacy.

In San Antonio the doctor and his companion, Dr. Shackelford, were quartered in the home of Mexicans and were free to come and go in their attention to the sick and wounded. They were promised their release and safe conduct to the United States as soon as the wounded could get on without their services.

On his first visit to the wounded, in company with a Mexican surgeon, Dr. Barnard remarks: "A pretty piece of work Travis and his faithful few have made of them." He further writes: "We have taken one ward in the hospital under our charge. Their surgical department is

shockingly conducted, not an amputation performed before we arrived, although there are several cases even now that should have been operated upon at the first; and how many have died from the want of operation is impossible to tell, though it is a fair inference that there has not been a few. There has scarcely a ball been cut out as yet, almost every patient carrying the lead he received that morning. In the course of the week after we came to town, a party of Comanches were here. They brought in hams and things to trade to the Mexicans, who made much of them and treated them with a great deal of deference. They are large and very muscular." Still later he writes: "This evening a family of Rancheros coming into town with a cart were attacked two or three miles out by Tawacana Indians (as they say, but I strongly suspect the Comanches who left two or three days ago). Two or three men and women were killed, one woman dangerously wounded in the stomach, one woman slightly wounded in the back and scalped and one girl severely wounded. We have taken them in our care and dressed their wounds. I am told that the Indians frequently kill people within a few miles of town.

"We get on very comfortably here. These people show us much respect and courtesy. We meet with much simple and unaffected kindness of heart from the citizens, particularly the females; we are also well treated by the officers. It is evident they have a high opinion of our skill and if the surgeons that I have seen among them are a fair sample of their medical talent in the nation, I can safely say without the least spark of vanity, they have reason to think well of us.

"The surgeon of the garrison came for me the other day to visit his wife who was in the greatest distress and he did not know what to do for her. On going to his house I found that she had the toothache. He amputated a leg the day we arrived and the man died the next. We have as yet amputated but one and that patient is doing well. About a half dozen men should have been operated on, but now they will die anyway."

A short while after this, news began to come in by various ways of the Battle of San Jacinto. The doctors dared not

believe such good news and Dr. Barnard said the rumors forcibly recalled the following quotation from Byron—"It was whispered in Heaven and muttered in Hell and echo caught softly the sound as it fell."

The news was shortly confirmed, and the doctors witnessed the hurried packing and departure of the Mexican sympathizers from San Antonio. Many of the high class remained and cast their lot with the Americans.

Dr. Barnard tells, with a feeling of emotion, of his visit to the Alamo, where flowers were blooming in the garden, the mulberries were ripening, and the fig trees showing their early fruit. Nature was attempting to hide the scene of the tragedy enacted there so short a while before.

In a few days this scene was again changed, as the Mexicans set fire to and burned all that was inflammable about this historic spot.

Passports soon came for the doctor, and he left to join the Texas army near Goliad.

One of the most touching parts of Dr. Barnard's Journal is the beautiful tribute he pays to Senora Alvez, the wife of a Mexican officer, who had come to Texas with the belief that the enemy were not only rebels but heretics. Her acts of kindness and mercy were too numerous to mention. Dr. Barnard and his fellow surgeons were saved at Goliad by her tact and mercy. He says: "Her name deserves to be recorded in letters of gold among the angels who have from time to time been commissioned by an overruling and beneficent Power to relieve the sorrows and cheer the hearts of man and who have for that purpose assumed the forms of helpless women, that the benefits of the boon might be enhanced by the strong and touching contrast of aggravated evils worked by fiends in human shape, and balm poured on the wounds they made by a feeling and pitying woman."

Mention has been made by Dr. Barnard of the dissension between Governor Smith and his council, a serious situation at a serious time, but many of the Governor's friends and supporters were standing by with encouragement and advice. This message from Dr. Pollard is apropos at this time.

Hospital Bejar Feb. 13th, 1836.

Excellent Sir:

I am glad to learn that you are in good health and spirits—Be assured Sir that the country will sustain you.—We are unanimous in your favor here and determined to have nothing to do with that corrupt council.—It is my duty to inform you that my department is nearly destitute of medicine and in the event of a siege I can be of very little use to the sick under such circumstances.—I have plenty of instruments with the exception of a trephining-case, some catheters and an injection syringe which would complete this station.—I write you this because I suppose the Surgeon general not to be in the country and we are threatened with a large invading army.—Four Mexicans are to represent this Jurisdiction in the convention although we might with great ease have sent the same number of Americans, had it not have been that a few of our people through Mexican policy perfectly hoodwinked headquarters, making them believe that it was unjust to attempt to send any other than Mexicans, thereby exerting all that influence to the same end.—Perhaps I have said enough. However, I intend that those representatives shall distinctly understand, previous to their leaving, that if they vote against *independence*, they will have to be very careful on returning here. I wish Gen. Houston was now on the frontier to help us to crush at once both our external and internal enemies.—Let us show them how republicans can and will fight.

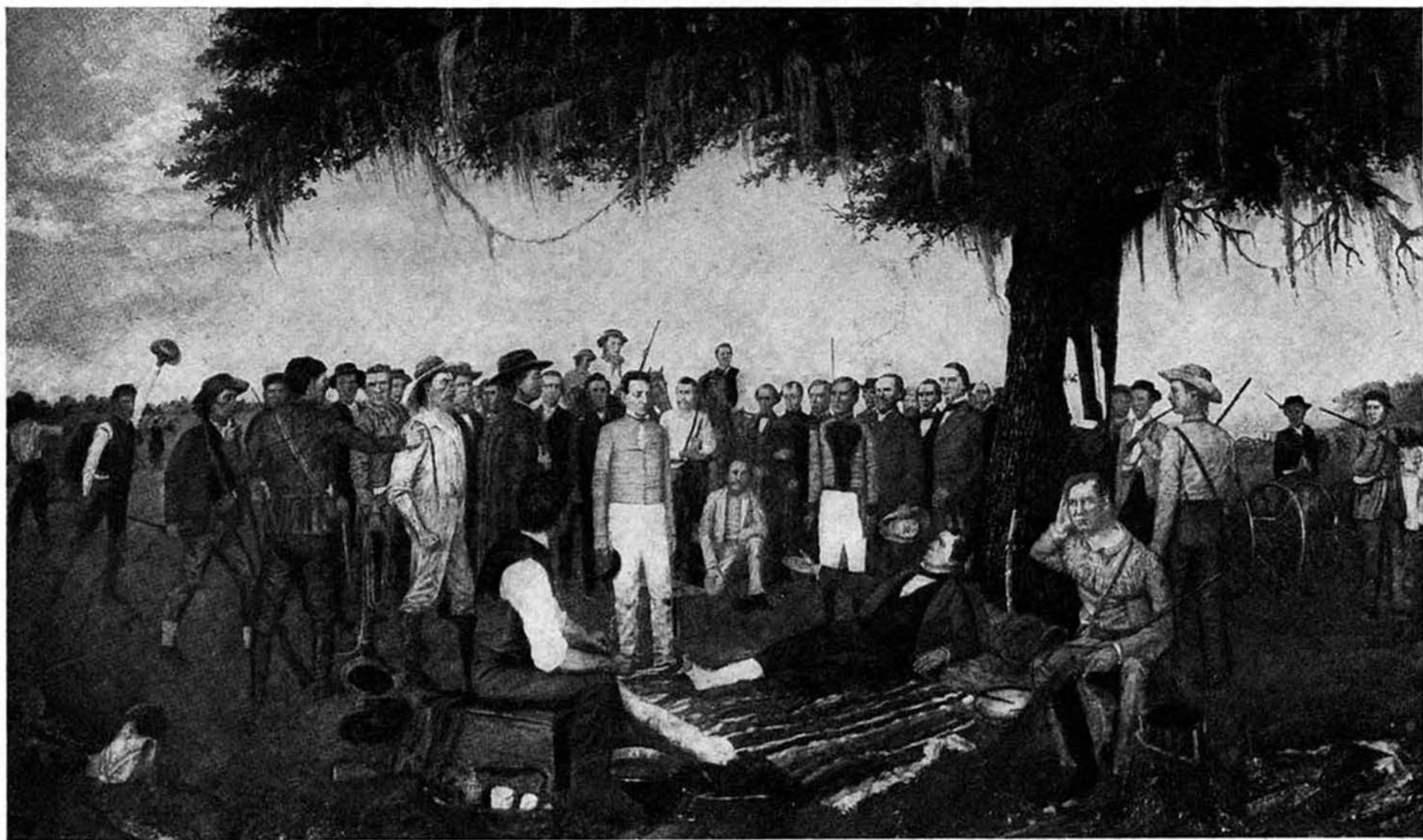
I am your obt. servt.

Amos Pollard, M. D. Surgeon

P. S. Some method should be devised to neutralize Fannin's influence.—A. P.

Addressed: To His Excellency Henry Smith, Governor of Texas.

Endorsed: Amos Pollard to Govr. Smith, Feby. 13th, 1836.



The faces in this famous picture by Huddle are reproduced from old paintings or daguerrotypes. There is no picture of Dr. Alexander Ewing in existence, therefore his back is turned to the observer.

CHAPTER V

SURGEONS AT SAN JACINTO

Every pitiful tragedy in the making of this great state had its doctors and surgeons, usually back of the lines, working night and day with the sick and wounded; but many times in the foremost ranks of action, leading and bleeding in their great cause. They have not asked for credit; they do not want it. But as our world moves on with a fresh awakening in the hearts of men and women for peace, will it not be well to turn our thoughts to the other side of heroism, and, sometimes with a blare of trumpets and beating of drums, give credit to the men who mend the broken bodies that warriors have torn to pieces.

The characteristic qualities that are needed in a pioneer are a necessity in the make-up of a successful doctor—intelligence, bravery, endurance, human sympathy, and a spirit of adventure; especially the latter, for they must be ever solving the unknown. Quite naturally, then, many doctors not only answered the call of Texas in her early days and came to build their homes and make of the great unknown wilderness one of the most progressive, resourceful states in the Union, but they also took their places in the battle line.

We who saw the splendidly organized medical departments of the armies in the World War, can hardly realize that in an extensive research, the writer has been unable to find in the records of great generals and their battles, dating back to the beginning of time, any mention made of an organized effort to care for the wounded or sick up to the time of the American Revolution.

General Washington was the first great leader to attempt an organized medical staff in his army. Whether this step was taken to conserve the very limited manpower of that little band or was a real humanitarian effort on his part, we can only surmise. If the latter, he well deserves the title "Father of his Country."

The meager data on military surgery and medicine prior to the eighteenth century has to be dug out of non-medical writings and the memoirs of great personages, for in this earlier period medical officers as such were non-existent; and military surgeons when attached to armies were virtually vassals or body physicians to kings and nobles.

Following the example of Washington, General Houston and his associates attempted an organized medical department of their army. The Alamo and Goliad are separate stories and we have just read of their medical heroes.

We now come to the story of the Battle of San Jacinto. Of the nine hundred and fifty men who took part in this battle, the records show that sixteen were doctors, fourteen in active service, and two in charge of a field hospital.

A list of the doctors who fought in the Battle of San Jacinto and their rank:

DR. ALEXANDER EWING	Acting Surgeon General.
DR. J. P. T. FITZHUGH	Assistant Surgeon, 1st Regiment Volunteers.
DR. ANSON JONES	Surgeon, 2d Regiment Volunteers.
DR. SHIELDS BOOKER	Assistant Surgeon, 2d Regiment Volunteers
DR. N. D. LA BADIE	Surgeon, 1st Regiment Regulars.
DR. W. M. CARPER	Surgeon of Staff, Command.
DR. W. M. MOTLEY	Aide de Camp to Sec. of War, Thomas J. Rusk.
DR. THOMAS J. GAZLEY	Private, Company C.
DR. J. W. BAYLOR	Private.
DR. LEMUEL GUSTIN	Surgeon, Cavalry Corps.
DR. TOBIAS DUBONNER	Private.
DR. CHARLES BALLINGER STEWART	Second Lieutenant, Volunteer.
DR. ROBERT K. GOODLOE	Orderly Sergeant, Cavalry Corps.
DR. RICHARD ROMAN	Captain, Company C.

Doctors stationed at hospital across the Bayou from Harrisburg:

DR. J. A. E. PHELPS

Hospital Staff.

DR. WM. F. H. DAVIDSON

Surgeon, 1st Regiment
Volunteers.

One of the most prominent men in Texas at this time was Dr. Branch T. Archer. His presence in Texas had been solicited by Stephen F. Austin through John J. Crittenden of Kentucky. He immediately became very active in the cause of freedom from the Mexican rule. He held many important positions; but one of the most interesting things he did was preparing and sending back to the States a private circular asking for help. It is said that Stephen F. Austin sanctioned this circular. The following is an extract;

"Portentous events are hourly occurrences in the land of my adoption. The arm of Despotism is extended over this favored region with most blighting influence. A crisis has arrived. The torch of resistance to insult, injury and oppression (vulgarly called rebellion) is already lighted. The fagots for kindling the flame of civic combustion are at hand. The war dogs are unkennelled. The scent of blood grows strong upon the breeze, and the cry of 'Liberty to the rescue' yet lingers upon the tongues of the heroic. The Goddess of Liberty has been barbarously violated in these realms and we feel that we have a right to call our brethren of the North to aid us in rescuing her from further pollution."

Undoubtedly many of the doctors whose biographies follow came in answer to this call. It will be noted that they nearly all came in the next few years.

Dr. Archer did not take part in the battle. He was later Secretary of War during the Lamar administration. He went with Stephen F. Austin and William H. Wharton on a Commission to the United States in the interest of a provisional government.

Dr. Archer practiced medicine most successfully until within a few years of his death, September 22, 1856.

The Irish all enjoy a scrap, and it is not surprising to find at the head of "the runaway scrap", as it is sometimes called,

Dr. Alexander Ewing, Chief Surgeon of the "Texan Army."

Dr. Ewing was born in Londonderry, in the North of Ireland. He attended Trinity College, Dublin, where one of his relatives, Lord Castle Wray, was an important official. Later Dr. Ewing studied surgery in Edinburg.

He came to America with his family when still young and lived in Erie, Pennsylvania, until he came to Texas in 1830. He was given a grant of land in Stephen F. Austin's fifth colony, located in Jasper County. He was at once recognized as a man of unusual ability and appointed Surgeon General of the Army by President Burnet. Serving with great credit during the Battle of San Jacinto, Dr. Ewing was in charge of the treatment of General Houston, who was wounded in the leg. He strongly advised removing the distinguished patient to New Orleans, as the facilities for treatment were so crude. President Burnet objected very seriously to this and refused permission for his removal. Dr. Ewing ignored the refusal and assisted the wounded man aboard President Burnet's official boat and conveyed him to Galveston. The President again refused permission for him to go to New Orleans. Again the Scotchman disobeyed the President in the interest of his General and patient and conveyed him on to New Orleans. Dr. Ewing was promptly discharged from service for this insubordination but was later given a bounty of twelve hundred and eighty acres of land for his service during the battle.

Dr. Ewing was married twice. His first wife was Mrs. L. H. S., the daughter of Reverend Mr. H. Reid. She died January 27, 1842. He later married Mrs. August Thompkins. Dr. Ewing died November 1, 1853. He was a Mason, and was buried by Holland Lodge No. 1 in the old cemetery adjoining Sam Houston Park in Houston.

Little is to be found about the life of Dr. John P. T. Fitzhugh, Assistant Surgeon of the First Regiment of Volunteers, except that he was born in Virginia in 1815 and came to Texas in 1835, probably in answer to Dr. Archer's call. He enlisted in the Auxiliary Corps at Nacogdoches, January 14, 1836, and took an active part in the Battle of San Jacinto.

Dr. La Badie in his account of the battle says: "It

was past three o'clock when all arrangements were finally concluded. The music struck up a lively air as we bid goodby to our camp. We marched half the distance in single file, were then formed into parallel lines and ordered to advance. At this moment Drs. Booker, Davidson and Fitzhugh, with the writer, consulted as to what post we should take, as no orders had been received from the Surgeon General. We decided that it was best to follow the line and fight with our arms as circumstances might direct. Dr. Davidson preferred the right, Dr. Fitzhugh the center and the writer chose his former regiment, under Colonel Sherman, on the left. We shook hand and parted.

"I had hardly reached my position when a rifle discharged from the 2d Regiment, left wing, was heard, followed by a discharge from the rest—the cannon roared and a general engagement ensued amid showers of bullets."

The only other record of Dr. Fitzhugh is that he was a member of the Texas Veterans' Association, and that he died in 1883 at Canton, Van Zandt County.

The experiences of Dr. Shields Booker were most tragic. After the Battle of San Jacinto he was given a grant of land from Brazoria Municipality and was promoted from Assistant Surgeon to Surgeon in the army.

While attending court in San Antonio, held by Captain Andrew Hutchinson, September 11, 1842, the Mexican General, Adrien Woll, captured the whole court and attendants, fifty-two in number. They were carried prisoners to Mexico and held in the famous old prison Castle Peroté. Their treatment was so terrible that many died, some of starvation.

Dr. Booker was accidentally killed by a drunken Mexican who was shooting at a Mexican officer. He was buried in the prison yard, where about twenty-five other Texans also lie in unmarked graves.

The other doctor mentioned in Dr. La Badie's account just quoted, Dr. William Frank H. Davidson, is not recorded anywhere else as having taken active part in the engagement. His orders were to stay at the camp hospital and care for the sick and wounded.

Dr. Davidson was born in Tennessee in 1811. He en-

listed in the Volunteer Auxiliary Corps, January 14, 1836, and was reappointed with confirmation by the Senate May 22, 1837. There are no records showing that he received a grant of land, but many of the soldiers never claimed their rights. We find no record of his death.

Perhaps the most vivid descriptions to be found of the battle are those given by Dr. Nicholas D. La Badie. He was born in Windsor, Canada, West, December 5, 1802. His parents were both of French descent. He spent his early life on the Canadian frontier, and his education was meager until he came to the United States. His parents being pious Catholics, he studied for the priesthood in Missouri. It is not known why he did not enter the priesthood, but in 1829 he began reading medicine in St. Louis, defraying his expenses by clerking in a store. He later went to Fort Jessups, where his first calls were made.

Hearing of Texas and its many advantages, he mounted his horse and rode from Fort Jessups to Nacogdoches, then the chief place of consequence between the Louisiana line and San Felipe and the capital of Austin's colony. Delivering his letters of introduction to Colonel Piedras, commandante of the place, he received assurance of the good will of the government and in a few days went on to San Felipe. After meeting many prominent men, he made a trip to New Orleans, obtained a good stock of medicine, and on his return was employed by Colonel Bradburn as surgeon of the Mexican garrison at Anahuac, where about three hundred soldiers were stationed. It was here that he met and married Miss Mary Normant of Mississippi.

On the invasion of Santa Anna, Dr. La Badie enlisted, March 11, 1836, in Captain William M. Logan's Company of 2d Regiment of Texas Volunteers, upon its organization in Liberty County. He reported with his company to General Houston at Beason's Ferry on the Colorado River on the 20th of the same month. He was absent from the main army, scouting with a company of volunteers under Captain Karnes, when the retreat to San Felipe began. Rejoining the army while it was encamped at Groce's Ferry, he was appointed by General Houston on April 6th, Surgeon of the 1st Regiment of Regulars. In this capacity



DR. NICHOLAS D. LA BADIE
Surgeon First Regiment, Regulars, Battle of San Jacinto.

he had charge of the medicine chest which was hauled on an ox wagon on the retreat.

In the Battle of San Jacinto he fought as a volunteer in Captain Logan's Company in the left wing of the army, commanded by General Sidney Sherman. After the battle he acted as surgeon to the Texas army and by request of General Houston attended the wounded Mexicans. He had declined to do this when asked to by Dr. Ewing, Dr. Anson Jones and Colonel Hockley. The prisoners had been for three days without medical aid, and General Houston, sending for Dr. La Badie, said: "Everyone point out you as the only surgeon willing to perform your duty. I want you to take care of the wounded prisoners. Go to them; don't let them suffer." Dr. La Badie replied: "I have attended on the garrison at Anahuac eleven months, day and night, for which I have never received one cent through the rascality of Bradburn, and I have resolved never to attend on that *nation* again, unless my pay is secured to me." Houston then promised he would pay three hundred dollars, to quote Dr. La Badie—"if I would attend upon these prisoners, to which I agreed in the presence of Colonel Hockley, Dr. Jones and four or five others. I faithfully discharged that duty, but have never yet received the first cent of the promised compensation."

Dr. La Badie was present when Santa Anna was brought into camp and presented to General Houston. Some years before his death Dr. La Badie gave the press the following account of this experience:

"While I was engaged in attending the wounded Mexican prisoners, a Mr. Sylvester rode up to the prison square with a prisoner who refused to enter. I was called upon to interpret, as neither the sentinel nor Mr. Sylvester could speak Spanish. I told him that this was the place where all prisoners were kept. He replied: 'I want to see General Houston. Is he in camp?' 'Yes,' I replied. 'Mr. Sylvester take this man to yonder oak tree where General Houston lies.' As they departed the prisoner whose wounds I was dressing, a Mexican lieutenant, whispered to me: 'Est il Presidente' (He is the president.) I at once folded my instruments and followed after them and met Colonel Hockley calling me to come quickly as I was wanted. I found

General Houston lying on his back on the ground under the oak tree. He was wounded and on his left the prisoner was sitting on a chest. He politely returned my salute and I said to him in Spanish, pointing: 'This is General Houston, do you want anything of him?' He replied 'Tell General Houston that General Santa Anna stands before him a prisoner.' Houston, hearing this interpreted, appeared much surprise, and turning on his left side, said: 'General Santa Anna, in what condition do you surrender yourself?' 'A prisoner of war,' said he, and continued, 'while I was in the camino royal—the public highways—I met two of your soldiers to whom I surrendered myself a prisoner of war.' 'Well,' said General Houston, 'tell General Santa Anna that so long as he shall remain in the boundaries I shall allot him, I will be responsible for his life.' Upon hearing this Santa Anna's countenance brightened. He said: 'Tell General Houston that I am tired of blood and war and have seen enough of this country to know that the two people cannot live under the same laws and I am willing to treat with him as to the boundaries of the two countries.' In reply General Houston said: 'Tell him that I cannot treat with him, but that the cabinet that is in Galveston will make a treaty with him.'

"Here the crowd pressing against us interfered with the conversation and the guard had to force them back. Colonel Hockley appearing with a young Zavalla to serve as interpreter, I returned to my wounded, who had been taken across the bayou to the Zavalla place, which was thereafter used as a hospital."

One historian says that General Santa Anna was much exhausted mentally and physically after his capture, that he asked for a dose of opium and was given it, but we do not know that Dr. La Badie administered the dose.

The reason Santa Anna was not at once recognized was the disguise of his dress. He had on a glazed cotton cap, a striped jacket (volunteer roundabout) country made, coarse cotton socks, soldier's coarse white linen pants bespattered with mud. His fine linen bosom shirt and sharp pointed shoes were all that did not correspond with a common soldier's dress.

Conditions were pitiful at the Zavalla place, where the

wounded were being cared for. There were so few bandages for dressing wounds that Dr. La Badie went to search in the pile of plunder taken from the battle field. He found sheets, bees wax, and tallow—the latter he used in making salve. While he was doing this, some soldiers examining a Mexican pistol accidentally discharged it. The ball grazed the chin of Colonel Handy, who was taking an inventory of the plunder. He fell but was not dangerously wounded. The burning wad from the pistol fell among some cartridges which exploded, setting fire to everything. Seizing a bucket, Dr. La Badie ran to the bayou, got water, and put out the fire. Later he was presented by the government with a bill of \$15 for sheets used in making bandages.

Food was very scarce also, and the surgeons went for many hours without food. They attended the wounded on pallets on the floor, many times with just a candle for a light.

Under orders from the Secretary of War, Thomas J. Rusk, Dr. La Badie started in a few days after the Battle of San Jacinto for Galveston. He stopped at Anahuac to see his family and found that during his absence his little son had died, one of his houses had burned, and the other one had been pillaged; his wife and remaining child were without the necessities of life. He was immediately taken with an illness caused by exposure preceding the Battle and was delirious for a week. His sufferings, both mental and physical, were great at this time; and, to add to his discomfort and embarrassment, when he recovered, his hearing was gone, and he was ever after afflicted with this infirmity.

Dr. La Badie shortly after this moved to Galveston. He built one of the first frame houses on the island. Most of the inhabitants were then living in tents. He opened a drug store where he did a large business in connection with his medical practice.

In 1859 the fatal "vomito", really yellow fever, became prevalent on the island. His courageous pioneer wife died of this disease, leaving him with three little girls, the eldest six years, the baby five months old. But the doctor bravely struggled on. He helped in all progressive meas-

ures, establishing the line of sailing vessels between Pensacola, Florida and Galveston which furnished a large quantity of the lumber that went into the early buildings of the city. He built the wharf at the foot of Twenty-seventh Street which bore his name for many years. He built the first marine ways and many business houses. He took the initiative in establishing and building the first Catholic Church in Galveston, and there with his own hands planted the first tree on the lot.

The religious connection of Dr. La Badie's family with the Catholic Church was unbroken for over two centuries. He was one of the first to respond to a subscription for the building of the Charity Hospital, which was constructed just after the Civil War.

Dr. La Badie could not serve actively in the Civil War but was a member of the examining board of the 1st Brigade of Texas troops and served faithfully at home with the families of our soldiers.

Dr. La Badie married the second time, Mrs. Agnes Rivera, and one son was born of this union.

The life of this interesting and splendid man closed March 13, 1867.

The one medical martyr of San Jacinto, Dr. William M. Motley, was scarcely more than a boy, being in his early twenties. As aid-de-camp to Colonel Rusk he was treated as his son. One historian speaks of seeing them several days before the battle sitting on the banks of the bayou waiting to be carried across—young Motley with his head on Colonel Rusk's shoulder like that of a loving son.

During the battle he was shot through the abdomen, and while the surgeons knew there was no hope from the first, Drs. Jones, La Badie, and Phelps gave him loving care. He begged not to die, but being told that he could not live, he said he had "nothing, nothing, nothing to fear."

He was born in Virginia April 9, 1812, and later moved to Kentucky, where he studied medicine, graduating from Transylvania University in 1834. He came to Texas in 1835, locating in Gonzales. He was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence from Bexar Municipality. Colonel Rusk in his official report says: "My aid-de-camp Dr. William Motley of Kentucky, fell near me mortally



DR. WILLIAM M. MOTLEY
Aide-de-Camp to Secretary of War Thomas J. Rusk. The only doctor
killed during the Battle of San Jacinto.

wounded, and soon after his spirit took its flight to join the immortal Milam and others in a better world."

Many men taking part in the battle were brought to Texas by a spirit of adventure. They did their part nobly and then passed on to fresh adventures elsewhere. Consequently many records are very brief, as is the case with the next four men.

The only record of Dr. Lemuel Gustin is that of Surgeon in the Cavalry Corps of M. D. Lamar. He never claimed his land grant, but did draw a pension.

Dr. William M. Carper came to Texas in 1835. His commission follows:

"To all to whom these presents shall come.

"Know Ye that reposing Special trust and confidence in the honor, patriotism, medical skill and science of William M. Carper, I, David G. Burnet, President of the Republic of Texas, have nominated and by and with the advice and consent of my Cabinet do hereby constitute and appoint him, the Said William M. Carper, a regimental Surgeon in the army of Texas. As such he will be diligent and attentive in the discharge of the duties of his station; taking care to conform himself to the rules and regulations which are or may be established for the government of said army and of the medical department thereof; and to be obedient to all the lawful orders of his Superiors:

"And all officers and soldiers attached to said army are strictly enjoined and required to respect him, the said William M. Carper, as a Regimental Surgeon and to yield to him at all times a prompt and ready assistance in the discharge of the duties of his office.

"Done at Harrisburg the 10 day of April, A. D., 1836, and of the Republic the first."

Endorsed:

Commission to Wm. M. Carper Regimental Surgeon from Burnet Harrisburg 10 April, 1836.

Dr. Carper was given two-thirds of a league of land by the Harris County land board for his war services. He practiced medicine in Houston after the war.

There is no record of his death, but his wife, Sara Ann Minerva Carper, died at Houston May 16, 1841 and is buried at the old cemetery on West Dallas Street.

The famous Horse Marines have been fabled in song and story, but perhaps the members of that group did not find it a comical experience. One of their number was Dr. J. W. Baylor; he had seen action at Goliad, the fall of Bexar and at San Jacinto. His records are all given with much credit, but after the taking of the Mexican boats with Captain Isaac W. Burton's Cavalry Corps, Dr. Baylor asked for a furlough and went back to Cahaba, Alabama, where he died in a very short while, perhaps from the hardships he had endured.

Dr. Tobias Dubronner had the unique experience of belonging to a lost company of seventeen men who fought in the battle but were not recorded until the oversight was discovered two weeks later.

We have no further knowledge of him except his service record and honorable discharge, which follows:

"In Camp

Near Victoria, July 25, 1836

Thomas J. Rusk, Brig Gen'l Comg

Approved William J. Fisher Secretary of War

Auditor's Office, Columbia, March 28, 1837. This day comes Doctor Tobias Dubronner and says the annexed instrument is just, true and original, that he owes the government nothing on his own account or on account of any other person, nor has he retained, sold or embezzled any arms, munitions of war, or any other property whatever belonging to the Republic of Texas, or caused the same to have been done.

Sworn to before J. M. Moody, Auditor.

Endorsed: 793 \$37.60 Doctor Tobias Dubronner filed 28th March 1837"

One of the most talented men Texas history records is Dr. Charles Bellinger Stewart. Of distinguished colonial ancestry, a graduate physician and a traveler of experience, he was at once recognized for his worth and given many places of importance in the building of the new Republic.

He came to Texas with Baron De Bastrop's party and helped to draft the plots of lands for the Midway Colonists. When the convention was called at San Felipe de Austin in 1832, he was a member; again in 1833 he served in this capacity. He spoke Spanish fluently and served

as secretary to the Mexican Supreme Court in 1834. He was a member of the convention held at Brazoria in 1834 and at San Felipe when war was declared. He was also a member of the central committee of vigilance at Velasco.

He was secretary to Governor Smith when he was provisional governor and was loyal to his chief and to his own strong principles during those tempestuous times. He was the first to sign the Declaration of Independence and was appointed on a committee to draft a constitution, where he gave most valuable service.

Dr. Stewart fought in the Battle of San Jacinto and is said to have been one of the interpreters between General Houston and Santa Anna.

Dr. Stewart was appointed on a committee from the Senate, of which he was then a member, to devise and adopt both a flag and a seal for Texas. He made lovely drawing of the first flag and is given credit for suggestions for the first seal of Texas—both of these were adopted officially by the Senate January 25, 1839.

In 1845 Dr. Stewart was elected delegate to the convention in Washington to discuss the annexation of Texas to the United States. He was elected to the first legislature of the new state, and subsequently served many times, the last being in 1882, forty years later.

Soon after coming to Texas, Dr. Stewart established a drug store at Brazoria, a much needed business at that time as real medicine was at times entirely unavailable. His apothecary license bears the date of 1829—his medical license was not issued until 1835.

With boldness and decision of character this man was yet safe and wise in his counsel; and after more than a half century of service to Texas, he went into the great beyond July 28, 1885. His memory will ever be honored by true Texans.

Another talented man was Thomas J. Gazely who came from New York State in 1801. He stopped first in Louisiana, then came on to Texas January 7, 1829. He signed the Declaration of Independence of Texas from Mina Municipality, now Bastrop.

Dr. Gazely fought in the Battle of San Jacinto as a private in Company C, Captain Jess Billingsly in command. After

the battle he lived in Houston, where he practiced law as a partner of John Birdsall. He was a member of the House of Representatives from Harrisburg County in the Second Congress, September 25, 1837, to May 24, 1838, proving again that those pioneer doctors were talented in many ways. Soldier, physician, lawyer, statesman, Dr. Gazely's last record is that of a Mason in good standing as late as 1858, in Bastrop.

Dr. Robert K. Goodloe was born in Virginia in 1813. He came to Texas in 1836, with Captain Sidney Sherman. He was a medical student at Cincinnati, Ohio, when he joined Sherman's Kentucky Volunteers. He participated in the skirmish on April 20 under Colonel Sherman and was orderly sergeant in Captain H. W. Karnes' Company in the cavalry corps commanded by M. B. Lamar on April 21. Goodloe defended two Mexican boys whom some of the exasperated Texans wanted to kill. Colonel Sherman ordered the men to leave them in Dr. Goodloe's charge. His appointment as first lieutenant of a company of mounted gunmen for the defense of the frontier was confirmed by the Senate May 31, 1837.

Dr. Goodloe on June 9, 1859, addressed the following letter to General Sidney Sherman:

"Dear General Sherman: Your favor of the 30th of May last came to hand today, also a copy of the *Galveston News* of May the 24th, containing General Houston's valedictory delivered in the United States Senate, and I am sorry to see two gentlemen I so highly esteem at variance with each other. But, my dear General, I am bound to say in justice to you, that I have never known any act of yours in my life that I did not think was in perfect keeping with that of a gentleman; and as an officer and soldier I have always entertained the highest opinion of you. At the Battle of San Jacinto I served under your immediate command and in that battle you no doubt saved my life by placing under my care two little Mexican boys who had clung to me for protection, at the bayou. I was at the time of the battle Orderly Sergeant of Captain Karnes' Company, but my horse having been shot under me on the evening of the 20th, I took command of 19 of Karnes' Company and fell in on the left of your regi-

ment and left of Captain Calder's Company of Brazoria, which Regiment brought on and commenced the fight. I saw you when the fight commenced and I saw you on the bayou when the Mexicans attempted to swim it, and also in the open field after leaving the bayou, before and after the fight was over. I saw nothing in your conduct during the battle or at any time during the campaign that did not comport with that of a high-toned gentleman, soldier and officer.

I remain, dear General, your friend, truly,
R. K. Goodloe."

This letter is of particular interest, as it is one man's opinion of the bravery of General Sherman.

Dr. Goodloe was a member of the Texas Veterans' Association. He died at Sabine-town, Sabine County, October 21, 1879.

Dr. Richard Roman was born near Lexington, Kentucky in 1811, and after receiving the usual preliminary education was graduated at the University of Transylvania. He then entered the medical department of the same University, receiving his degree a few years later. His first military service was as a volunteer in the Black Hawk War. He came to Texas in 1836, and enlisted January 29, as first lieutenant in Captain John Hart's Company. On February 13, 1836, he was elected Captain of Company C, General Edward Burleson's regiment, which he commanded at San Jacinto. He was honorably discharged June 29, 1836.

Dr. Roman was elected to a seat in the House of the first Congress from Victoria County, and in the third from Refugio County. On March 9, 1841, he qualified as county clerk of Victoria County, and in the ninth and last Congress, December 2, 1844 to June 28, 1845, he was a Senator from the district composed of Victoria, Matagorda and Jackson Counties.

At the outbreak of the Mexican War Dr. Roman promptly enlisted in the United States Army as a private in Captain John C. Hay's Company C Rangers. He was wounded in the battle of Monterrey and fought at Buena Vista. He was later appointed Commissary with the rank of Major. After the close of the war he moved to California and was

elected first Treasurer of the State, serving from December 22, 1849 to January 2, 1858. He was appointed Consul to Guaymas during the administration of President Pierce; this position he resigned after a short time. Later he held the position of United States Appraiser at San Francisco under President Buchanan. After retiring from this position he engaged in mining. He became entirely deaf, so that he was compelled to be communicated with by writing. He died at the residence of his nephew, William T. Wallace, in San Francisco, at 7 a. m., Wednesday, December 22, 1875.

One of the picturesque characters in the great drama was Dr. Samuel Stivers. Born and educated in Amsterdam, Holland, he came to this country and located in Philadelphia, where he practiced medicine. The United States Government sent him to Mexico on a secret mission. While passing through Texas he became interested in the country and its people. After finishing his mission for the government he returned to Philadelphia, arranged his personal affairs, and left for Texas, arriving before the Haden F. Edwards Colony was established. Always interested in the cause of independence for Texas, Dr. Stivers went as a messenger from Sam Houston to the Alamo with instructions for a retreat; he was also to stay and care for the sick and wounded. He was within four hours ride of San Antonio when he heard of the fall of the Alamo. He immediately retreated to General Houston with all the information he could gather about the disastrous battle. This tragedy and the loss of so many splendid leaders was a hard blow to General Houston, and Dr. Stivers never forgot the fact that he was the bearer of such ill news.

During the Battle of San Jacinto, Dr. Stivers was so eager to participate that despite the fact that his orders were to stay in the rear and care for the wounded, the doctor, on a big gray Kentucky horse, with a red sash that had been lost by a Mexican tied around his waist, kept dashing to the front both before and during the battle. General Houston finally sent him this message: "Stay in front, and I hope they shoot your damned head off." But they did not, and the doctor lived many years to minister to his fellowmen. His first thought after the battle was

for his wife and several small children. He had sent them word to leave their home and get across the Sabine River to safety. Mrs. Stivers and the children obeyed the messenger and with only one horse and what belongings they could manage, were making slow progress to the river when they met the Indian chief, Nose. The chief told them to return home assuring her that he would place a guard of his best men around her place to protect her, saying: "No matter what happens we will take care of you for the Big Doctor." Dr. Stivers was six feet four inches tall, hence the name Big Doctor given by the Indians.

After Texas won her independence, Dr. Stivers practiced medicine many years in Angelina County. Several fine descendants have followed him in the profession.

Dr. Anson Jones played a wonderful part in the making of this State; he is sometimes called the Architect of Annexation. This, the last President of the Republic of Texas, was a lineal descendant of Oliver Cromwell. He was born January 20, 1798, at Barrington, Berkshire County, Massachusetts. He was educated in the common schools of the county, gaining a good knowledge of English, Latin, and Greek. He then studied medicine at Litchfield, Massachusetts, and was licensed to practice medicine in 1820. He was not very successful in his practice, and when the American Consul to Venezuela invited him to go with him to South America, he accepted and remained for two years. On his return, he attended lectures at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine in March, 1827. He remained in Philadelphia five years. While there, he became very much interested in the Odd Fellows and writes: "On March 29, 1829, I organized, joined and put in operation the Philadelphia Lodge No. 13 of the I. O. O. F., framing its constitution, by-laws, and rules of order, which continue unchanged and have been the model for the order everywhere."

In 1832 Dr. Jones went to New Orleans. After a disastrous mercantile venture there he resumed the practice of medicine. Through enforced idleness he indulged extravagantly in drink and gaming, which habits he laments pathetically in his private papers. In the autumn of 1833

he sailed with Captain Brown, of the Sabine of New Orleans, and arrived at Velasco, October 29, of that year. Up to this period of his life his career had been one of continued disappointment and of struggles against poverty and adversity. When he landed in Brazoria he had \$17 in money and a small stock of medicines and owed more than \$2,000, chiefly a security debt, every dollar of which he afterward paid. He immediately entered upon the practice of his profession, and was very successful, visiting patients within a radius of forty miles.

To Dr. Jones and five of his brethren, John A. Wharton, Asa Brigham, James A. E. Phelps, Alexander Russell and J. P. Caldwell, belongs the honor of instituting the first lodge of Freemasons in Texas. The first meeting was held in a private burying ground near Brazoria, and from the Grand Lodge of Louisiana the charter was obtained for Holland Lodge, No. 36, A. F. and A. M., which was opened December 27, 1835. Death and war played havoc with the little organization, and the last meeting was held in February, 1836, when the lodge was closed until October, 1837. It was reopened by Dr. Jones in the city of Houston, and he was afterward chosen the first Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Texas. He was also identified with the Odd Fellows of Texas, and was Grand Master of that order in 1852.

At the close of the year 1834 he found himself well established and in possession of a practice worth \$5,000 a year. In 1835 the difficulties between Texas and Mexico began to assume a serious character, and Dr. Jones became an anxious observer of the political aspect of events occurring in his adopted country. He accompanied Padre Apulche, a Mexican of some distinction who had recently come from his own country, to San Felipe, where the convention was being held for the purpose of consulting upon the affairs of the people. He became convinced of the unfaithfulness of the Padre, notwithstanding his assertions to the contrary, and prevented his advice being followed by the convention. His opinion was that history would not be able to say much of this consultation or the provisional government it established, though these did have the effect of precipitating the final and probably inevitable result of an



DR. ANSON JONES
Surgeon Second Regiment Volunteers, Battle of San Jacinto. Last
President of the Republic of Texas

early separation from Mexico. He was satisfied that the best and only course was an unconditional declaration of independence. At a meeting called in December, 1835, in the municipality of Brazoria, Dr. Jones was chairman of the committee which drew up resolutions declaring in favor of "the total and absolute independence of Texas, and that the people are at liberty to establish such form of government as, in their opinion, may be necessary to promote their prosperity." These resolutions were the first on the subject of total separation from Mexico ever passed in Texas. Santa Anna and the Mexican people were thoroughly aroused; and seeing the storm approaching, Dr. Jones made his preparations accordingly. Immediately following the fall of the Alamo he enlisted as a private in Captain Colder's company, and at the urgent request of his many friends and former patients he consented to take the post of Surgeon of the Second Regiment, upon the condition that he should be permitted to resign as soon as the necessity of his service ceased, and that he should be permitted to hold his rank as a private in the line. The success which he met was phenomenal, not a single member of the Second Regiment dying from the time of his appointment until the Battle of San Jacinto. He was appointed Judge Advocate General the second day of April and held that position until September, 1837, when he entered Congress.

On the morning of the day the army left the camp at Harrisburg, a general order was issued for a detail to stay with the sick. Dr. Jones was of the number but resolved to disobey the order; and after attending to his daily routine, he joined the army. As a consequence, he participated in the Battle of San Jacinto, April 21, 1836. Having resigned the office of Surgeon to the Second Regiment, he was appointed Assistant Surgeon General and Medical Purveyor to the army.

After the Battle he accompanied General Houston and Santa Anna by boat to Galveston. On May 10th he sailed for New Orleans to procure supplies for the army. The Texans had captured many thousands of dollars in gold from the Mexicans after the Battle. One historian says this was used to buy supplies for the navy; and it is very

likely that Dr. Jones used part of it for the army, as they were badly in need of supplies of every kind.

He held the office of Assistant Surgeon General until the close of the year 1836, when he resigned and prepared to resume the practice of his profession. However, at the solicitation of his friends he consented to become a candidate for Representative in the Second Congress, and after a somewhat heated campaign, was elected, taking his seat at the called session in September, 1837. He uniformly resisted the issue of paper money beyond what had been authorized by the previous acts of Congress, and vehemently opposed a bill "for issuing promissory notes of the Government for \$3,000,000 or upward." In the spring of 1838 he endeavored to procure an appropriation of the public lands for the purposes of education and made a report to Congress on the subject.

In 1836-7 Texas was suppliant to the United States for annexation; but as Mr. Wharton informed Dr. Jones, "was rudely spurned by President Jackson." In 1837-8 she was again suppliant to President Van Buren, but her request for admission was promptly and firmly rejected. Indignant at the position Texas occupied, Dr. Jones introduced, April 23, 1838, in the House, a resolution authorizing the President to withdraw the proposition of annexation to the United States of North America from before the Government at Washington. The resolution was a failure, so he urged President Houston to withdraw the proposition, but he declined. Upon his appointment as Minister to the United States, he made it one of the conditions of his acceptance that this proposition should be withdrawn, and after his presentation to the President he lost no time in declaring the independence and retrieving the dignity of the country he represented.

While in the city of New York in April, 1839, Dr. Jones addressed a letter to the Honorable Christopher Hughes, Charge d'Affaires of the United States in Sweden and Norway, soliciting his good offices in behalf of Texas with influential men of England and France, with a view of obtaining the recognition of her independence by those powers. This was among the first steps taken by Dr. Jones in that course which ultimately led to the settlement of the difficulties

between Texas and Mexico and the annexation of Texas to the United States. After nearly a year in Washington he was recalled by President Lamar, and upon his arrival at Galveston learned that he had been elected to the Senate for a term of two years, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of the Honorable William H. Wharton. At the close of the session he abandoned the idea of resuming his practice in Brazoria.

He later held many positions of importance in the New Republic. His counsel was always valuable. As early as 1837 he adopted and maintained decided opinions upon three great and vital questions of administrative policy: (1) Annexation to the United States, which he was wholeheartedly for, concerning which he says: "It was a great fault, thinking and acting as a great nation when we were but a first-rate county." (2) A more economical administration of the government, and (3) A defensive and conciliatory attitude toward Mexico and peace with the Indians.

Dr. Jones was elected President of the Republic in September, 1844, and inaugurated on December 9, 1844. The diplomatic way in which he handled the matter of annexation is certainly to be commended. Dr. Jones did not mention the question of annexation in his inaugural address; the United States having several times scorned the overtures made for annexation by the New Republic, he adopted the watchful waiting policy.

One of Dr. Jones' first official acts was the appointing of Dr. Ashbel Smith as Minister to France and England, to express upon behalf of the government of Texas the grateful sentiments entertained for these powers by the New Republic. Of course severe criticism followed such an act, and the President and his cabinet were accused of opposing annexation, and of using every means in conjunction with England and France to defeat the popular will on this subject.

On March 1, 1845, the Congress of the United States at last passed resolutions favoring annexation of Texas. Dr. Jones as President called for a popular vote on the subject. Receiving cordial assurances of the good will of England and France, and conditions preliminary to a treaty

of peace with Mexico, Texas for the first time in ten years was at peace with the world, and entered the union "not from necessity, nor as a suitor," but with the consent of her people and the assurances of friendship from her former enemies.

Dr. Jones surrendered the government of Texas into the hands of General J. O. Henderson, Governor, February 19, 1846. The closing words in his final address were: "The lone star of Texas, which ten years since arose amid cloud, over fields of courage and obscurity shone for a while, has culminated and following an inscrutable destiny has passed on and become fixed forever in that glorious constellation which all free men and lovers of freedom must reverence and adore, The American Union. Blending its rays with its sister stars, long may it continue to shine and may a gracious heaven smile on this consummation of the wishes of the two republics now joined as one. May the union be perpetual and may it be the means of conferring benefits and blessings upon the people of all the states is my ardent prayer. The final act of this great drama is now performed. The Republic of Texas is no more."

Dr. Jones refused all public offices after this time. He devoted much of his time and effort to the building of the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad.

On May 17, 1840, Dr. Jones had married Mrs. Mary McCrory, nee Smith. Her parents built one of the first houses in Houston. She was a woman of splendid personality, a perfect example of the type of noble women who in the infancy of Texas endured with their fathers, husbands, brothers and sons all the perils and sufferings incident to laying in the wilderness the foundation of an empire.

In 1844 he built a lovely home on his estate near old Washington on the Brazos, and named it Barrington after his native town in Massachusetts. In November, 1857, he sold his home and intended moving to Galveston to resume the practice of medicine. He was not well, and during a spell of deep despondency he took his own life while stopping at the old Capitol Hotel in Houston. This was on January 9, 1858. He had just remarked to a friend, "Here in this house twenty years ago I commenced my political career in Texas, and here I would like to end it."

Thus ended the brilliant career of one of the real Fathers of Texas, a patriot and a talented doctor.

After the Battle of San Jacinto, General Santa Anna was a prisoner on the plantation of Dr. J. A. D. Phelps for many months. Mrs. Phelps was very kind to the prisoner; on one occasion she saved his life by throwing her arms around him when a soldier was attempting to shoot him. Dr. Phelps also saved his life by quick professional service. Santa Anna had attempted suicide by taking poison and Dr. Phelps pumped the poison from his stomach. This picturesque character was ever grateful to the Phelps for their real goodness to him. When their son, Orlando Phelps, was taken prisoner in Mexico during the ill-fated Mier Expedition, Santa Anna set him free, had him brought as a guest to his palace, gave him clothing, paid his passage to New York and gave him \$500 in gold.

This last record is given to show that even our worst enemies have hidden somewhere in their hearts a spark of good.

In thus recording the lives of these heroes of medicine and surgery, we must not allow any feeling of pity or sympathy to enter into our appreciation of their deeds. Theirs was a great opportunity to serve their country and to demonstrate to the world their belief in the supremacy of the Anglo-Saxon race. They had many problems to solve and many privations, but they also had unusual joys. Just think of the thrill of speaking a nation into existence, of adding another star to the blue of our flag, of the great satisfaction they had in bestowing thousand of acres of virgin soil upon one another for their common service. Yes, they were heroes—and we honor them. Their heritage was an enviable one.

CHAPTER VI

ASHBEL SMITH—GIDEON LINCECUM

DR. ASHBEL SMITH

There are a few characters that flash like a meteor across the pages of history. In the star-dust of their trail ever scintillate the accomplishments of their brief span of years in this hurrying world. Such a character was Dr. Ashbel Smith.

Small of stature, keen of mind, ever in the forefront of public affairs, he was a scholar, statesman, diplomat, soldier, farmer and physician. As a scholar, he held the degrees of B. A., M. A. from Yale at the age of nineteen years, 1824. He later studied both law and medicine, and was a skilled surgeon.

He came to Texas a few months after the Battle of San Jacinto, and was appointed Surgeon General of the Texan Army. A close personal friend of Sam Houston, he occupied for several years the same room with him in that celebrated log house, the home of the President. His splendid intellect was often of valuable assistance to those earnest men who were creating a new nation. His influence in the enactment of laws regulating the practice of law and medicine was needed and accepted; this same influence was used in the establishment of our great University and the early medical schools. Dr. Smith was one of the organizers of the University of Texas and served many years as a regent and President of the Board of Regents. He wrote many medical treatises that were published in this country and abroad. His final great mental attainment was the valued assistance he gave as collaborator of the American revised version of the Bible, published shortly before his death, 1885. Dr. Smith's library of about four thousand volumes is now a part of the Library of the University of Texas.

As a Latin and Greek scholar he was unexcelled. As a statesman, Dr. Smith served Texas in both the House



DR. ASHBEL SMITH

of Representatives and the Senate. He negotiated the first treaty with the Comanche Indians, knowing that peace with them must be had before peace could be had with the Mexicans. He served as Secretary of State under the last president of the Republic of Texas and at that time also negotiated a treaty of peace with Mexico. This was accepted by Mexico, but was made void by the annexation of Texas to the United States. Undoubtedly Dr. Smith's services as a diplomat are largely responsible for the entrance of Texas into the Union. As a minister from Texas to the Court of St. James and St. Cloud, this clever man, who danced with Queen Victoria and lunched with Napoleon III, also so tactfully and intelligently handled the foreign relations of the baby republic that the United States Government began to see the trend of affairs, and, after having spurned all overtures from Texas on several occasions, finally became a suitor for the vast land and unlimited resources that lay so near her southern borders.

Dr. Smith spoke and wrote French fluently. After his return to the United States he wrote and published in French a pamphlet that told of the happenings in Texas and distributed this news both at home and abroad. He was later sent as an honorary commissioner to the Paris Exposition and it was said by friends who accompanied him that he received more attention from the French people than any other American on the commission. "He was wined, dined and feted by the medical profession and had many special honors bestowed upon him by scientists and literary men."

Dr. Smith was sent to Rome on a secret mission to Pope Gregory XVI. This mission is thought to have had something to do with the property rights of the Catholic Church in Texas.

Dr. Smith was also Colonel Smith. He was bitterly opposed to secession, which is well understood when we realize that it had been only a little over sixteen years since he had used every honest diplomatic manoeuvre he could conceive to get Texas into the Union. However, abiding by the decision of the majority, after a convention held for the purpose of discussing secession, Dr. Smith raised the Second Texas Infantry and fought throughout the Civil

War. He was promoted to the rank of Colonel and was seriously wounded at the battle of Shiloh. He previously had served with distinction through the entire war between the United States and Mexico.

Dr. Smith was personally without physical fear. He fought several duels, and while small of stature he is said to have had unusual strength and so roughly handled many of his enemies on various occasions that he always inspired a deep respect from those who need that type of handling. Several good stories are told of how the doctor demonstrated his prowess during the Reconstruction Days when the Ku Klux situation was so serious. He gave shelter, protection and counsel to both sides.

Dr. Smith is said to have been a wealthy man when he came to Texas, and his pioneering was the direct result of an unrequited love affair in Connecticut. He never married; and his home at Goose Creek, called by him "Evergreen," always lacked the feminine touch until in later years, when he adopted an attractive little patient who was an orphan—Anna Allen, later Wright. The doctor's baronial estates, as he had termed them, comprised two thousand acres of land overlooking Galveston Bay. He owned twelve hundred and eighty acres in Comanche County and two hundred and forty in Caldwell County, which he received as a reward for public services. As a farmer he took great pride in the fact that everything served on his table was raised on his farm. His enemies sometimes said that his fare was very meager. Probably the story most often told to illustrate this point is the one about the visit of Commodore Vanderbilt. Dr. Smith traveled much in this country and abroad; he always stopped at the best hotels and met many prominent people, among them the old Commodore, whom he invited to visit him on his estates in Texas. The invitation was accepted, but the millionaire's yacht nosed into the landing at "Evergreen" unexpectedly and unannounced. One story relates how the guests, with valets, maids and bags, climbed the hill just in time to hear the Colonel telling Bonney, his man servant, to hurry out and catch some rabbits, that guests had arrived. One neighbor is said to have sent in a quickly baked cake, and the doctor handled the situation in such a courtly manner

that despite the very limited accommodations of his three-room house, the guests left after a few hour's visit perfectly satisfied with the hospitality dispensed. Another story says that when he saw the Vanderbilts arriving, he ran out, jumped on his horse, and left for parts unknown for an unlimited time. This does not sound like the right story, for on no other occasion was Dr. Smith ever known to have run from anything unless perhaps it was that love affair in Connecticut, and that, too, is hearsay.

As a physician and surgeon, Dr. Smith's knowledge was accurate and profound. He was always in touch with the latest scientific discoveries and practiced extensively with and without remuneration. As a yellow fever expert his services were sought and recognized not only in Texas and Tennessee, but also in old Mexico. He was given many valuable and appropriate gifts in recognition of his services in Mexico, among them a magnificent saddle and blanket.

Dr. Smith was once bitten by a rattlesnake. He treated himself, and kept an accurate and detailed account of his symptoms and the effect of the drugs he used. These reports were later published in this country and abroad.

It was during his gratuitous services at the Baylands orphan home that he found little Anna Allen, about nine years old. She had a serious eye trouble which the doctor treated for several months. He took her across the bay to "Evergreen" where he could give her his constant care. He there became so much attached to her that he kept her with him until his death. He wanted to adopt her, but she did not like the name Smith. However, the doctor left her a handsome estate, which was later the center of the Goose Creek Oil Field.

Dr. Smith is said to have had another love affair when in middle life, and rumor says he carried the miniature of Eva Harris with him for the rest of his days. She was of a prominent Houston family and died while he was serving the Confederacy. Unhappy as he was in his love affairs we may nevertheless feel that had his love for the state of his adoption been divided by a love for home and family, perhaps it would have been at the expense of many of the public benefits that Texas received from his large brain and heart.

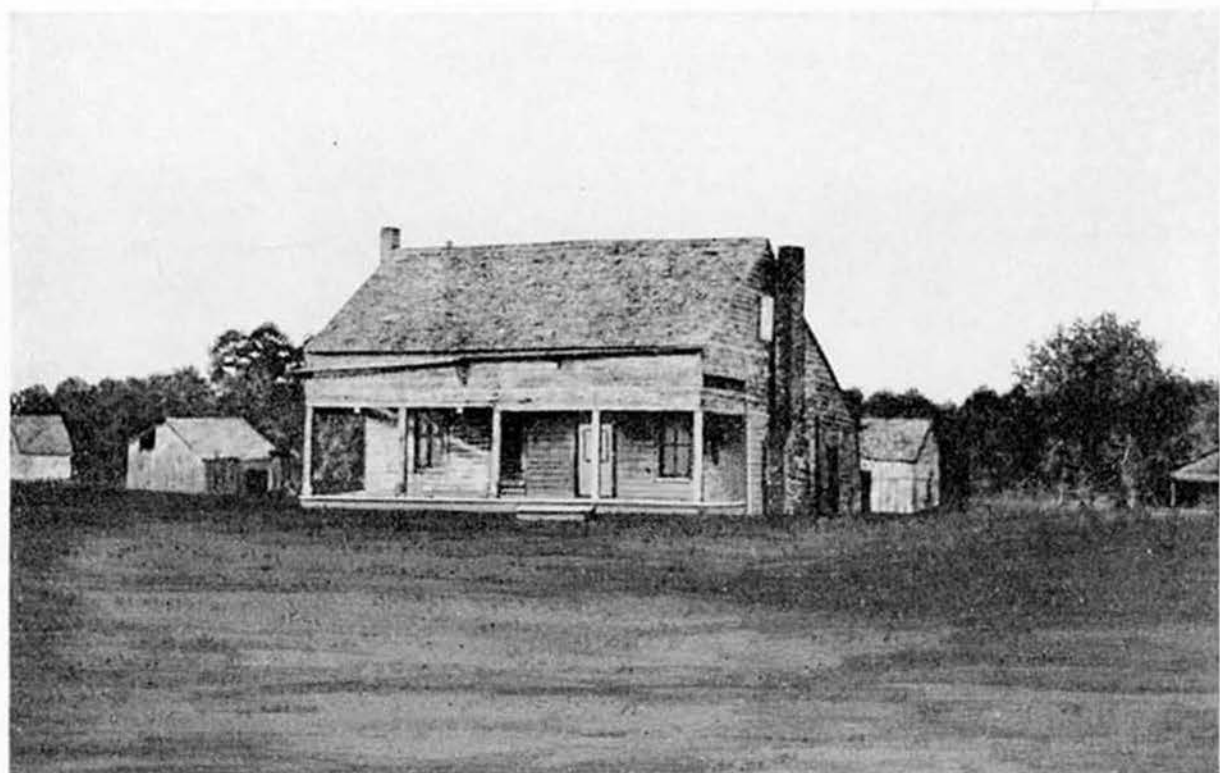
Perhaps we may find the keynote to Dr. Smith's life in the words of this letter, written to Anna Allen, March 24, 1878. "May God bless you, my dear child, for you are a child to me. May I beg you on all occasions and in all matters to aim to do your duty to God as He requires it, and to put your trust, your whole trust, in Him, the Great Father who never abandons His Children, is the prayer of your affectionate

Ashbel Smith."

DR. GIDEON LINCECUM

One of the most interesting characters of early Texas was Dr. Gideon Lincecum. He was born in Georgia in 1793. His education consisted of what he learned in the short terms of country schools. He studied medicine at odd moments until the War of 1812. Having been elected tax collector of Putnam county, he could enlist in the army for only five months. Upon his return home, he collected the taxes, paid the money into the treasury, and then married. After another three months in the army, he returned and worked for his father, and then taught school for a period of time, being paid ten dollars a head for his pupils at the end of the term. His was a roving spirit, so he moved on to Alabama for a short stay and then into Mississippi, where he settled on the Tombigbee River, three miles from Columbus, Mississippi. He formed a partnership with a half-breed Choctaw Indian, and would no doubt have prospered in trading with the Indians, had his health not failed.

Doctors for many miles around attended him, offered advice and all their medical knowledge, but to no avail. It was some form of heart trouble, and lasted more than three years. During this time he was unable to work; and while he had many thousands of dollars due him, he was unable to collect anything, and his family became destitute. He finally decided a piece of venison would put new life in him, so he crept out to a waterhole in the woods, a mile and a half from home; and feeling too feeble to return,



"EVERGREEN," Home of Dr. Ashbel Smith

he remained and slept at the root of a red oak tree. When morning came, much to his surprise, he felt better than for some time and remained a day longer to ponder on this. He shortly noticed a very large, and evidently an old buck nearing the waterhole. He was very poor and limped badly. The doctor expected the deer to drink heartily of the water, but to his surprise the buck sipped it very lightly, ate sparingly of a few briar leaves (the natural food of deer) and then he hobbled a short distance and laid down under some trees. His abstemiousness gave the doctor something to think about, and he resolved to try it in his own case. He returned home with more ease than when he had gone out, though he had been thirty hours without food. He told his wife to fix him a cup of sassafras tea with a heaping spoonful of sugar. This with a corn waffle was his only food three times a day for some time. He continued his life in the open, supplying his family in this way with deer, turkey, bear and honey—his health was soon completely restored.

About the first of August, 1830, William Wall, a grateful neighbor whom he had relieved very successfully on several occasions, urged him to accept a loan of a hundred dollars, with which the doctor was to acquire the necessary drugs to set up shop. He went on a borrowed horse to Tusculumbia and made the necessary purchases. His equipment was much above the average. All he needed was a good horse on which he could make his calls. This he acquired in trade, and the result was he soon had provisions for his family and was able to repay the hundred dollar loan and had three hundred dollars worth of good accounts.

About this time an epidemic of intestinal trouble became prevalent in the community, and, finding his treatment ineffective, he was so discouraged that he quit the practice of medicine for a time and tried to earn his living by other means. Failing in this, he conceived the idea of living with the Indians for a period and learning the methods and practice of their medicine men. The outstanding medicine man of his time and community was the great Eliche Chito, from the six towns, who was most willing to teach his cult to some one, and to a white man

in preference to one of his own people, as the white man could put it on paper and preserve it. They were to meet "the day after twelve sleeps—at the black rock bluff on the Noxuby River." They met exactly on time, staked their horses and lay down in the shade to plan their course.

The Indian, gathering medicinal plants, would describe the kind of soil they were found in, their use, the season to collect them and with what other plants they were sometimes combined.

For six weeks they lived in close companionship, the doctor learning and writing down what the medicine man had to impart. He was to pay the Indian fifty cents a day for his lectures and also furnish all their board, doing his hunting while the medicine man gathered his plants. Dr. Lincecum says: "He would not go to any house or suffer me to do so. He said it would spoil the knowledge he was teaching and make me forgetful. At the expiration of six weeks the old doctor told me there were no more medicinal plants this side of the Mississippi River for me to study; and that as soon as I would read and let him hear what I had put on the paper about what he had told me, he would let me go to my own country. I procured some fat pine and read a great deal that night. The old Indian corrected some errors and added many things to the manuscript, which was written in Choctaw. We got through with the examination the next day at 10 p. m. Chito was greatly pleased. He took the manuscript and seemed to weigh it in his hands. 'How strange it is,' he said, 'but it is true that this small bundle of holiso (paper) contains all the knowledge I ever possessed that is really of any account. Oh, if I had only the power to do that (write) I should have been one of the renowned men of the world. Will you keep it and take care of it?' he eagerly inquired. 'Oh, yes,' said I. 'I shall soon translate it into English. It will then be printed on a great number of papers and made so plain that everybody can understand it. I shall also state that Eliche Chito of Okla hunale taught it to me and everybody will read that too.' 'Well, well!' said he, 'that is wonderful. I am truly gratified. My old wasted heart is glad.' I told him further that, when

the book should be completed, I would send him one and he could get his friend, Pierre Jurzorg, to read it for him when he could see that the same words had been faithfully preserved. 'Then the time for me to go to the Good Hunting Ground will be come.'

"Morning came, and I gave him twenty-one dollars. He looked steadily at the money, then handed back ten dollars of it, saying, 'you are young and will need this more than I shall. I would not have any of it, but at a little store on my road home are two very good blankets that I laid aside as I came up. I must pay for them.'

"It was in vain that I urged him to keep all the money. He persisted, saying he didn't need it. So on that little branch not far from the Yak nubbe old fields we shook hands most affectionately and parted forever."

Dr. Lincecum returned to civilization and found that "Samuel Thompson's Guide to Health" was being widely distributed at twenty dollars a copy, and people felt their needs were filled and that a doctor was unnecessary. He soon absorbed the information in this volume and carried the Thomasonian medicines in one side of his saddle bag and the herbs of the old school and the Indian medicine man's in the other. He was often in consultation and his practice grew in a most remarkable manner. He often received a hundred dollars for a visit. Being of a roving nature the wanderlust seized Dr. Lincecum again, and he set out on a tour of Texas. After many adventures he landed at San Felipe. From there he went to where La Grange now stands and made his headquarters at the home of Captain Burnhams, who was a prominent man with large holdings in that vicinity. From there he made long excursions, alone, on horseback.

After seven months' absence, he set his face homeward, stopping at San Felipe to make a professional call on Gail Borden, who was a prosperous ranchman of that day. After attending to this case he started back to Mississippi with thirty-one dollars more than he left home with.

Soon after his return, the doctor moved his family to Columbus, Mississippi, where he enjoyed a wide and profitable practice. Just thirteen years after his departure from Texas, he, with his family, ten negroes, ten

fine horses, all his furniture and a good stock of medicines, set out to return there. He settled on the Long Point tract of land which he had selected on his visit thirteen years before, paying 75 cents per acre for several thousand acres. A friend bought the adjoining tract at the same rate, but used as exchange "one fitified negro girl and several Mexican ponies.

Dr. Lincecum worked hard during the Civil War making spinning wheels, looms, reels, spinning and carding machines—all the necessities for making cloth. He was too old to do active duty. His wife died at the close of the war and he with his son and two other men set out on another tour into the wilds of Texas. On this trip he collected some two thousand butterflies, a great many varieties of mussel shells, oysters, clams and conches. The doctor wrote a great deal about the natural history of Texas, extracts from which have been reprinted in the journals of Europe. He also corresponded with some of the great scientists of Europe and received a "most polite letter from the great Charles Darwin."

Due to the unsettled conditions in Texas immediately after the Civil War, he sold all his possessions and moved to Tuxpan, Mexico. After five years residence there, he returned to his former home in Washington county, Texas, where he died November 28, 1873.

He had directed that a highly prized violin, to which numerous references are made in his biography, should be buried with him. It was a valuable instrument made in Paris, in 1820. This request was complied with, and in old Mount Zion Cemetery, in Washington County, this pioneer doctor of many talents lies buried.

CHAPTER VII

MEDICAL LEGISLATION

Nearly a year before the Battle of San Jacinto the following petition was presented. It could quite logically have represented the conditions in many parts of Texas, though we have noted the effort that both the Spanish and Mexican governments had made to legislate in this matter.

PETITION

"To the Honourable the Court of Ayuntamiento in and for the Municipality of Nacogdoches in Texas.

"The Petition of Sundry inhabitants of the municipality, humbly pray your honours, that a Law may be passed by your Honourable Body for the purpose of regulating the practice of medicine, and also price of the Medicine ministered by Medical Gentlemen or sold by Druggists or Merchants within your Jurisdiction, and further to fix or establish by Law, the rate of milage when physicians are called into the country, and the price of visits in Town or Country, that each and every physician, Druggist or merchant or any other person vending Drugs or medicines, be required under the penalty of Five Dollars for every twenty four Hours neglect after the promulgation of such law as may be passed pursuant to this petition for not posting up in a conspicuous place a bill of rates or prices as may be determined by law, in the room where the Medicine, etc., are held for Sale, and that in the English and Spanish Languages. Your petitioners would with due deference suggest to your Honours that in their opinion a Committee of three or more competent persons be appointed to determine and report to you what the rates and prices should be.

"And your petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray, etc. etc. Nacogdoches, 26th August, 1835.

Adolph Stern	David A. Hoffman	Jose Pinenda
Wm. J. Logan	A. McLaughlin	Pierre Roblout
Henry Raguet	William H. Steele	Sa Marguordinair
F. Thorn	Jesse Koen, M. D.	Geo. W. Welsh
H. H. Edwards	Wm. Sneed	Vincent Surrvey
Arthur Hemie	John Moss	P. E. Bean
Georgia Ann Nixon	Antonio Dan Keller	James Carter
S. H. Teck	Segual de Cruz	Jacob Dunkin
John Forbes	Marianno Moore	John Adams
		David Towns"

This editorial, following so soon after the establishment of the New Republic, shows that the public was keenly alive to the dangers of the situation.

"We may be styled goose, gosling or *quack, quack, quack*, but we shall certainly prescribe a remedy for a species of vermin that infests our country, distinguished by the once august title of Doctor. These pseudo M. Ds. or Drs. are, we sincerely believe, more dangerous than the hostile Indians, and not considerably less numerous. Certainly more brave men have fallen under their hands than the rifles of the Caddos, Wacos, Towaccanies and Comanches every reached. We had rather at any time see a company of armed Mexicans in battle array, than a squad of these grave gentry, parading with their Pandora boxes in the shape of pill bags—which are seldom opened without entailing on the community disease and death. Dealing damnation round the land by various infernal compounds of Mercury, Lead, Ratsbane, etc. etc. They appear to prescribe poison for rats and poison for men as beings on an equal footing. Some of these imposters have acquired the honorable title of doctor merely by the simple process of emigration and distinguished by the vast fund of medical knowledge acquired in a livery stable, cook shop or tan vat; they decide upon the morbid state of the human system, and the qualities of reagents, mineral waters, etc., with all the confidence of a Broussais or a Silliman. One of these wiseacres a day or two since was declaring with senatorial gravity that the gravity of the water of Buffalo Bayou was just fifty per cent greater than that of common rain water, owing to a large quantity of

lead being held in solution; thus denying the old woman's maxim that

‘A pint’s a pound
All the world round.’

“A pint of the bayou water, according to this theory, will weight a pound and a half: Merchants, therefore, wishing to moisten their sugar or other articles sold by weight will take due notice of the singular discovery of this *silly-man*. Another, some weeks since, was flourishing as a second Aesculapius in one of the villages of the Brazos, who a few months previous was a shoemaker in Tennessee! Failing in wholesale business in soles, he concluded to emigrate, and give the devil his due by disposing of souls at the lowest price, charging only a meal's victuals for a dose of medicine! Fortunately, however, a public hospital was established in the town which we think started him out, as immediately after its establishment he vanished, whether in to thin air or not, we are unable to determine. Our government being too poor to apply this remedy in every town for this species of vermin, we shall prescribed the following effectual remedy:

PRESCRIPTION

“Establish in each county of Texas a medical society, composed of regular graduates of medical colleges of the United States and Europe, for the purpose of examining and licensing all persons duly qualified to practice medicine.

“Being ourselves bound by peculiar ties to the genuine sons of Aesculapius we assure them that our columns shall ever be open to receive the proceeding of any medical association and the *list of physicians regularly licensed to practice medicine*.”—Telegraph, published in Houston, June 24, 1837.

Six months after the publishing of this article there was enacted a law regulating the practice of medicine, which was made possible through the influence of such men as Dr. Ashbel Smith, physician, surgeon, scientist, statesman and scholar; Dr. Alexander Ewing, chief surgeon of the Texas Army, a skilled physician and a profound scholar; Dr. Philip Anderson, chief surgeon of the Texas Navy and one of the most learned men in Texas at that time. This law enacted December 14, 1837, authorized the appointing

of a board of censors to regulate the practice of medicine in the New Republic. The board was empowered to examine all applicants and grant a license upon satisfactory evidence of qualifications. Single members of the board might grant temporary licenses at a charge of twenty dollars each until a meeting of the body afforded opportunity for examination. All moneys obtained from licenses were to be appropriated as the board might deem proper.

There was a Medical and Surgical Society of Houston organized at this time. After it adopted the following scale of charges, there is no further record found of such an organization in Harris County until 1857:

"1. When first called to a patient the charge for one visit shall be \$5.

"2. For every succeeding visit \$3.

"3. After 9 p. m. the charge for a professional visit shall be doubled in all cases.

"4. For visits out of the limits of the city an extra charge of \$1 a mile during the day and \$2 at night.

"5. For a visit on consultation the sum of \$20 shall be charged.

"6. For advice and prescription in the office \$5 shall be charged.

"7. For cases of such importance as to require the attendance of the physician a considerable length of time, an extra charge of \$3 per hour shall be made for such detention.

"8. For venesection \$2.

"9. For extraction of a tooth \$2 extra.

"10. For cupping \$5."

Modes of transportation in early days were very primitive, supplies often being months in transit. Many times the need for medicine was more important than the need for food. Naturally as the pioneers substituted the wild, unknown foods at hand for the known delicacies in their far-away homes, they also had to substitute remedies of amateur concoction from the abounding vegetation near by.

One doctor says that he asked his associate how he made his remedies. His confrere replied that he took his herbs along in his saddle bag and made his concoctions after

seeing his patient. The questioner states that he immediately began preparations for a drug store. He went to Mobile for bottles, both large and small; he learned the medicinal qualities of many roots, berries and herbs from an Indian medicine man. He then made many mixtures and putting them in his highly prized glass bottles, labelled them, put the large bottles on a shelf in a room of his home which he called his drug store and carried his small bottles with him on his calls. His drug store was one of the show places of the village for many months.

It was at this time that the Botanic School of Medicine was so popular, and it is readily understood why this was the case. "Dr. Thompson's New Guide to Health or Botanic Family Physician" was a much valued book by those who could not obtain the services of a graduate physician. Dr. Thompson's book put much value on steaming and gave precise details of how this should be done in a place where there were limited facilities for such an operation.

Some of the plants upon which much value was placed are:

Emetic Herb or Lobelia Inflata, and its three ways of preparation; Cayenne or Capsicum, Bayberry or Candle Berry, the root of White Pond Lilly, Hemlock, the Inner Bark, Bark, Leaves and Berries of Sumach, Witch Hazel Leaves, Red Raspberry Leaves, Squaw Weed (Indian name Cocah) Poplar Bark, Barberry Bark, Bitter Root or Wandering Milk Weed, Peach Meats, Cherry Stones, Gum Myrrh, Spirits of Turpentine, Gum Camphor, Nerve Powder—American Valeriano or Ladies' Slippers, sometimes called Umbil or male and female Nervine.

CHAPTER VIII

GOSSIP

Much credit must be given the early newspapers for their effort to help in the matter of passing on known and tried remedies for the public benefit. While this was not even then orthodox medicine, it served a purpose and some good was derived from such sources.

Although many of these newspaper articles are of a serious nature, some are unique and amusing and are worthy of being quoted.

One article in the *Telegraph and Texas Register* published in Columbia, February 21, 1837, gives an advertisement of Dr. Sharp's Thompsonian Infirmary with a list of medicines for sale there and the prices, and closes with this line. "Wanted, to purchase invalid slaves for whom the highest price will be paid." This leaves one quite in doubt as to what will be done with the slaves.

"We have been informed by a Medical gentleman of this place that a doctor arrived today from Matagorda, having in his possession Vaccine matter, which he refuses to furnish our Physicians unless they will pay one hundred and fifty dollars for a single scab; and also that he charges five dollars for vaccination. We are not in the habit of being personal in our remarks, but we think such imposition at the present crisis ought to be held up to the public notice."—*The Texas Republican*, Mar. 14, 1835.

"Dr. Adamson, from Edinburgh, Scotland, respectfully begs leave to offer his services to the citizens of Matagorda and its vicinity for a short time. He has, also, on hand a fresh and well selected assortment of medicines, suitable for warm and changeable climates which can be sent any distance in the country with proper directions. He is to be found at his house, corner of Fisher and Mobile Streets." Matagorda, Dec. 13, 1837.—*Matagorda Bulletin*, Feb. 14, 1838.

"Of course any one at all conversant with Texas affairs must have heard of Deaf Smith, the celebrated spy. Smith, though not a doctor, had a remedy for consumption, which he believed almost unfailable. This remedy was to live upon the skunk or pole cat (the *Mephitis Americana*.) He learned its use from the Indians, and strongly recommended it to those afflicted by pulmonary complaints. The liquor ejected by the skunk for defense is known to possess highly medicinal qualities; its offensiveness has prevented its having a fair trial. The meat, when properly prepared, is delicious. It is necessary immediately after killing the animal, to remove the glands secreting the pungent fluid. Roast the meat upon a stick before the fire; divest yourself of prejudice; taste a bit, and you will never refuse an opportunity to feast upon what, if placed unawares upon the plate of an epicure, would be pronounced exceedingly savory. Of the merits of this edible, as a remediate agent in consumption, nothing positive is known. In the case of Deaf Smith, a wild life among the Indians, fresh air and exercise may have effected what he so earnestly attributed to the meat of the pole cat.

"The region between the Nueces and the Rio Grande will, without doubt, prove to be an advantageous one for the resort of consumptives. The climate is equable and genial. Snakes are found during the winter months. The air a short distance from the coast is dry and invigorating. The northers are mild. The constant breezes rob the summer months of their sultriness and much of their heat.

"All parts of that region are healthy. The uplands and the coast present no difference but in the amount of humidity contained in the atmosphere. An invalid from diseased lungs would do well to spend a few months on the Nueces. Should he not fancy the rich, juicy meat of the skunk, he can luxuriate upon the choicest game and fish that ever greeted the gaze of a hungry man. Between the excitement of hunting, fishing, and chasing mustangs, one at all fond of such sport can live quite a brisk life, and withal a healthy one."—S. W. American—*Texas Ranger & Lone Star*, June 2, 1853.

This account of a philandering doctor is quite shocking:

In the year 1838 a party of some twenty-five Lipan Indians visited Victoria, as was their custom, to barter dressed deer pelts, buffalo robes, etc. Among them was a Dr. H. formerly a practicing physician of Matagorda, where he had a wife who was an intelligent and accomplished lady. He had deserted his wife, however, under the siren blandishments of a pretty Lipan squaw, with whom he lived.

"The Indians visited my store, and I purchased much of their peltry. Dr. H. bought a jar of preserves, and he and his bonne amie, the pretty squaw, sat down on the doorstep to partake of the same. Being well acquainted with H——, I could not refrain from asking him how it was possible that he could gain his own consent to desert the haunts of his civilized species and adopt this mode of life, so radically different from all that he had heretofore been accustomed to.

"He wished me to believe that he was doing so in a quest for scientific knowledge in regard to medicinal roots and herbs, and stated that he was acquiring a vast repertory of such knowledge. I made no reply to all this, but was satisfied that in the balances of his desires the squaw would vastly outweigh his thirst for knowledge. After disposing of their skins, which the Lipans dressed much better than any other tribe of Indians, they departed for another hunting expedition. Near the present site of the town of Cuero they encountered a party of Comanches when a fight ensued, in which the Lipans were the victors. One Comanche warrior was slain. The squaw of Dr. H——. cut off one of the hands of the defunct brave, and brought it to her Aesculapian Adonis with the suggestion that they should prepare it for their evening repast, stating that it was a delicious morsel. Cannibalism the doctor could not subscribe to, and he left the Indians at Gonzales and ultimately returned to Alabama."—*Reminiscences of Fifty Years in Texas*—Linn.

This quotation from an Englishwoman out to see the world is enlightening. Her illustration of Houston as it appears in her book is very clearly a matter of imagination by some one. It looks more like the highlands of



Houston as pictured in London in 1844

Scotland, but was considered of such value that it was copied in Germany with some variations.

TEXAS AND THE GULF OF MEXICO
or
YACHTING IN THE NEW WORLD
by
MRS. HOUSTOUN, 1844

"I confess, I should not much like to trust a serious case in the hands of the Texan doctors. Some of them may be clever and well educated, but the medicine in general I believe to be bad, in spite of their frequent announcement as cargo, and the words, drugs and chemicals, appended to so many of the stores."

She cited an instance of an injury to the eye of one of their deck hands who was struck during loading with a large iron hook. The injury was treated by a Galveston doctor in the absence of the ship's doctor, who was ashore; and like many others of the profession the Englishman did not approve of the Galveston doctor's treatment. The seaman did lose his eye.

"Cure for a Lady's Sore Throat—The following valuable remedy affords a new illustration of the adaptation of *science* to the wants and uses of ordinary life; and on account of the existing prevalence of the disease, it is hoped it may find a place in the *Register*, even to the exclusion of other important matter. It is an improved formula of the distinguished Dr. Onderdonk, who has applied it extensively and with great success, in his immense practice. The well-known *modesty* of the worthy doctor, has impelled him (as we are informed) to disclaim the *honor* of the invention and to content himself with the more humble *merit* of having tested its infallible virtues by a series of skillful and interesting experiments, made in innumerable cases where the symptoms seemed to indicate the propriety of this, his favorite prescription:

"Embrace the neck of the patient closely, yet tenderly, in a gentleman's coat sleeve; and be sure there is an arm in it."—M. D.—*Texas National Register*, March 22, 1845.

"*Purely Vegetable?*—'My dear sir,' said a vegetarian to his patron, whom, on entering the house, he was surprised to find a widower, 'did your wife suffer at all in the dying struggle?'"

"'Why, no, I rather guess not,' said the bereaved husband, with apparent resignation."

"'Thank heaven!' exclaimed the botanic, 'for the light that science imparts,' throwing back his head and turning his eyes towards the concave horizon, and at the same time thrusting his hands into his breeches pockets: 'this is truly an age of discoveries! I knew she could not suffer; for I had given her the proper medicine to make her *die easy*. I always do that for my patients. It is a discovery of my own—it is purely vegetable!'"—*Nacogdoches Times*, June 17, 1848.

A physician writes the *San Antonio Herald*, August 5, 185— that he thinks it his duty to pass on to other sufferers his experience in favor of hoop skirts.

"A lady who had for years suffered very much from pain in the back, and several other uncomfortable feelings in the regions adjacent, was induced to adopt hooped and light skirts instead of the heavy ones which she had formerly worn. After the use of the former for a few weeks, she said that she was nearly entirely free from backache and other uncomfortable feelings, and that she could be about the house, on her feet all day, and feel less fatigued than she had felt by the middle of the forenoon. She says that she had the curiosity, upon one occasion, to weigh the set of skirts formerly worn and those lately adopted, and that the former weighed over four times as much as the latter. This difference in the weight with the greater freedom of motion and exemption from an oppressive heat about the loins, might be sufficient of themselves to convince any one that those suffering in the way referred to must experience relief from the adoption of hooped or light skirts of any other pattern. This presumption in their favor has been greatly confirmed in my own mind by the results of several cases similar to the above. I hope many of those who now find it tiresome and painful work to be long around the house upon their feet, and who suf-

fer from weakness in the back, etc., may be induced to lay aside heavy skirts and adopt some lighter kinds. If you think the brief statement above given at all likely to promote this desirable change, neither patient nor physician will object to its being submitted to your readers."—*San Antonio Daily Herald*, Aug. 5, 185—?

This appeal to Dr. Massie was most timely:

"Dr. J. C. Massie,

"Chapel Hill,
"September 14, 1852.

"Dear Sir:

"The profession is much in need of a work on the Theory and Practice of Medicine, and such a work written by one of their own members, and presenting the various modifications which disease assumes in Texas, has long been needed. You, being an eclectic in its broadest sense, and enjoying an enviable reputation both as a Physician and Medical Correspondent, and from our knowledge of you personally, we are confident there is none better qualified by enlarged reading and ample experience to supply this desideratum than yourself. We, therefore, hope that you will present to the public at as early a period as possible, the result of your reflections and experience in this interesting department of Medical Literature.

"Entertaining the hope that you will oblige your friends by embarking in this undertaking, we have the honor to be, with high appreciation, very truly your friends,

"W. R. Smith, Galveston,
W. S. Rogers, Chapell Hill,
W. Leigh Turnstall, Chapell Hill,
R. J. Swearengen, Chapell Hill,
J. Randolph Weir, Chapell Hill,
J. Black, Fort Bend,
J. S. Woolfork, Texana,
J. L. Irvin, Montgomery,
D. C. Dickson, Grimes Co.,
F. T. Well, Texana,
Wm. S. Minnock, Spring Creek,
Louis S. Bryan, Houston,
Sim Hopkins, Leon Co.,
W. C. McGowan, Frelsburg."

Eclectic Southern Practice—We are indebted to Mr. Massie, of Houston, for a copy of his recently published work on the Eclectic Southern Practice of Medicine. The work is published by Thomas Cowperthwaite & Co. of Philadelphia, and as far as its external appearance is concerned, there is nothing left to desire.

"We do not pretend to be much versed in the science of the healing art, and consequently are not fully qualified to judge of the intrinsic merits of a work of that kind; but from the well-known ability of the author, and the impression created by a hasty perusal of some of its chapters, we have no hesitancy in saying that it will prove a valuable household work, and be particularly appreciated by our planting community, who are frequently living at a considerable distance from their medical attendants. Through its aid they will be enabled to treat all ordinary cases in a proper manner, until a medical man can be procured.

"We wish the gifted author all possible success in his enterprise."—*Galveston News*, Sept. 18, 1853.

Dr. Massie's book, the first of its kind published in Texas, was a credit to him, and it contained many valuable remedies, but two are so unusual that they are quoted. The tape worm is rarely mentioned now in polite medical circles. We might well believe that if the remedies he quotes from German authorities were really used, they have practically exterminated the species.

"Mare's milk is asserted to have been used with great advantage by Germans."

"Hufeland associated a decoction of garlic in milk with castor oil and tin filings."

Health of Houston—"This city continues remarkably healthy. There are now probably fewer cases of sickness here, than there have been at any time, in the summer season since the city was first settled. If proper precautions are observed by our citizens a few weeks longer, there is little doubt, that they will entirely escape disease. It has generally been noticed that fevers are more frequent just after the excitement of the September election. We hope all will bear this in mind, and endeavor to avoid all un-

necessary excitement; neither giving way to passion nor intemperance.”—*The Morning Star*, Aug. 29, 1843.

Health of Matagorda—“Our town continues to enjoy uninterrupted good health. We would scarcely deem so common an occurrence worthy of remark, were it not from the fact that there are rumors of some sickness prevailing just now in many of the adjoining neighborhoods. It is a singular fact, that when the cholera was prevailing in almost every section of the county some two years ago, Matagorda entirely escaped its fearful visitation—not a solitary case occurring in this vicinity. Indeed, there has been no sickness of consequence since 1837. This advantage over other places, in point of health, may be attributed, we suppose, to the elevated and clean position of our town and the uninterrupted exposure to the breeze.”—*Colorado Tribune*, May 27, 1852.

Cranberries—Cure for Erysipelas—“A writer in one of the newspapers, in reply to the question ‘Will cranberries cure erysipelas?’ says: ‘A lady visited our family a few days since, and stated that her daughter had the erysipelas quite bad. We called to mind the remedy recommended by the New Haven editor. On returning home in the evening she found the disease was spreading rapidly and had assumed a frightful appearance. She immediately applied a poultice made of cranberries, which seemed to arrest it at once, and the second poultice effected a complete cure.’”—*Texas Ranger*, November 28, 1855.

Feb. 9, 1855.

“How Many Quack Doctors Have We in America?”

“From the *Evansville Reform* we find that we have 60 medical schools in America, 44 of which teach the ordinary method or regular method, 8 the eclectic, or new method, 2 Homeopathic method, 2 teach dentistry and 2 teach treatment of female diseases. Every school has five to eight professors and one teacher of Anatomy. According to the best estimation, 18,000 students and doctors come from these medical schools, of which 2,000 of the doctors have

died. The census of 1850, however, showed that 40,564 people practice in the United States. To these we must add 191 surgeons, 2,923 dentists and 59 Patent medicine manufacturers. When one adds to the 16,000 graduates from medical colleges here in our country the 4,000 real doctors from foreign countries, we have still 20,000 quack doctors and only professional quack doctors not those who practice medicine as a side line.

“State authority should examine doctors who practice medicine as well as engineers, ships and railroads, as surely many are murdered each year by these quack doctors.”
—*Neu Braunfelser Zeitung*.

Cure for T. B.—“Dr. Cartwright, of New Orleans, communicates to the *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal* an article entitled ‘The Sugar House Cure for Bronchial, Dispeptic, and Consumptive Complaints.’ It is stated that a residence in a sugar house, during the rolling season, far surpasses any other known means of restoring flesh, strength and health, lost by chronic ailments of the chest, throat or stomach. The rolling season is the harvest, when the canes are cut, the juice extracted and converted into sugar. In Louisiana it commences about the middle of October, and ends at Christmas, but is sometimes protracted into January. Dr. C. says the vapor is most agreeable and soothing to the lungs and in his own case entirely removed a distressing cough. He stood for hours in the sugar house inhaling the vapor and drinking occasionally a glass of the hot cane juice. This is a fact interesting to invalids.”—*Texas State Gazette*, October 16, 1852.

“If I were seriously ill of consumption, I would live out of doors day and night, except it were raining or midwinter, then I would sleep in an unplastered log house. My consumptive friends, you want air, not physic; you want pure air, not medicated air; you want nutrition, such as plenty of meat and bread can give, and they alone; physic has no nutriment; gasping for air cannot cure you. If you want to get well go in for ‘beef and out of doors air’ and do not be deluded into the grave by advertisement and unreliable certificates—Dr. Hall.”—*San Antonio Herald*, Aug. 5, 1858.

To Cure a Cold—"The following is from *Hall's Journal of Health*:

"The moment a man is satisfied that he has taken cold, let him do three things—first, eat nothing; second, go to bed, cover up in a warm room; third, drink as much cold water as he can, or as he wants, or as much herb tea as he can, and in three cases out of four he will be well in 35 hours. To neglect a cold for 48 hours after the cough commences is to place himself beyond cure until the cough has run its course for about a fortnight. Warmth and abstinence are safe, certain cures when applied early. Warmth keeps the pores of the skin open and relieves it of the surplus which oppresses it, while abstinence cuts off the supply of material for phlegm, which would otherwise be coughed up."—*Dallas Herald*, Dec. 12, 1868.

Croup—"At a recent meeting of the Paris Academy of Sciences, the disease of Croup—so common among children—formed the subject of very important remarks. Dr. Judin stated that it was a parasitic affection, and of all simple remedies capable of removing these parasitical growths the perchloride of iron is by far the best. It penetrates through the fungus, modifies the hemorrhagic state which always exists in the affected parts, and in their neighborhood, and lastly, obliges the patient to expectorate, by which means the false membrane is expelled and an immediate cure effected."—*Belton Independent*, Feb. 19, 1859.

"The Transfusion of Blood"—The case to which we have referred, as a remarkable instance of preventing death by transfusion, has continued to exhibit the most satisfactory results from that treatment. The patient was a lady in whom the yellow fever had reached the usually fatal stage when hemorrhage takes place from the mouth. She would have soon expired from loss of blood in that way, when Dr. Benedict determined to try transfusion as a last recourse.

"The blood which he injected then and afterwards into her veins, he was careful to draw from the arm of a person (a volunteer) who had just recovered from the yellow

fever. This, we believe, is the only known case of transfusion in this city, but it is not likely to be the last. Indeed, it would not be surprising if that 'heroic' practice should become as popular, in time, as the opposite practice of phlebotomy (blood letting) was at a former period. It is obvious, however, that none but the most scientific and skillful should ever be suffered to undertake so delicate an operation."—*Harrison Flag*, November 19, 1858.

"*A Card*—On Solidad Street, between the Post Office and the Plaza, may be found this sign:

"San Antonio Medical Office.

"In it may be found remedies for every disease to which the citizens of this community are liable; and these are compounded from the very best materials, and in strict accordance with the rules now followed by our most reliable Druggists and Physicians. There are no cure-alls in this establishment. Each remedy is accompanied by printed directions so explicit that no one can fail to understand them.

"The object of this office is to place within the reach of all, at a small expense, just such remedies as may be needed.

"No charge will be made for advice given in the office, and where the proof is positive that the patient is not able to pay for such remedies as he may need, they, too, will be furnished gratis."—*Daily Ledger & Texan*, San Antonio, April 27, 1860.

"*Treatment for Infant*—'You have lost your baby, I hear,' said one gentleman to another. 'Yes, poor little thing! It was only five months old. We did all we could for it. We had four doctors, blistered its head and feet, put mustard poultices all over it, gave it nine calomel powders, leeches its temples, had it bled, and gave it all kinds of medicines, and yet, after a week's illness, it died.'"
—*Tri-Weekly State Gazette*, June 1, 1868.

"*Cure for Diphtheria*—A French physician in a paper presented to the French Academy of Medicines, asserts that lemon juice is one of the most efficacious medicines

which can be applied in diphtheria, and he relates that when he was a dresser in the hospital his own life was saved by its timely application. He got three dozen lemons and gargled his throat with the juice, swallowing a little, at the same time, in order to act on the more deep-seated parts.”—*Texas Republican*, April 13, 1866.

“*Asparagus for Rheumatism*—A medical correspondent of an English Journal says that the advantages of asparagus are sufficiently appreciated by those who suffer from rheumatism and gout. Slight cases of rheumatism are cured in a few days by feeding on this delicious esculent; and more chronic cases are much relieved, especially if the patient carefully avoids all acids, whether in food or beverage. The Jerusalem artichoke has also a similar effect in relieving rheumatism. The heads may be eaten in the usual way, but tea made from the leaves of the stalk, and drunk three or four times a day, is a certain remedy, though not equally agreeable.”—*Western Stock Journal*, Pleasanton, Tex., May 27, 1873.

“*Uses of Chloroform*—At the late National Medical Convention in Boston, Dr. Nathan R. Smith read a long report from the Committee on Surgery, most unequivocally defending the use of chloroform. The report says:

“‘It has been administered to millions of subjects and we have but fifteen cases of authenticated deaths supervening from its use. Alarm, therefore, on the subject, is needless. Much more cause is there for alarm, much more reason to apprehend a fatal termination in taking an ordinary railroad journey than in inhaling chloroform at the hands of a judicious and careful practitioner.

“‘It is inadmissible to proceed with a surgical operation in dangerous cases without the use of chloroform. It should not be used where there is a disease of the heart; and, in inhalation, care should be taken that atmospheric air be mixed with the chloroform. Inhalation should stop the moment that insensibility is attained. Professor Simpson has published his opinion that one hundred lives have been preserved by the use of chloroform, where one has been lost by it. He further says that the mortality where

chloroform is used, is much less than in similar cases where it is dispensed with.' ”

“The committee on obstetrics also reported decidedly in favor of the use of chloroform, and the wonderful advantages obstetric practice has gained through the introduction of anaesthetic agents. Etherization has now been used in thousands of cases and in no one instance has the slightest injury resulted to the mother.”—*The Texas Republican*, June 8, 1849.

Vital Statistics—The Spanish attempted to keep records of births and deaths, and many editorials in the early American newspapers urged the necessity of keeping these records.

Perhaps the most amusing one is in the *Texas Monument*, October 8, 1857. The editor says there has been some difference of opinion as to the propriety of announcing births in a public journal; that he “has given the matter due consideration, has endeavored to deliberately weigh the merits and demerits of the case and has arrived at the following conclusions. First, There is nothing immoral in it. Second, There is nothing irreligious in it. Third, There is nothing immodest in it. Fourth, It is a matter of interest to distant relatives who have not kept up a regular epistolary correspondence. Fifth, It is a well-known fact one of the highest tests of the salubrity of any climate is the number of children born and raised in that county.” Beside these five reasons, the editor elaborates on the fact the newspapers in two continents have been announcing the births of sons and daughters to Queen Victoria and he considers the Texian ladies as virtuous, as honorable and as deserving of consideration as Her Royal Highness.”

CHAPTER IX

FIRST MEDICAL CONVENTION

The type of medical men who were now predominant in the State felt the need of organization, not only as a protection for the public and their own interests, but also to pass on the ideals of Hippocrates; that is, the calling together of inquiring minds who would consult and carry on professional improvement, the exchange of ideas and ideals. This sentiment crystallized into the following call from the doctors of Austin.

*“Medical Convention—*The members of the medical profession resident in the city of Austin and county of Travis, had a meeting on the 9th instant, to consider the propriety of assembling a convention of the profession throughout the State at an early day. After due consultation, it was unanimously resolved to issue the following call. The objects to be attained are of an important character, and we commend the subject to the serious consideration, and prompt action of physicians in all parts of the State:

“To All regular authorized Physicians of the State of Texas:

“We the undersigned, Physicians of the City of Austin and vicinity, being desirous of promoting the advancement and improvement, as well as elevating the standard of our profession within this State, propose as an object conducive to that end a State Medical Convention, to meet at the City of Austin on the 17th day of January next, for the purpose of organizing a state medical society and generally to do and take such action then as will be most conducive to these objects.

“And we furthermore express the wish and hope that all the members of our profession throughout the State who can, will meet with us at the time and place specified, and aid us in the proposed organization.

Arthur J. Lott,	Edward McDonnell,	J. M. Litten,
J. T. Alexander,	S. K. Jennings, Jr.,	R. N. Lane,
S. W. Baker,	W. K. Brown,	W. A. Morris,
J. P. Duval,		

“Austin, Texas, December 8th, 1852.”—*Texas State Gazette*, Dec. 11, 1852.

In answer to this call a meeting was held in Austin. In the following proceedings we note with interest the names of those doctors who first stood for ethical and organized practice of medicine in Texas.

Abstract of Proceedings
of the
TEXAS MEDICAL CONVENTION

(Printed by J. W. Hampton, Gazette Office, 1853.)

"According to previous notice, the Convention met in the city of Austin on the 17th day of January, 1853, and was organized by calling Dr. S. K. Jennings of Travis to the Chair.

"The following gentlemen were elected Vice Presidents pro tem., viz, Dr. Joseph Taylor of Harrison, Dr. W. A. Morris of Travis and Dr. James Gaines of Milam, Dr. A. J. Lott of Travis, Secretary.

"On motion, the following members of the profession registered their names as members of this Convention, viz:

Dr. S. K. Jennings.....	Travis County
Dr. D. C. Dickson.....	Grimes County
Dr. Joseph Taylor.....	Harrison County
Dr. W. K. Brown.....	Travis County
Dr. O. F. Renick.....	Bastrop County
Dr. W. P. Smith.....	Fayette County
Dr. G. S. C. Harper.....	Williamson County
Dr. J. M. Litten.....	Travis County
Dr. Edward Tucker.....	Grimes County
Dr. W. L. Gammage.....	Freestone County
Dr. W. S. Baker.....	Travis County
Dr. J. L. Holliday.....	Burleson County
Dr. R. N. Lane.....	Travis County
Dr. W. H. Johnson.....	Travis County
Dr. W. Russell.....	Hays County
Dr. H. M. Allen.....	Navarro County
Dr. A. J. Lott.....	Travis County
Dr. James Gaines.....	Milam County
Dr. J. P. Duval.....	Travis County
Dr. W. A. Morris.....	Travis County
Dr. H. W. Davis.....	Travis County

Dr. J. W. Throckmorton.....	Collin County
Dr. J. W. T. Coles.....	Lamar County
Dr. W. F. Evans.....	Polk County
Dr. J. T. Jefferies.....	Milam County
Dr. W. S. Burks.....	Milam County
Dr. Theo Koester.....	Comal County
Dr. Lewis A. Bryan.....	Cameron County
Dr. Edward McDonnell	Travis County
Dr. William Remer.....	Comal County
Dr. Chas. A. Porter.....	Comal County
Dr. ——— Nohe.....	Comal County
Dr. R. B. Pumphrey.....	Travis County
Dr. Ashbel Smith.....	Harris County
Dr. W. G. W. Jowers.....	Anderson County

"On motion, the Rev. J. W. Phillips was requested to attend during the sitting of the Convention, and open each meeting with prayer.

"On motion, Drs. Taylor, Smith, Litten and Renick were appointed a committee to draft a Constitution and By Laws to govern The *Texas Medical Association*.

"On motion, the Chairman and Secretary were added to the committee.

"On motion, Drs. Duval, McDonnell, Harper, Holliday and Allen were appointed a committee to memorialize the Legislature and petition for a charter.

"On motion, the Convention adjourned until tomorrow at 2 o'clock, P. M.

"January 18, 1853, two o'clock, P. M.

"The Convention met—Dr. Jennings in the Chair. Prayer by the Rev. J. W. Phillips.

"On motion, a committee was appointed to superintend the publication of the proceedings of this Convention, together with the Constitution and By Laws of the *Texas Medical Association*, composed of Drs. Gammage, Lane and McDonnell.

"The chairman of the committee appointed to draft a Constitution and By-Laws reported.

"After the adoption of the Constitution and By Laws the Convention proceeded to elect officers for the ensuing year, which resulted in the election of:

Dr. Joseph Taylor, of Harrison County, President,
 Dr. W. A. Morris, of Travis, 1st Vice President,
 Dr. Edward Tucker, of Grimes, 2nd Vice President,
 Dr. A. J. Lott, of Travis, Corresponding Secretary,
 Dr. R. N. Lane, of Travis, Recording Secretary; and
 Dr. O. F. Renick, of Bastrop, Assistant Recording Secretary.

"The Convention adjourned until two o'clock, tomorrow.

"Austin, January 19,

"Convention met pursuant to adjournment—Dr. Joseph Taylor in the Chair, prayer by the Rev. J. W. Phillips.

"The Minutes of the preceding meeting having been read.

"On motion, the Convention proceeded to elect a Treasurer and Orator; which resulted in the election of Dr. J. M. Litten, of Travis, Treasurer, and Dr. James Gaines, of Milam, Orator, to deliver the address of the annual meeting of the Association.

"On motion the following gentlemen were appointed Counselors for the ensuing year:

Dr. Joseph Taylor.....	Harrison County,
Dr. D. C. Dickson.....	Grimes, County,
Dr. Edward Tucker.....	Grimes County,
Dr. W. Russell.....	Hays, County,
Dr. G. S. C. Harper.....	Williamson County,
Dr. H. M. Allen.....	Navarro County,
Dr. W. L. Gammage.....	Freestone County
Dr. W. P. Smith.....	Fayette County,
Dr. W. S. Burke.....	Milam County,
Dr. J. T. Jeffries.....	Milam County,
Dr. C. F. Renick.....	Bastrop County,
Dr. Edw. McDonnell.....	Travis County,
Dr. A. J. Lott.....	Travis County,
Dr. J. P. Duval.....	Travis County,
Dr. S. K. Jennings.....	Travis County,
Dr. J. L. Holliday.....	Burleson County,
Dr. J. W. Throckmorton.....	Collin County,
Dr. J. W. T. Coles.....	Lamar County,
Dr. W. F. Evans.....	Polk County,
Dr. Theo Koester.....	Comal County,
Dr. William Remer.....	Comal County,

Dr. Chas. A. Porter.....Comal County,
 Dr. ——— Nohe.....Comal County,
 Dr. Lewis A. Bryan.....Harris County.

“On motion, the Convention adjourned until 8 o’clock P. M.

“The Convention met pursuant to adjournment, Dr. Joseph Taylor in the Chair, prayer by the Rev. W. P. Smith.

“The minutes of the previous meeting having been read, on motion, it was

“*Resolved*, That the following names be added to the committee on memorializing the Legislature, viz: Drs. Bryan, Taylor, Throckmorton, Dickson and Smith.

“On motion, the Chair appointed the following committee to procure an appropriate Seal for the Texas Medical Association, viz: Dr. Litten, Lott and McDonnell.

“On motion, it was

“*Resolved*, That the Corresponding Secretary be, and he is hereby authorized to receive and take charge of the Constitution and By-Laws, when issued from the press, and that he transmit by mail three copies of the same to each member of the Association; the remainder to be distributed throughout the State; and that he be further requested to transmit by mail or otherwise, the extra numbers of the Gazette containing these proceedings.

“On motion it was

“*Resolved*, That the thanks of this Convention be presented to the physicians and citizens of Austin, to the Pastor and Trustees of the Methodist Church for their kindness to its members during its session. Whereupon the Convention adjourned.

S. K. JENNINGS, JR., Chairman.

“ARTHUR J. LOTT, Secretary.”

The second meeting of the State Association was called in Austin at two p. m. Monday, November 14, 1853. The President, Dr. Joseph Taylor of Harrison County, was not present. Vice President, W. A. Morris of Travis County presided at all sessions.

There was a report on Constitution and By-Laws which was adopted. A resolution was passed asking each member to place opposite his name on the roll the university or school

from which he was graduated. Committees were appointed on Publication, Medical Topography and Diseases of the State, and Membership. Two County Medical Associations were reported—Bexar, organized September 22, 1853, and Travis, organized October 22, 1853. Delegates to the American Medical Association were elected. They were Ashbel Smith, O. F. Renick, Willis G. Edwards, G. S. C. Harper, J. R. Sims, M. A. Taylor, John J. Roberts, H. P. Howard, R. N. Lane, George Cupples, Charles A. Porter and John T. Alexander.

The treasurer's report showed \$43.05 on hand. Of the forty-eight members, thirty-six had not paid their dues.

Report of the nominating committee resulted in the election of:

President, Dr. George Cupples.....	San Antonio
First Vice President, S. K. Jennings.....	Travis County
Second Vice President, John T. Alexander....	Travis County
Recording Secretary, R. N. Lane.....	Travis County
Asst. Recording Secretary, M. A. Taylor.....	Travis County
Corresponding Secretary, A. J. Lott.....	Travis County
Treasurer, J. M. Litten.....	Travis County

Dr. D. C. Dickson of Grimes County was elected Anniversary Orator.

There are no records of another meeting of the State Association until 1869, when it met in Houston.

At a reorganization meeting a resolution was passed "respectfully recommending to the citizens of this flourishing city that they demand of every man who assumed the responsibility of a physician to their families, their diplomas as certificates of their worthiness of patronage, and that they see to it that they are not imposed on by a diploma from a medical society or a certificate of qualification as a dresser in a hospital." This action of the Association is doubtless one of the reasons doctors still frame their diplomas and place them in a prominent place in their offices.

Four annual meetings of the Association were held in Houston, the fifth being held in Waco.

During the sixteen years between those two meetings, 1853-1869, rapid progress had taken place in all lines of development in the state. Winding trails along rivers and across meadows had straightened out into highways. Proud

swaying pine trees had bowed their heads and ties now bore the burden of the iron horse as he roared his way to many new and thriving villages. Medical men were following these arteries of commerce. But they again felt the need of organization and co-operation. Epidemics of smallpox and yellow fever had taken a terrible toll of life in the State. Boards of Health had been appointed and were functioning in many parts, but conferences were needed and wanted.

These figures, taken from medical records, tell the story of yellow fever in one town in Texas.

1853.....	536 deaths,
1854.....	404 deaths,
1858.....	344 deaths,
1859.....	182 deaths,
1864.....	259 deaths,
1867.....	390 deaths.

The gallant fight made by the profession against this scourge is recorded in hundreds of the biographies that follow in this book. At the reorganization of the State Association in Houston, Dr. T. J. Heard of Galveston was elected president. Following this meeting, many county organizations were effected.

Doctors followed the railroads in their development of the State, building hospitals at their terminals, establishing drug stores, bringing nurses into the profession, and always doing their full share of civic as well as professional duty.

CHAPTER X

PETTICOAT MEDICINE

Women played their part in the fight against disease and death. Opinions differed then as now concerning their place in the profession, but the lives of some of these splendid women need only be read to prove their value as doctors.

"Godey's Lady's Book"—The idea of introducing women into the medical profession is making rapid progress and gaining in favor with many through the country. In the August number of *Godey's Lady's Book*, Mrs. Sarah J. Hale, the editress, has taken up the subject and thus writes as earnestly as she thinks:

"There are a few self-evident propositions, and it would be questioning the common sense of mankind to doubt the general belief on these points. One is that women are better qualified by nature to take charge of the sick and suffering: a second, that mothers should know the best means of preserving the health of their children; and a third point is, that female physicians are the proper attendant for their own sex in the hour of sorrow."

"In speaking of the exclusion of females from the practice of medicine she says:

"To this practice, and consequently, to the increased ignorance and helplessness of women, as regards their own diseases, and their children's well being, we believe is, in a great measure, to be attributed the increased and increasing constitutional ill-health of the American people.' "

—*Texas Republican*, Sept. 27, 1851.

FEMALE PHYSICIANS

By Fanny Fern

"The Boston Journal strongly advocates the introduction of females into the ranks of the Medical Profession. We consider the needle of woman more powerful than the pill box."

"Do you? Just suppose yourself a forlorn sick bachelor,

in the upper story of some noisy boarding house, deciding whether you will die or get well. Then—suppose just as you are at the last gasp, the door opens, gently, and admits not a great creaking pair of boots, containing an oracular, solemn M.D., grim enough to frighten you into a churchyard but a smiling, rosy-cheeked, bright eyed, nice little LIVE woman doctress, hey?

“Well, she pushes back her curls, throws off her shawl (Venus, what a figure!) pulls off her gloves, and takes your hand in those little fingers. *Holy mother! how your pulse races!*—She looks at you so compassionately from those soft blue eyes; lays her hand on your forehead, and then questions you demurely on your ‘symptoms,’ (a few of which she sees without any of your help!) Then she writes a prescription with those dainty little fingers, and tells you to keep very composed and quiet (just as if you could!) smooths the tumbled quilt—arranges your pillows—shades the glaring sunlight from your aching eyes, with an instinctive knowledge of your unspoken wants; and says, with the sweetest smile in the world, that she’ll ‘call again in the morning,’ and so—the last fold of her dress flutters through the door; and then you crawl out of bed the best way you can—clutch a looking-glass to see what the probabilities are that you have made a favorable impression; inwardly resolving (as you replace yourself between the blankets) not to get quite well as long as she will come to see you! Well, the upshot of it is, you have a delightful and lingering attack of heart complaint.

“FOR MYSELF, I prefer prescriptions written by a masculine hand; shan’t submit *my pulse to anything that wears a bonnet!*—*The Standard*, March 26, 1853.

NIGHT AIR

“An extraordinary fallacy is the dread of night air. What air can we breathe at night but night air? The choice is between pure night air from without, and foul night air from within. Most people prefer the latter. An unaccountable choice. What will they say if it is proved to be true that fully one-half of all the disease we suffer from is occasioned by people sleeping with their windows shut? An open window most nights in the year can never

hurt anyone. This is not to say that light is not necessary for recovery. In great cities night air is often the best and purest air to be had. I could better understand the shutting the windows in towns, during the day than during the night, for the sake of the sick. The absence of smoke, the quiet, all tend to make night the best time for airing the patient. One of the highest medical authorities on consumption and climate, has told me that the air in London is never so good as after ten o'clock at night. Always air your room then, from the outside air, if possible. Windows are made to open, doors are made to shut—a truth which seems extremely difficult of apprehension. Every room must be aired from without—every passage from within. But the fewer passages there are in a hospital the better.

“Florence Nightingale.”

From *Houston Telegraph*, June 9, 1860.

DR. SOFIE HERZOG, daughter of a well-known Austrian surgeon, came to the United States from Vienna in 1886. She had just finished the best medical training that Europe offered at that time.

After practicing in New York for a short time, she moved to Brazoria, Texas, where she found, as she expected and wanted, a field of work that appealed to her love of a rigid, hardy, adventurous life. South Texas at that time was frequently harrassed by feudal battles and bandits—so much so that a large per cent of her first calls were to give emergency treatment to wounded men. Her skill as a surgeon was soon established, and she performed many operations to remove bullets. By a turn of fancy some years later, she began to take special pride in her skill as an extractor of bullets and soon she was stringing the little leaden missiles into a necklace. At the time of her death, July 21, 1925, she had acquired twenty-four of these beads and wore the necklace constantly. At her request this was placed in her casket.

Dr. Sofie, as she was affectionately known to hundreds, was local surgeon for the Gulf Coast Lines at Brazoria. Her railroad work brought her many strange and thrilling experiences. She rode in box cars, on hand cars, on engines; in fact in or on anything that would get her quickly to the

sufferer, regardless of the night or risk to herself. Her death brought to a close a vigorous, useful and picturesque life. She was seventy-six years old and the mother of fifteen children.

DR. MARGARET ELLEN HOLLAND was the first woman to practice medicine in Harris County. For over forty years she was a useful, beloved citizen, serving her community with skill and courage and always with a smile.

Born in Newberryport, Massachusetts, September 10, 1840, she had a trying childhood. Her own mother died when she was eight years old; her father married again in a few years and the family moved to Dixon, Illinois, then on to Parsons, Kansas, by the prairie schooner route. The country was newly settled and life was hard. The father died in a short while; two new babies had come into the family circle, and the brave mother started back to friends in Illinois with this pitiful little family.

When she arrived, they were all ill. Kind friends came to their assistance; and Jacob Powell, a prosperous farmer and land owner, adopted Margaret, who was then about thirteen years old. He later adopted her younger sister but did not change their names.

Margaret attended a district school near Sterling, Illinois. At the age of twenty-one, she was sent to Chicago to attend the Woman's Medical College. There she was graduated in June, 1871.

Dr. Holland came to Houston with Major and Mrs. R. B. Baer. The latter was an invalid for many years. Dr. Holland was her private physician and besides doing a large practice, lived in her home and cared for her until Major Baer's death in 1919.

Dr. Holland was one of the early and valued members of the Art League and Parent-Teacher's Association of Houston. She never married but had the heart of a mother. She reared and educated three of her brother's children and later a niece of Mrs. Baer. She helped many young people to get their education by supplying the needed funds. Her charity was generous to all who came within her touch. She died August 31, 1921, a much beloved and honored woman and physician.

DR. CHARLOTTE SCHAEFFER, an outstanding member of the medical profession in Texas, was a native of San Antonio, born June 24, 1874. As a graduate of the San Antonio High School she enrolled in the Medical Branch of the University of Texas, where she was graduated in 1900. Post-graduate work was done at the University of Chicago and Johns Hopkins.

Dr. Schaeffer's ability was at once recognized, and in 1901 she became demonstrator of histology at the University of Texas Medical College and resident pathologist at John Sealy Hospital. These positions were held until 1907, when Dr. Schaeffer was made lecturer and demonstrator. In 1910 she was elected an Associate Professor in Biology and Histology. In 1915 she was made full Professor of Embryology and in 1925 full Professor of Histology.

Dr. Schaeffer was methodical, punctual, economical in the use of her time and effort. She took great pride in her pupils who graduated and then made brilliant records in the profession, but she also watched with interest and helped those who were not so blessed. She stood by with encouragement and assistance when she was most needed, and helped those who were willing to help themselves. Seldom has a woman succeeded so remarkably in the profession as did Dr. Schaeffer.

Her death came suddenly at John Sealy Hospital on Friday, May 27, 1927. The Medical School was just in the midst of graduation festivities; but out of respect for their greatly honored and beloved teacher, all entertainments were cancelled and the Final Ball was not held.

DR. JULIET E. MARCHANT, aged eighty-four, woman pioneer and one of the first physicians of La Porte, died at her home, Wednesday, April 24, 1929. As a graduate in medicine and surgery from the University of Michigan, June 27, 1877, Dr. Marchant obtained a license to practice in Oneida County, New York, in October, 1878. She practiced for several years with a woman physician partner, in her home at Rome, New York.

When the original La Porte Development Company from Syracuse, New York, put on a sensational advertising campaign for the town of La Porte and vicinity, Dr. Marchant

decided to try her fortune in Texas. She came in on the first excursion train, November, 1893, and remained the rest of her life.

Dr. Marchant owned a ten-acre farm in the Lenox neighborhood and a residence in La Porte. Quietly and faithfully she did her work in the surrounding country. The doctor had a modest income and much of her work was done as charity. Her neighbors tell with interest of how she walked many miles to her calls. The mud was often too much for a horse-drawn conveyance but never too deep for the doctor when her services were needed. Her familiar figure was often seen trudging along the road, always with her little black bag in hand.

During the World War the doctor was most liberal to all war subscriptions and her knitting was done with dispatch and accuracy.

Though not known outside of her immediate community, her life and service were a blessing there.

With a perfect record in Houston High School and Kidd-Key College at Sherman, DR. MINNIE C. ARCHER entered the Woman's College of Medicine at Philadelphia, where she was graduated in 1894. After post-graduate work in eye, ear, nose and throat, she returned to Houston, where she established an office and limited her practice to these branches.

Always correctly dressed, Dr. Archer, in one of the first electric coupes brought to Houston, was a familiar figure as she went to and from her office, the hospitals and her calls. Dr. Archer's offices were among the best equipped, most correctly furnished and operated that the citizens of Houston had the advantage of utilizing during the early days of this century.

Of unquestioned skill, unfailing courtesy, and possessing a sweet womanly personality, Dr. Archer deserved and received an enormous practice.

Born in Houston, November 25, 1872, this unusual woman practiced in her home town among friends who loved and honored her from 1894 until her death, February 8, 1912. She was not only a professional woman but also a model sister and daughter. Her final illness, of pneu-

monia, was contracted while nursing her adored mother through that malady. Her mother's death preceded hers only a few days.

MADAME F.

The woman quack arrived along with the other quacks.

"The Celebrated Physician and Chiromancer

"Is here, at room No. 9, Plaza House, where she will remain two weeks, and where she will be pleased to wait upon those that may favor her with a call.

"Office hours from 9 A. M. to 9 P. M.

"Madame F. is a skillful Physician, having had ten years practice in the Northern States, prescribing for all diseases that male or female is heir to, such as Epilepsy, Rheumatism, Bronchitis, and all diseases of the Lungs or Liver, Chronic Difficulties of every character pertaining to the generative or uterine organs, Syphilis, Prolapsus Uteri, and female weaknesses of every description. Has also a certain cure for barrenness and all obstruction that tends to a general debilitation.

"Madame F. prescribes and prepares her own medicines herself, which are purely vegetable.

"All persons suffering from acute or chronic difficulties should go and consult one whose skill never fails.

"Madame F. is also a practicing Chiromancer or Palmist telling your fortune from the hand, which is done upon scientific principles, as there are five prominent lines in the hand that portray our destiny. Lovers' wishes are drawn from her double pack of cards; disappointments in business or love; and different kinds of marriages, travels, wealth; and number of luck in lotteries, are likewise told by her from the hand.

"Charges from three to five dollars for a lady or gentleman the past, present, or future.

"Madame F. is also a Spiritual impressive Medium.

"Ladies and gentlemen go and visit Madame F., as she will give you good satisfaction, or return your money."

—*San Antonio Daily Herald*, November 13, 1857.

PART II

ANDERSON COUNTY

DR. WILLIAM G. JAMESON, of Palestine, died February 12, 1917, of acute indigestion, the immediate cause of death being cardiac dilatation. He was born at Camden, Alabama, January 8, 1865. His father, Dr. T. Y. T. Jameson, a distinguished physician and surgeon, with his wife, came to Texas and located in New Salem near the line of Rusk and Cherokee Counties, in 1858. About ten years later they moved to Rusk, Cherokee County, Texas.

Dr. Jameson attended the common school at Rusk, the Rusk Masonic Institute, and, in 1874-75, was a student in the Texas Military Institute at Austin.

He was graduated from the Missouri Medical College in 1878.

Dr. Jameson was elected State Prison Physician for the Rusk Penitentiary by the Board of Penitentiary Commissioners in 1883, which position he held until 1892.

On September 1, 1892, he was appointed Chief Surgeon of the International and Great Northern Railroad Company, with headquarters at Palestine, Texas, and held that position until his death.

For many years he was an active member of the Anderson County Medical Society, the South Texas District Medical Society, the Texas State Medical Association, and the American Medical Association.

Dr. Jameson was a charter member of the American College of Surgeons, also a charter member of the Texas Surgical Society. He was member in good standing of the Knights of Pythias for more than thirty years, was a member of the Woodmen of the World, and from early youth a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Dr. Jameson was a valued member of the profession and the community in which he lived.

He was married at Rusk, Texas, on April 27, 1882, to Miss Kate Mallard; to this union were born five daughters.

DR. SAM P. BURROUGHS was born in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, October 3, 1842. He moved to Palestine in 1853,

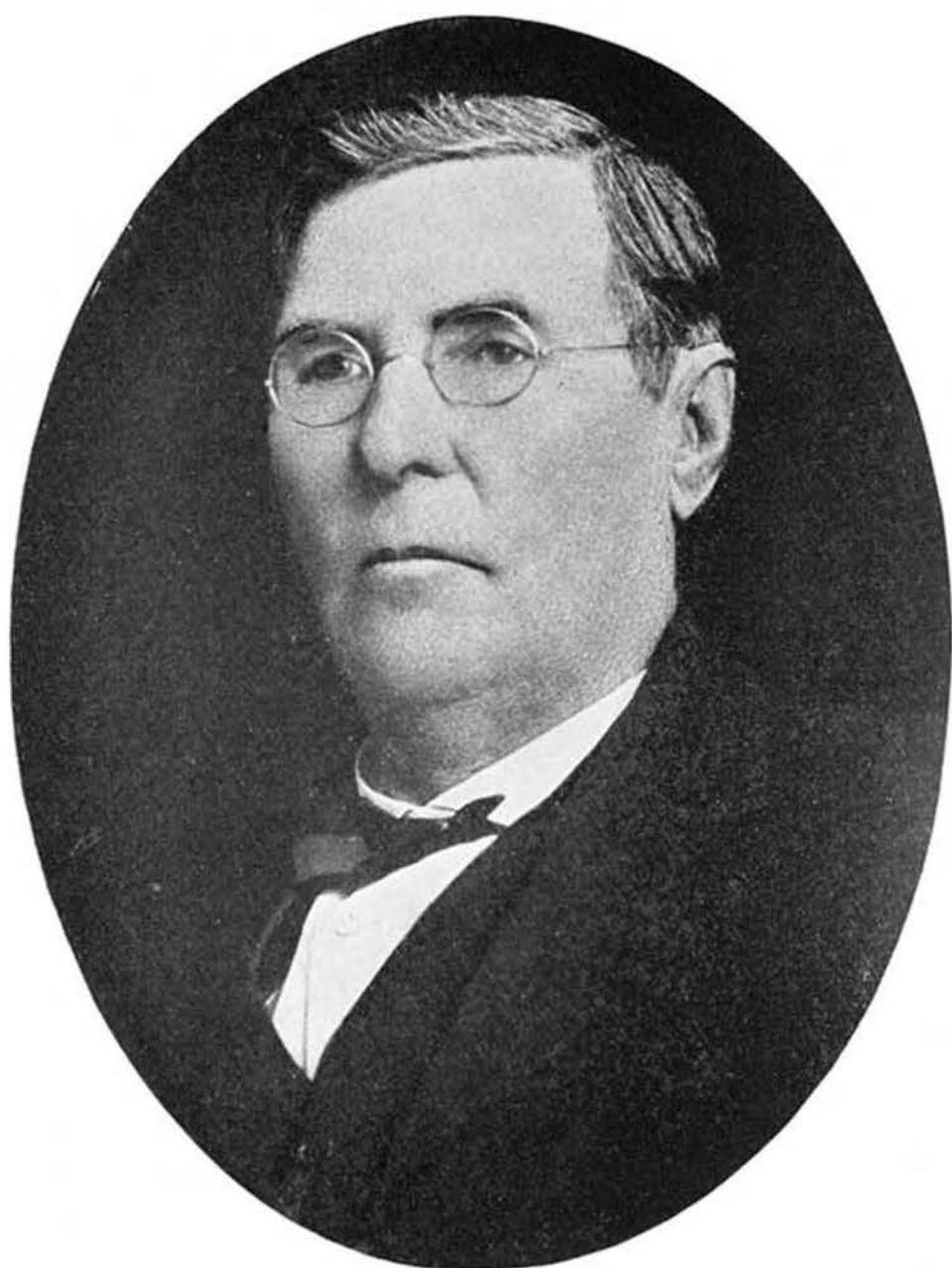
and was educated at the Palestine High School and Mound Prairie College Institute. With the president of the college and fifteen other students, he enlisted in the Confederate service in Company G, First Texas Regiment, Hood's Texas Brigade, where he served until the close of the war. He then attended the Medical Department of Soule University at Galveston.

After his graduation he was elected to fill the chair of Toxicology and Medical Jurisprudence in that institution; there he taught for four years. Dr. Burroughs then located in Buffalo, where he practiced until his death.

He was always interested in organized medicine, served as president for three times of his county society, was councilor of his district; and while holding that office, he organized every county in the district. He was elected and served as president of the State Medical Association in 1887.

ANGELINA COUNTY

DR. JAMES A. ABNEY, in telling of his experiences of life, in a little brochure written for his grandchildren, dwells most tenderly on the love story of his father and mother. As children of sixteen each, they attended school for three months during the summer in a little log house in the piney woods. They fell desperately in love with one another, as only youth can do; and black-eyed, charming little Margaret, being an orphan, and Paul one of seven children of a Baptist minister and planter, they knew consent to their marriage was unthinkable. So they ran away on a beautiful horse which was Paul's only possession, and were married. Paul's father had recently gone on a note for a friend and lost practically everything he had; so when the children on the horse, with Margaret's clothes tied up in a small bundle, arrived to announce their married state, there was tragedy in the heart of the minister and his pioneer wife. When the little bride saw what it all meant, she bravely went to her new father and, as her son so lovingly quotes, "Putting her arms around his neck, she kissed him sweetly and looking up into his troubled face, begged him to cease worrying about them; that they were



DR. JAMES ADDISON ABNEY

young and healthy, and knew how to work, and she had no fear about their finding a way to take care of themselves and make their way through life." And right here cropped out a faith, trust, courage, and indomitable will that made Margaret a marked woman all through life. She stood head and shoulders above the average.

In a little negro cabin, scrubbed and cleaned, with what furniture the family could spare, the child-couple started housekeeping. They cultivated a small tract of land and made a fine crop by fall.

Dr. Abney continues: "I have already said they were married December 29, 1845, and now we are ready to usher in another epoch. I have been told that on Friday morning at sunrise, on November 6, 1846, I, James Addison Abney, rushed into the little renovated cabin demanding food and shelter. I use the word rushed advisedly, for although they had been married ten months and eight days, by some mishap, perhaps too strenuous exertion on the farm, I rushed in at seven months, weighing three pounds. Such a thing as an incubator or special care for a premature arrival was unknown. The old midwife laid me tenderly in the middle of a large feather pillow and with a wise, knowing look, said, 'Poor little thing, they will never raise it.' But they did."

Inheriting all the grit, determination, and sterling qualities of the little mother, the son lived on and has made of his life a span of usefulness and fine example to others.

Dr. Abney (being an eye witness?) tells with much glee of the arrival at the cabin of mothers from far and near, to give advice about how to keep that baby alive. "They all agreed that a weak toddy was essential, and all took a nip at the bottle to see if it was good, and unanimously agreed it was. (This is the place to say it was the general custom in those days that, in gathering in the needed equipment for a momentous occasion like this, one of the prime factors was a quart bottle of the best whiskey to make camphor—a much-prized remedial agent, kept in all well-ordered households and to furnish stimulants for the patient and toddies for the attendant.) But here the agreement ended and divergence set in. One very earnest,

interested old mother confided to the young mother that in caring for her ten babies, she always relied on this remedy—scrape soot from the bottom of a dinner pot, tie up in white muslin cloth, put into one pint of water and boil down to one half pint, strain and put in a bottle, keep well corked. Give ten drops in breast milk as needed for colic and kindred troubles. Another anxious old mother said that in raising her eight children she had tried all the baby teas on the list and found that toddies and catnip tea were always safe and reliable. Then came the mother superior of all the region round, the mother of fourteen stout, healthy children, who had never had a death or a doctor in the family, and had always done her own doctoring. She heard of the delicate little baby and felt it her duty to come ten miles on horseback and tell the young mother that in raising her fourteen children, she had tried all the teas in common use for early infancy, but never found anything equal to gum asafoetida kept in a bottle with water and given ten drops in a teaspoon of breast milk whenever there was any symptom of colic and repeat as often as necessary. She felt sure the baby would come through all right.

“In the meantime, the little mother developed a fine flow of rich, healthy milk and they began feeding it to the babe with a teaspoon and soon they could hold it up to the breast to nurse and in due time he began to partake heartily and stretch and grow. In the course of time he reached a height of six feet two inches and a weight of two hundred and seventy-five pounds.”

In 1849 Dr. Abney's parents moved from Mississippi to St. Helena Parish, Louisiana, then in 1853 to Angelina County, Texas. The living conditions were very primitive; the small boy's schooling was in a log cabin similar to the one his father and mother had attended, and it was a very meager education he received until he enlisted at the age of eighteen in the Confederate Army. He served actively and valiantly until Lee's surrender; then, penniless and afoot, he returned home.

In 1868, he married Susanna Elizabeth Davis, a relative of General Jefferson Davis, a beautiful, queenly woman of stalwart Christian character. One year later, 1869, Dr.

Abney enrolled in the medical branch of Soule University at Galveston as a medical student.

Soule University had been established in 1856 by the Methodist Conference of Texas. The home of this institution was at Chapel Hill, Washington County, one of the early cultural centers of Texas.

A medical and law department had been contemplated from the beginning, but due to the Civil War, these plans were not consummated until 1865. Dr. Jesse Boring and his son, Dr. Nicholas Boring, were appointed professors of the Medical Department.

The Galveston Directory, 1866-67, says:

"The first session of the Galveston Medical College last winter was not as successful as might have been expected, there being but twenty-two or twenty-three students in attendance. The faculty is composed of some of the ablest medical gentlemen in the state, and the college is generously supported by the Methodist Church, but being for a time connected with the Chapel Hill University and moving to Galveston at a time when the country was in an unsettled condition, it was hardly to be expected that at its first session it would receive a liberal patronage. We give the names of the faculty: N. N. Allen, A. M., M. D., Professor of Surgery; Greenville Dowell, M. D., Professor Anatomy; W. H. Gantt, M. D., Professor Physiology and Pathological Anatomy; John L. Watkins, M. D., Professor Theory and Practice of Medicine; J. Boring, M. D., Professor Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children; D. Port Smythe, Professor Chemistry; John H. Webb, M. D., Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics and Dean of Faculty; Robert T. Hana, M. D., Demonstration of Anatomy.

"The second course of lectures will commence on the first Monday of December next and close on the first Wednesday in April, 1867."

There were eighteen graduates that spring.

Dr. Abney says: "At the time I was a student, and on until the change was made to the Texas Medical College, there were some very strong men for that day on its faculty—notably Greenville Dowell, M. D., a contemporary with Dr. Warren Stone of Tulane University, New Orleans. There was a question in those days, being supported by the

adherents of each, as to which was the greater surgeon.

"I might state here that at that time our ablest surgeons taught that the internal cavity was forbidden territory, and we were advised never to enter it only as a *dernier ressort*. The aseptic surgery of the present day, and healing by first intention, was not known, hence we were taught that the main feature in any surgical operation was to get healing by healthy granulation, or, as they then termed it, laudible pus, and that ichorus pus was to be our warning that we were in trouble.

"In the general practice of medicine, J. D. Rankin, M. D., was a notable character, a man well informed and very practical in all of his ideas. However, in common with the prevailing idea of that day, he taught us that the malarial germ was a product of heat, moisture and decaying vegetable and animal matter, hence, during the long summer droughts we did not have malaria because the moisture was eliminated from the combination; and during the cold of winter malaria was absent because the heat element was absent from the combination. We now understand that excessive heat and drought eliminates the stegomyia as well as the freezing weather of the winter, and that heat and moisture are both necessary for the active work of the malarial mosquito.

"I might go on and recite various teachings from the different professors; but as those things are a matter of medical history, I will desist.

"All the medical classes in those days were limited, but we had some very close, hard students that made good in their work and that grew and strengthened as time moved on, and medical research widened their field. Among them, I might mention J. P. Booth, M. D., who, by the way, was a cousin of the great actor, J. Wilkes Booth, and who also showed some histrionic ability.

"There was also a Dr. Allen and a Dr. LeGrande of French extraction; a Dr. Goza of German extraction; a Dr. Morrison and young Dr. Webb, son of Professor Webb; and a Dr. Beaumont, Dr. Haynie, and Dr. Huling, and others too numerous to mention. Many of them were very practical and successful in their medical careers, wide awake and keeping abreast of the times and taking in all the

new advancement of the medical profession as it made rapid strides to the front.

"Speaking of myself personally, after my graduation, March 2, 1871, I went to my home in East Texas, where the country was sparsely settled, and doctors scarce, and soon built up a very large clientele over a large territory, requiring me to keep two or three of the best horses I could find and a hostler that I might be prepared to answer calls.

"You must bear in mind all these long rides and strenuous day and night work was done at fifty cents per mile one way (going) in day time and one dollar per mile at night. We carried an assortment of standard drugs in a huge pair of pill bags swung across a saddle and dispensed the medicine at the bedside at two dollars and fifty cents for prescription and medicine. We also carried a pocket case of instruments and three or four pairs of forceps and pulled the aching teeth and lanced the abscesses and minor surgery gratis. Out of this enormous amount of hard, cheap work, by tact and good management, I collected about fifty to seventy-five per cent of the amounts charged on the books. I did a large charity practice that was not put on the books."

When the town of Lufkin was started on the Houston East and West Texas narrow gauge railroad between Houston and Shreveport, Louisiana, Dr. Abney moved there, bought an interest in a drug store and did a large office business.

In 1891 he took a post-graduate course at Tulane University, making a specialty of eye, ear, nose and throat, under Dr. De Roaldes, who was at that time considered the greatest eye, ear, nose and throat specialist in the South.

In 1892 Mrs. Abney's health necessitated a move, and they went to Lampasas, where she died. While living in Lampasas, Dr. Abney was a member of the firm of Abney, Hamilton, and Dorbandt.

In 1893 Dr. Abney married a childless widow, Almonta Huling Bartlett. He says of her: "She was a kind, tender, loving mother to my children, and a congenial, loving companion to me." She died January 27, 1922.

Dr. Abney's later years have been spent on a ranch of over ten thousand acres in Concho County or in his bank, the Citizens' National Bank of Brownwood, Texas, which he organized in 1906.

Dr. Abney, a devoted member of the Methodist Church, closes his charming little autobiography with these words: "I am now basking in the sunshine and tender love of my children and grandchildren and loved ones, kind friends and associates. I am happy on the way and when the summons comes by the Grace of God and the Gift of His Son, I shall answer 'Here am I.' "

AUSTIN COUNTY

DR. A. B. GARDNER was born in Warren County, Kentucky, November 7, 1852. He grew to manhood and received such education as the common schools offered during the Civil War. Much of his education was imparted by his mother, who, with characteristic maternal devotion, during that stormy period instituted home instruction for her children.

In 1868 young Gardner entered the State University at Lexington, where he remained two years. He began the study of medicine at the University of Louisville in the fall of 1871 and was graduated in 1874. In the same year he moved to Texas, locating at McDade, in Bastrop County. He remained there in active practice for six years.

In 1880 he took a course at Bellevue Medical College, New York, and was graduated from that institution in 1881. After his graduation, he returned to Texas and settled at Bellville, Austin County.

Dr. Gardner married Miss Hattie Campbell of Bastrop County, December, 1876. Two children were born to them.

Dr. Gardner was elected president of the State Medical Association in 1899. He had been a valued member for twenty years, serving on the Judicial Council during the stormiest period of the Association's history. He had a strong personality, fixed principles, and unfailing devotion to the honor and ethics of the medical profession. His term of office was of great value to the Association.

BELL COUNTY

In the early autumn of 1821, September 25th, in the city of Greenville, South Carolina, WELBORN BARTON was born. His parents were Wilson Barton and Mildie McKinney Barton, of Scotch-Irish descent and of modest means. His mother died while he was quite young. His step-mother, Rebecca Barton, proved to be an efficient, kind mother. Welborn was the eldest of several children and at the age of nine had a serious accident which caused him to be a cripple for life. His step-mother felt that the crippled boy must have a better education than they could afford for the other children, so he was prepared for medical college.

In 1844 he was sent to Transylvania University, Medical Department, Lexington, Kentucky, at that time the medical center of the South. He remained there three years. It is very interesting to note his matriculation ticket and tickets of admission to the lectures. Each gives the names of famous physicians of that day. He majored in obstetrics and was most successful in that line through life.

In 1847, a year after his graduation, he chose Texas as the field in which to practice his profession. Horseback was the only means by which he could reach the far West, and it took Dr. Barton three months to make the trip from South Carolina to Texas.

Dr. Barton spent two years practicing medicine in the little town of Bastrop. About this time the California gold fever of '49 was raging over the country, and the young doctor decided he would return to South Carolina and make arrangements to go to California. On his return, he went back to Lexington for a post-graduate course, and there, in 1850, married Louisa Adaline Cox, the daughter of a wealthy planter. He then practiced in his home town until 1854, when he formed a colony of eighty, including servants, and all started for California.

On reaching Texas again, Dr. Barton decided to stop in Burnet County, while his cousin, Ben Barton, and family made the trip through to the Coast. Traveling was very hazardous at that time, and years went by before any news was received from them. The early years in Burnet

County were fraught with hardships, and bitter experiences. The young wife and the children were deprived of all the comforts to which she, as a cultured Southern girl, had been accustomed. Lumber was unheard of; a log cabin was their home. On visiting the sick, Dr. Barton carried a shotgun as the Indians were numerous. He was frequently called from ten to one hundred and fifty miles from home to see a patient. During his early practice the Indians infested the country and often made raids on the people. It was about this time that several of the Johnson family, living within a mile of the doctor, were killed by Indians. They were returning on horseback from a visit to a neighbor when they were attacked. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson and one child were killed. The baby was thrown into the tree tops and found the next day with an arrow through its arm. Dr. Barton removed the arrow and she recovered. Another child escaped unhurt; riding behind her mother, she jumped from the horse and ran home, telling what had happened to the family.

During the war of 1861, Dr. Barton was sent to the front as surgeon with Carey's Brigade. On account of his early infirmities, he was ordered to the rear to administer to and relieve those who were left at home.

After the close of the war, Dr. Barton, realizing that he had six children to educate, sold his lands, sheep, and other stock and moved to Salado, the Athens of Texas.

The doctor's skill and ability were known far and wide and his clientele followed him. He was always abreast of the times in all medical subjects. He attended lectures and did research in the large cities of the East.

Two sons followed him in the profession. As young boys they would sometimes ride fifty miles on horseback to obtain medicines for their father's practice. The doctor often made his own instruments with which to perform emergency operations. His seven daughters in after years recalled the fine advice and instructions he gave them on the problems of life.

It can truly be said that this pioneer physician practiced medicine for the real love of it; no one was ever turned away from his skill and advice.

He was a trustee of Salado College for many years. As

a Christian, he was a devoted member of the Baptist Church, and beloved teacher of the infant class in Sunday School. Dr. Barton was made a Royal Arch Mason in Mount Horeb Chapter No. 57, in 1864.

He died of apoplexy in his home in Salado, May 13, 1883.

HENRY CLAY GHENT, M. D., first saw the light of day in Laurens District, South Carolina, December 8, 1851. His grandfather was of Belgian descent. His parents moved from Virginia to South Carolina a short while before his birth; and his father, being a staunch Jackson Democrat, when Henry Clay declared in favor of President Jackson's views, was so rejoiced that he bestowed upon his only son the name of this illustrious statesman and orator.

From his earliest youth, Dr. Ghent thirsted for an education. Having the opportunity of attending only one season of primary school, he later mastered all he knew of spelling, arithmetic, and geography out in the deep woods, in the heart of nature. There he built a little oven with a dirt and stick chimney to keep warm while studying undisturbed by those not so anxious for learning.

He read medicine under the father of the lamented Major John Pelham, taking his first course of lectures at the University of Louisville, Kentucky. He then associated himself with Dr. John W. Hudson of Alabama and soon earned enough money to take his second course of lectures at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, graduating in March, 1856.

In those days they had a strange way of sending money in a letter—half a bill was sent in each letter. Dr. Ghent received the first part of his money, but the second half failed to appear, and he was left with just enough money to get as far as Washington. Here he expected to appeal to his congressman; but this gentleman being absent, in his desperation he remembered the name of a law firm, having seen it in a newspaper. He determined to call upon this firm and candidly state his situation, informing them where he had been and what he had accomplished. Without a moment's hesitation one of the firm simply asked what amount was needed, and upon being told twenty-five

dollars would answer, gave a check for fifty dollars, and thus a young M. D. went on his way rejoicing.

Soon after his return to his Alabama village home, war between the states was declared, and in 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate Army and was elected First Lieutenant, Company D, 13th Alabama Regiment. After the battle of Manassas, he was appointed assistant surgeon by the Secretary of War. An acute attack of pneumonia in Yorktown, in 1862, came near ending his life. When he was able to travel he went to Richmond, Virginia, where he ministered to the sick and wounded at his own expense. Later he was assigned to duty in a Richmond hospital. While there he attended lectures and was graduated from the Medical College of Virginia in 1863. He was then assigned to duty in Richmond City Battalion—then 15th Virginia Regiment, Pickett's Division.

On October 6, 1864, he married Sarah Jane Pearce, only daughter of D. C. and Margaret Pearce, of Talladega County, Alabama. In April, 1865, when the Southern lines were broken at Five Forks, Dr. Ghent was engaged in amputating a leg. He escaped just in time to prevent capture by the enemy. From that hour until the Confederate flag went down in darkness and gloom on the red hills of Appomattox, the young surgeon and his comrades suffered many privations. They subsisted chiefly on parched corn. On April 9, he was captured with the remnant of General Lee's Army, and released on parole.

In January, 1866, with his young wife, Dr. Ghent left childhood scenes behind. "For them the young love that once animated their hearts deepened and ripened into that rational affection which is the most sacred bond of union between two human beings." With courage and faith they turned their faces toward the Lone Star State. The doctor had ridden over Texas in 1860 on a Mexican pony named Nig. He was favorably impressed with the country around Port Sullivan in Milam County, so there the young couple made their first home. Often have their children heard of the journey to Texas, especially of the trip up Buffalo Bayou—the stream being so narrow one could almost touch the banks on either side as the boat crept slowly and surely along.

Dr. Ghent soon did a large practice; but being interested in politics, he was induced to become a candidate for the legislature, and was elected by a large majority. While this side step did not meet with his wife's approval, she made up her mind that one session would end any political ambitions her husband might have. So they not only spent the salary of a legislator, but every cent they had saved, putting up at the best hotels that Austin afforded at that time. However, they had one consolation; one talented writer tells us that this thirteenth legislature was the best, purest, and most intelligent body of legislators ever assembled in the legislative halls of this or any other state.

From Port Sullivan, Dr. Ghent moved his family to Belton, Texas. He was a devoted and ardent member of the Methodist Church, a Mason of highest rank, and above all a Christian physician.

In 1877 he joined the Texas Medical Association and in 1884, after serving in county and district societies, was made president of the State Medical Association, and later fourth vice-president of the American Medical Association at Washington, D. C.

Carlyle has wisely said that "a collection of books is a real university" and if true, Dr. Ghent had in his home a real university, for he had a fine library that was always enjoyed by his two sons and five daughters. They considered themselves most fortunate in such an inheritance.

On February 12, 1912, surrounded by a devoted wife, adoring children and grandchildren, after a long and useful life in ministering to sick and suffering, he passed peacefully through "the door that swings between forever and no more." It may be said of this beloved family physician:

"A Soul of Power,
A well of lofty thought,
A chastened hope
That ever points to Heaven."

Dr. R. P. TALLEY of Temple, died at his home, October 28, 1911. He was born in Georgia in 1836 and was the eldest of eleven children. He began the practice of med-

icine in 1861, when he enlisted in the service of the Confederate Government, a member of Company D, 23rd Georgia, in which company he was elected second lieutenant. After the battle of Seven Pines, he was promoted to the office of adjutant, which he held until 1864, when he entered the Howard Grove Hospital at Richmond as steward.

Later, at the expense of the Confederate Government, he completed his medical course in the College of Virginia. He was then sent to Raleigh, North Carolina, as assistant surgeon in the army, where he remained until June, 1865. After the surrender he resumed his practice at home.

He came to Texas in 1867, and located at Davilla, Milam County, where he remained for two years, then moved to Bell County. He practiced there two years, then went to New Orleans for another course of medical lectures. He resumed practice at Davilla, where his home was made until 1876, when he went to New York for a post-graduate course in the University of the City of New York. In 1877 he was given the first post-graduate diploma ever issued from that institution. Returning to Texas, he located in Belton, remaining there until 1890, when he moved to Temple and spent the latter years of his life at that place.

Dr. Talley was united in marriage in 1867 with Miss Lavinia C. Porter, in Hall County, Georgia. Four children were born to this union.

A great man in his profession, Dr. Talley was also great as a philosopher and student. He was active in politics and in educational progress. Up to the time of his last illness he was fully abreast with changes which had been brought about in the sciences, in government, and in literature. For quite a number of years, owing largely to physical infirmities, he was not actively engaged in medical practice, only serving occasionally some of his oldest friends and patrons. He was firm in his conviction and a man of advanced thought. It is said that Dr. Talley antedated Koch with the germ theory.

At the time of his death Dr. Talley was a member of the American Public Health Association, Texas State Medical Association, Central State Association, Austin District Medical Society, and the New York Medico-Legal Society.

DR. RALEIGH R. WHITE, the son of Colonel and Mrs. Raleigh R. White of Ripley, Mississippi, died on the morning of March 2d, 1917, at his home in Temple, Texas, after a brief illness of angina pectoris.

Dr. White was born at Cottonplant, Tippah County, Mississippi, on December 10, 1871. His father, a Baptist minister, moved his family to Montgomery County, Texas, in 1881. The family lived on a farm, and Dr. White developed in the healthful atmosphere of farm life. While the family was living in Lockhart, Dr. White entered Baylor University at Waco. Later he took up the study of Medicine at Tulane University in New Orleans and was graduated from that school in 1891, before he was twenty-one years of age. Dr. White began practice as an associate of Dr. Shaw in Cameron. It was during this period that he formed an acquaintance with Dr. A. C. Scott of Temple. In 1895 Dr. White was appointed house surgeon in the Santa Fe Hospital and three years later entered into a full partnership with Dr. Scott at Temple. In addition to this, he did an extensive local practice.

Dr. White was one of the earliest members of the staff of the Kings' Daughters' Hospital, and operated at that hospital as early as 1898. Six years later, in 1904, he withdrew from this hospital and with Dr. Scott, organized the present Scott and White Hospital at Temple.

On May 19, 1903, Dr. White married Miss Annie May Campbell. Three children were born to them. These children, with Mrs. White, now reside in Temple.

Dr. White was a member of the Bell County Medical Society, a member and former president of the Central Texas District Medical Society, a trustee of the State Medical Association of Texas from 1914 until his death, a member of the American Medical Association, the Texas Surgical Society, and a Fellow of the American College of Surgeons.

BEXAR COUNTY

DR. GEORGE CUPPLES was born in Scotland, October 13, 1815, and died in San Antonio, April 19, 1895. The blood of the Campbells coursed through his veins; and early in life he became distinguished among his associates for his intellectual superiority as well as for his physical courage.

Before he had finished his professional education at the University of Edinburgh, he was appointed Assistant Staff Surgeon in the Spanish service in the British Auxiliary Legion, 1836-38 and at once distinguished himself as capable professionally and brave personally.

After this service he went to Paris and there renewed his professional studies. In 1844 he came to San Antonio. During the Mexican War he served as surgeon of the Second Regiment, Texas Cavalry, commanded by Colonel Hays. In the Confederate service he was surgeon of the Seventh Texas Mounted Volunteers.

His death was a real sorrow to the entire city of San Antonio, and he was mourned over much of the state, where he was known and honored.

An elaborate memorial service was held in the city of San Antonio, at which many eulogistic addresses were made telling of his life and work.

Dr. J. V. Spring says: "Dr. Cupples' sphere of usefulness was extensive. He was president of the Texas State Medical Association in 1853 and again in 1878. He founded the West Texas Medical Association in 1876 and remained an honored member and enthusiastic worker to the end of his life. Whatever measure of success this Association attained, whatever good for organized medicine it has accomplished, has been largely due to his counsel, example, and untiring energy. He was a member of the American Medical Association, of the Southern Surgical and Gynecological Association, and of the Mississippi Valley Medical Association. He was appointed by Governor Hogg to represent the State of Texas in the Pan-American Medical Congress which met in Washington, D. C. in 1893; and throughout his life, his skill and ability was known and recognized in every part of our government."

The Honorable A. W. Houston says: "Slight in stature



DR. GEORGE CUPPLES
President of the Texas State Medical Association, 1853-54
and 1878-79

though he was, his muscles were like iron and his nerves like springs of finest steel, so that whatever he lacked of physical strength was supplied by an apparently inexhaustible nervous energy. But this was not all that he brought to the bed side of suffering. I do not disparage the learning of any when I say his scientific professional attainments were equalled by few and excelled by none. As a student he was ardent and untiring, and there was not an avenue of research in any language that he did not intelligently explore and with discriminating judgment bring into practical use all that was worthy to be utilized for the amelioration of human suffering. With a hand and manner as gentle as a woman's, a politeness unsurpassed by a Chesterfield, modest, retiring, tender-hearted and sympathetic, yet knowing well his duty, he never faltered in doing it. He lived here more than half a century; and, knowing him intimately as I did for half that time, I dare assert that he never disobeyed a call of duty or of friendship, and that he lived a blameless life worthy of the affectionate memory of all who knew him. That he accumulated little of this world's goods, with his unusual attainments and ability to earn wealth, proves that he was to a great degree an unselfish humanitarian. His learning made him great and his heart made him noble.

"When we see the hand of death laid upon such a man and know that active, throbbing brain has been stilled forever, we must regret, above all things, that the wealth of knowledge in the storehouse of his memory can not be left a legacy to someone with a long lease of life before him. Such a bequest would be richer far than all the accumulated millions of the world's great capitalist."

DR. FERDINAND HERFF of San Antonio died at his home May 18, 1912, aged ninety-one. He was born in the city of Darmstadt, November 29, 1820, and was christened Ferdinand Charles von Herff. He never used the middle name, and dropped the von upon coming to America. His father, a member of the nobility, was Privy Councilor, or Judge, of the Supreme Court of Hesse-Darmstadt. The family was of Belgian origin, but being Protestants, fled from the country during the persecutions by the

savage Duke of Alva, about 1568, and settled in Darmstadt.

After completing the literary course in the Darmstadt Gymnasium, which corresponds to an American college, Dr. Herff spent two years at the University of Bonn of which his uncle, Dr. von Rhesfuss, was president. While living at the house of his uncle, he had the rare privilege of meeting many noble and notable personages. Here he met the illustrious Alexander von Humboldt, who, though many years older, took a fancy to Dr. Herff and showed him many kindnesses during his term in the University and later when a student in Berlin. Here he also met Prince Albert, later the consort of Queen Victoria, and his brother, the Crown Prince Frederick of Prussia, later Emperor of Germany and the father of Emperor Wilhelm, also a Hessian princess who later became the Czarina of Russia.

At this time his ambition and interest lay along the lines of the natural sciences, especially botany. But he soon realized that this was not a practical vocation, so he began the study of medicine. The following two years were spent at the University of Berlin, where he continued his medical studies to the best advantage. Among his teachers were the famous Schohlein in pathology, Dieffenbach and the elder von Graefe (father of the famous oculist) and Johannes Mueller, one of the greatest physiologists that Germany ever produced. On account of the law at that time compelling a student to take the final two years of a course at his home town, Dr. Herff was compelled to enter the University of Geissen, in the home town of his father. In November, 1842, he passed his final examinations but had to wait until March of the following year to receive his degree which could only be had by the presentation of a thesis in a public disputation.

With all the work, he had plenty of play; he was a member of the students' corps, and is credited with having fought twenty-three duels: one with pistols, which was harmless; one with cavalry sabers in which he disabled his opponent by cutting his arm, and the remaining twenty-one with the ordinary blade called "schlager." Later he took the physical examination which admitted him to the service of the State and was appointed a surgeon in the Hessian army.

He soon became known for his brilliant work in plastic surgery, being particularly expert in making artificial noses by bringing down a flap from the forehead. His first paper dealing with the subject was published in 1844 in the *Heidelberg Annals*.

He became interested in tuberculous abscesses of the lungs, and with characteristic courage, opened, drained and cured a case. This was reported by him in the *Rhenish Archives* in 1846, and created a great sensation. Unfortunately, succeeding experiments were not so favorable. He had only one other successful case which occurred during his later practice in Texas.

About this time, Dr. Herff, with several other university men, became imbued with the spirit of communism which was then sweeping Europe and America. They conceived the plan of settling a colony in America with Dr. Herff as the leader. The intention was to settle in Wisconsin. While plans were being made to come to America, they were offered lands in Texas by the German Noblemen's Immigration Company, provided the colony would be settled in the year 1847.

Dr. Herff secured leave of absence from the army and came to Texas that year. He did not intend to remain in Texas or to practice medicine. After fulfilling his obligations to the Immigration Company, he intended to make extensive scientific expeditions to the Rocky Mountains and into California in the interest of botany. He located his colony on the Llano River near Castell; but instead of making his intended expeditions or practicing medicine, he was forced to put his hand to the plow and perform all kinds of manual labor. By the next year he had made up his mind to remain in Texas.

In 1848 he returned to Germany to marry his betrothed, Miss Klingel Hoeffler, and bring her to Texas. He found all Germany in the turmoil of revolution; and as he was still a member of the army, he was promptly pressed into military service.

In December, 1849, he and his wife arrived in Texas and located in New Braunfels. For a few years they were not very prosperous; but by April, 1850, they had settled in San Antonio, where Dr. Herff began one of the most pro-

longed and remarkable careers in the history of medicine.

In 1854 he performed his first noteworthy operation. It was a perineal lithotomy done on a Texas Ranger in full sight of an eager crowd grouped about the doors and windows. This was the first time that Dr. Herff had ever used chloroform. When the man began to snore, he became frightened and finished the operation without it.

James H. Cook, in his book, "Fifty Years on the Old Frontier," tells of Dr. Herff's treating him for an arrow wound: "That winter the Indians seemed to be more active than usual, and, not long after the incident in which my horse was killed under me, we were again waylaid. This time I did not fare quite so luckily. I happened to get pretty close to one Indian; and, as I whirled my horse around at the first sound of shooting, he drove a dogwood arrow into the calf of my leg. I did not wait for any more, but took that one to camp as soon as possible. As I had several miles to ride through cactus and brush and did not know at what moment I might run into more Indians, I put in rather an unhappy time during the ride. When I did reach camp, some of the stampeded riders were there. They soon helped me from the saddle and, holding me, extracted the arrow by main force. It had been driven through my heavy chaps and boot top into the muscles and cords of my leg. To cut away the leggin and boot top about the arrow was a minor operation, but the rest of it was far different. I think I must have been sorry that I ran off with that Indian's arrow, for I remember that I cried when my Mexican friends took the shaft from my leg, and I had a chill or two which I can also still remember. I was afraid the arrow might be poisoned, for I had heard many tales about how the Lipan Indians poisoned their war arrows. The Mexicans split some cactus leaves, burned the thorns off, heated them thoroughly and bound them on my leg. They also took pepper berries and inserted them in the wound.

I was so nervous with worrying about poison that I struck out for San Antonio that night, following the old Laredo trail, a distance of about a hundred and thirty miles. Shock, worry, and pain all aided, I think, in making me dizzy and sick during that long ride. I got two changes

of horses at ranches on the way. When I reached San Antonio I went to Dr. Herff, who was considered the best surgeon there by people whom I knew. He gave me kind treatment and care and soon had me braced up. I remember his saying to me, 'Why, boy, when anyone has lived the life you do and has no bad habits, you can't kill him with an axe.' In a couple of weeks he told me I would be safe in going back to camp, provided I followed his directions in regard to dressing the wound. I returned to camp with a lighter heart, and was soon crashing my way through the mesquite after cattle again."

In 1855 Dr. Herff served as City Physician of San Antonio for \$10.00 a month.

After twenty years of arduous labors in Texas, he returned to his fatherland with his wife and six sons. For eighteen months he visited and studied there.

During his early days, he was a contract surgeon in the United States army; but at the beginning of the Civil War he enlisted and became a surgeon in the Confederate army.

Dr. Herff always identified himself with his fellow physicians and their associated interests. He was a member of the Hessian Association of Physicians and Surgeons and of the Darmstadt Society of Natural History. He was a charter member of the West Texas Medical Society, organized in 1876, being elected a life member in 1892. When the Bexar County Medical Society was reorganized, he was elected an honorary member. In 1882 he received the honorary degree of M. D. from the St. Louis College of Physicians and Surgeons. In 1891 a strong movement, headed by Dr. Trueheart of Galveston, was begun to have the regents appoint Dr. Herff professor of surgery at the Medical Department of the University of Texas, but he refused to consider the appointment. His most highly prized honor was his Jubilee Degree from his alma mater, bestowed upon the fiftieth anniversary of his graduation, March 25, 1893.

It is worthy of notice that Dr. Herff was also a keen medical observer. He made many valuable observations on the various parasites of entozoa found here. At the request of Dr. Allen J. Smith, then professor of pathology in the University of Texas, Medical Department, Dr. Herff

embodied his observations in a letter which, with comments, Dr. Smith published in the *Texas Medical Journal* in 1894. Of present-day interest is the fact that in this letter he states that long prior to this time, in 1864, he had discovered the hookworm. His knowledge of a similar condition in Europe led him to investigate and caused the confirmation of his suspicions.

Dr. Herff performed his last operation in 1908 at the age of eighty-seven. At the age of eighty-four he did a successful emergency operation in a country village with such instruments as he could hastily collect from the local physicians.

As an operator he was dexterous and rapid. Having learned surgery during the days before anesthesia, he acquired the habit of rapid operating, a practice which remained with him.

As proof that a prophet is not always without honor in his own country, a notable event occurred on May 1, 1905. At that time there was unveiled in the Carnegie Public Library and presented to the City of San Antonio, a beautiful bronze bust of Dr. Herff. This work of art was designed and executed by Copini and was made a loving tribute by the contributions of hundreds of devoted and admiring friends.

Seven children were born to Dr. and Mrs. Herff; one died in infancy and another died after attaining manhood.

Dr. Herff's life was an epitome of good citizenship, worthy of faithful emulation by the present generation. As a scientist he bridged today with yesterday. Although he died rich in worldly goods, owner of a vast estate, every dollar of it was clean, and he was richer by far in the mental treasures with which his wonderful mind was filled and in the friends who mourned his death.

DR. FRANK PASCHALL was elected president of the State Medical Association in 1903. When he assumed office, the membership was three hundred and five; when he retired, it was about twenty-five hundred.

Dr. Paschall was born in San Antonio, Texas, on October 22, 1849. He received a common school education in that city and began the study of medicine under Dr. George

Cupples in 1868. He was graduated from the Louisville Medical College in 1873 and was awarded prizes for his theses on the Principles and Practice of Medicine, Materia Medica and Therapeutics and honorable mention for the gold medal and prize in surgery.

He was elected intern to the Louisville City Hospital in 1873 after a competitive examination, serving one year. After the expiration of his term he went to Mexico. Upon his arrival at the town of Presidio, the authorities appealed to him to remain and practice during a raging epidemic of virulent smallpox. He remained six months and rendered such service to the stricken community as it was possible for him to do, there being no other medical aid within one hundred miles of the plague-stricken place.

After the epidemic subsided, he went to Chihuahua, Mexico; and, going before the State Board of Medical Examiners, passed, by unanimous vote, an examination in the Spanish language for license to practice medicine. The examination was rigid and thorough, and Dr. Paschall was the second foreigner who had ever passed the Board. Shortly afterward he was appointed physician to the City Hospital of Chihuahua where he remained in charge for fourteen years.

After the completion of the Mexican Central Railroad he was made Chief Surgeon of the road and organized the Medical Department of the Mexican Central Railroad. He held the position of Chief Surgeon for seven years, until 1892, when he left Mexico to return to his native city.

He was elected president, in 1893, of the West Texas Medical Association; in 1898 he was appointed president of the Board of Health of the city of San Antonio, serving as City Health Officer for four years—1899 to 1903. During this time he also had charge of the City Hospital. In 1901 he was appointed by Governor Sayers a member of the State Board of Examiners and served the allotted term of two years. He served for six years as delegate to the American Medical Association from the State Medical Association of Texas. To his efforts as chairman of the Committee on Institutions for the Care of Indigent Consumptives is largely due the appropriation for building the State Tuberculosis Sanatorium.

Dr. Paschall married Miss Madie Napin, a splendid woman of charming personality; three sons and two daughters were born to them. Two of these sons are prominent doctors in San Antonio.

Dr. Paschall died December 20, 1925.

DR. WILLIAM EDWIN LUTER, of San Antonio, aged sixty-four, died suddenly February 16, 1930, of cerebral hemorrhage. Dr. Luter had just returned from a call on a patient and was seated in his automobile talking to friends at the time of the fatal attack.

Dr. Luter was born March 9, 1866, at Goliad, Texas, the son of Exum Luter and Sarah Catherine Atlee Luter. His father was a native of North Carolina who came to Texas in 1847, and served as clerk of the court of Goliad, Texas, for over twenty years. His mother was a native of Pennsylvania. Dr. Luter's father died in 1869, and his mother moved with the children to Athens, Tennessee.

Dr. Luter's early education was received in the public schools and in the U. S. Grant University of that city. At the age of seventeen he returned to Texas and engaged in the drug business at Laredo. He was registered as a pharmacist in the state of Texas in 1889. At this time he decided to study medicine and entered the Medical Department of the University of Texas, at Galveston, graduating with an M. D. degree in 1896. While a student at Galveston, he served as Pharmacist and Assistant Manager of the John Sealy Hospital. Following his graduation he located at San Antonio, Texas, and soon acquired a large practice.

Dr. Luter had been a member of the Bexar County Medical Society, the State Medical Association, and the American Medical Association since the reorganization of the State Association in 1903. He was also a Fellow of the American Medical Association and of the American College of Surgeons. He early identified himself with medical organizations and served as president of the old West Texas Medical Association in 1902, which preceded the division of the State Association into the present districts. He was a member of the staff of the Santa Rosa Hospital and had served as physician and surgeon for the San Antonio Fire

Department for about thirty years. During the war he served as a member of the Exemption Board at San Antonio. He was a member of the Chamber of Commerce and of numerous clubs and social organizations in this city.

Benevolence was a notable trait in the character of Dr. Luter. He was the physician and surgeon of the Mission Home and Training School for Girls at San Antonio for thirty-two years. At the time of his death he was actively engaged in a campaign for the raising of funds to pay for a new site and buildings for this institution, and he himself had made a substantial donation. He was a member of the First Presbyterian Church.

MAJOR THOMAS TERRELL JACKSON was born in Noxubee County, Mississippi, May 18, 1868. His parents were Terrell and Ann Stewart Jackson. He became a Texan at the age of two, with the removal of his parents to Falls County. They also lived for a while in McLennan County. He was educated in the public schools of Eddy. Later he entered the Medical Department of the University of Texas, graduating in May, 1893. He was married to Mary Elizabeth Davis, February 6, 1895.

At the beginning of the Spanish-American War in 1898, he volunteered his services, going to Cuba as 1st Lieutenant and Assistant Surgeon with the First Texas Regiment. From 1899 to 1901 he served in the Philippines as Captain in the Medical Corps with the 44th Regiment.

When the United States entered the World War, he offered his services again and entered the army as 1st Lieutenant of the Medical Corps, April 18, 1918. In June, 1918, he was promoted to Captain, serving at Camp Bowie Base Hospital. On September 25, 1918, he was promoted to Major and was ordered to France with the Hospital Unit 109; but later the order was changed, and he was made Chief Surgeon of the Surgical Section at the Base Hospital, Camp Pike, Arkansas, where he served until he was discharged, December 4, 1918.

During his life Major Jackson took an active and important part in the affairs of his state and community and held many positions of honor and trust. He served as Assistant Superintendent of the Southwest Insane Asylum,

Division Surgeon of the Southern Pacific Railroad, member of the State Board of Examiners of Texas, president of the Bexar County Medical Society and was the president-elect of the State Medical Association.

He died in San Antonio, December 12, 1919, and was buried with military honors.

DR. GEORGE H. MOODY, one of the most successful and best-known neurologists in the South, was a native of this state, being born in Mexia, May 12, 1872. After his graduation from the Medical Department of Tulane University, Dr. Moody served as Assistant Physician at the State Lunatic Asylum, and was then made Assistant Superintendent of the Southwestern Insane Asylum at San Antonio. Resigning this position in 1903, Dr. Moody went to Europe, where he made an exhaustive study of neurology and psychiatry. Post-graduate work was also done in New York Neurological Institute and Bellevue Psychopathic Hospital.

Upon his return to San Antonio, he opened his own institution, the Moody Sanitarium, for the treatment of nervous diseases. This sanitarium soon became one of the best in the South; and Dr. Moody, as superintendent, was credited with much of the efficiency and success of the institution.

The honor of the presidency of the State Medical Association was bestowed on Dr. Moody during 1915-16. He had formerly been president of the Medical Association of the Southwest, the Fifth District Medical Society, and the Bexar County Medical Society. Dr. Moody was a member of the Southern and American Medical Associations and of the American Medico-Psychological Association.

In May, 1907, Dr. Moody was married to Miss Bebe Denman of San Antonio. Two sons were born to them.

Many social and civic clubs had Dr. Moody's endorsement and co-operation. At one time he served as a member of the Board of Health of San Antonio. Dr. Moody died April 30, 1917.

A friend who had known Dr. Moody all his life said of him, "He was a man of stainless character, and in whom there was no variableness or shadow of turning, a doctor of dis-

tion and with unfaltering loyalty to all the highest principles and practices of organized medicine."

BOWIE COUNTY

"Beneath his linen duster, sagged and bent,
Day out, day in, for fifty years or more,
Up the red clay hills and down, he went,
His black square case upon the buggy floor.
You heard his horses pounding down the lanes,
Lashed to desperate lather and to foam;
I've seen him give the weary team the reins
And worn out, sleep, the while they ambled home.
His eyes were set in crinkled lines of mirth,
Cheer was prescribed with bitter calomel.
He was the arbiter of death and birth,
The go-between of Heaven and Hell.
Tender as woman, steadfast as a rock,
Small wonder all the hill-folk loved 'Old Doc.' "

In 1836 De Kalb was the name of the little settlement that was the center of progress in what is now Bowie County. The first doctor to move to this section, of which we have any record, was Dr. J. M. Fort. He later moved to Paris, Texas, but his memory is still loved and revered in these parts and his book, "The Texas Doctor and the Arab Donkey", is a prized volume.

Old Boston next came into being and, shortly after, Bowie County was organized in 1846.

Drs. Lemuel Peters and J. W. Barkman were the only medical advisors until 1852 when Dr. I. M. Ball joined them.

Old Boston on Holly Branch, now one of the buried towns of Texas, was the center of culture and education in 1873-1880. The self-contented residents of this little town refused a right of way to the railroad, so New Boston, five miles north, was the name given to the railway station. Bowie County then voted that the court house be placed in the center of the county. This center was named Boston, so there was New Boston, Old Boston, and Boston; but the richest in memory is Old Boston, now only a cross-roads where each summer many motorists stop and try to trace their childhood steps—to the old school house—along the Branch—to the old homestead—to the favorite store.

In 1854 DR. MARTIN READ came from Wilcox County, Alabama, and with his slaves settled on Read Hill in Bowie County. He was a graduate of the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, a typical Southern gentleman of magnificent physique and strikingly handsome.

He was the first of his family to practice medicine in Bowie County; his son, Dr. Rhesa Walker Read, his grandson, Dr. William Kimbell Read and his great grandson, Dr. Spencer Allen Collom, Jr., have followed in his footsteps. Dr. Martin Read lived only one year after moving to the County.

His son, DR. RHESA WALKER READ, was also a graduate of the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. His first course of lectures was taken in Louisiana University, now Tulane University.

He began his practice in DeKalb in 1858, the same year marrying Miss Elizabeth Kimbell of DeKalb, whose father, John M. Kimbell, was a veteran of the Indian and Mexican wars in the early days of Texas. Mr. Kimbell moved to this section of Texas in 1836 and Mrs. Read as a child had lived in what is now Bowie County under three flags—Mexican, Republic of Texas, and the flag of the United States.

Dr. Rhesa Read, in November, 1862, was appointed Field Surgeon with the rank of Major in the Confederate Army and served in that position until the close of the war, when he resumed his practice at DeKalb. In 1871 he moved to Boston, then to Texarkana, 1879, where he continued in active practice until his death, 1909.

He was a great believer in education, giving his children every advantage and frequently taking a post-graduate course himself. At the age of seventy-two he attended a post-graduate course at his alma mater.

During Dr. Read's early practice in Bowie County, it was not an uncommon occurrence for the wolves to howl at him, often jumping at his boots, as he rode along through the night. When he went to college his valet went too, traveling by stage coach. This valet was a faithful and beloved slave, being one of the few who stood by after



DR. MARTIN REED

the slaves were freed. In the latter years of the valet's life he was pensioned by his beloved Master, who paid him a visit every July and December until Dr. Read's death. After this Mrs. Read and her children cared for him until his death a few years ago at the age of ninety-four.

After the Confederate War the slave owners were left practically penniless, land poor, with no one to work their fields. It was then that Dr. Read was left with one dollar in cash. Reared in affluence, it was not easy for him to remove his boots and work his own field, and when called on professional duty to leave the field, bathe and dress, put on his boots, and make the call. This determination to overcome obstacles followed him throughout his life, gaining for him a place among the leading physicians and surgeons of his day. He was a man enthusiastic in behalf of organized medicine, broad and liberal in his views, a father to the young doctor, unselfishly helping him to make a start, serving his community on school boards and in city council; serving the medical societies in different offices, thus having the confidence and respect not only of the profession, but of the entire community.

Dr. F. E. Daniels, editor of the Texas Medical Journal "Red Back", has this to say about Dr. Read: "Dr. Read's death, even at so advanced an age, is a distinct loss to the profession and to the State, for he was a man of deeds, not words."

DR. WILLIAM KIMBELL READ, son of Dr. Rhesa Walker Reed and wife Elizabeth Kimbell Read, was born in Old Boston March 11, 1871. His academic training was received in the local schools, in a preparatory school at Wytheville, Virginia, and at the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas. His medical education was obtained at the University of Virginia and Tulane University at New Orleans, where he received his degree, 1894.

Dr. Read began the practice of medicine in DeKalb, but moved to Texarkana in 1902 to be associated in practice with his honored father. He was ever an enthusiast in the profession of his choice, and most ably upheld the high prestige set for him by his father and grandfather.

Dr. Read kept in active touch with the progress of his

profession, going frequently to Chicago, New York, and Rochester, Minnesota. He also did post-graduate work in London.

At the beginning of the World War Dr. Read entered the military service and was commissioned a Lieutenant Colonel of the United States Army Medical Corps. He was stationed at Camp Pike, Little Rock, Arkansas; Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis, Missouri; and Fort Snelling, Minnesota. He was recognized among the foremost surgeons in army service, and at the time of his death held a commission in the United States Army.

Dr. Read was a member of the American Medical Association, the Texas State Medical Association, and the Bowie and Miller County Medical Associations. He was a stockholder in the Texarkana Sanitorium and for many years had been Division Surgeon for the Kansas City Southern and the Texas and Pacific Railroads. In 1929 he formed a partnership with Dr. L. P. Good, recently of the Mayo Clinic.

Dr. Read was married in 1895 to Miss Julia Williams of Fort Worth.

On March 25, 1930, Dr. Read received the last great call and went away, loved and honored far beyond the lot of average man. From childhood he was a sincere Christian and a valued member of the First Presbyterian Church of Texarkana. Direct, frank and sincere, without pretense or hypocrisy, he was a manly man, large in stature and large in soul—the loss to the community he loved and served will long be felt.

From 1858 to 1861 there were few doctors registered in Bowie County beside the ones just mentioned. Drs. Benjamin Alford and Eugene Rachelle came about this time. Then between the years 1861 and 1867 came Drs. J. H. Ing, T. J. Wallington and H. M. Burroughs; in 1870 and 1880 Drs. W. W. Sanders and Hartwell Ball, son of Dr. I. M. Ball, who was among the first to practice medicine in DeKalb.

Texarkana, the interesting little village in two states, came into being about 1880. From then until 1890 there came to cast their lot among the medicine men of Texas, Drs. James McMahon, John W. Talbot, Virgil Hannon,

W. R. Rooks, C. C. Burke, T. J. Davis, Thad Shaw, E. P. Schlessinger, C. C. Davis, H. K. Burroughs, Hiram Burroughs, E. N. Gallin, J. N. Parker, S. B. De Loach, D. S. Williams, F. L. Wisdom.

From 1890 to 1900 there was another influx of doctors to this community. Drs. Thomas Black, George Abell, S. A. Collom, H. L. Bryan, J. L. Bryan, T. E. Oliver, T. F. Kitrell, W. K. Read, J. W. Rachelle, R. L. Shaw, E. J. McKinney, R. J. Alexander, R. H. T. Mann, J. B. Tidwell, John Weaver, C. R. Spear, J. B. Dendy, C. P. Helms, G. A. Post, J. H. Wilder, Wyatt Neal and D. N. Smith. All of these medicine men and surgeons have filled their niche in the scheme of life, and always with credit. Some of their biographies will follow—others are not available.

In 1900 a new step in the county's medical growth came with the first hospital, when Drs. S. A. Collom, George Abell and T. F. Kitrell rented the old Marks home and organized what is now the Texarkana Sanitarium and Hospital. They were later joined by Dr. R. H. T. Mann.

In 1908 Dr. George C. Abell withdrew from the staff and established a private hospital, the second in Bowie County.

In 1904 Texarkana was chosen as the site for the General Hospital of the St. Louis and Southwestern Railroad (Cotton Belt). Dr. Charles Adna Smith was made Chief Surgeon.

DR. A. B. DE LOACH, of Huguenot ancestry, was born April 19, 1837, at Livingston, Alabama; he was graduated from the University of Virginia and finished the medical course of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, graduating from that school in 1859. He enlisted in the Confederate Army in May, 1861, and served as surgeon under Beauregard and Bragg. He was assistant surgeon of the Provisional Army when the war ended. Historical records show that he was cited for bravery at the Battle of Chickamauga.

He came to Texas after the war, settling in Texarkana in 1880. Dr. De Loach was a general practitioner, there being few, if any, specialists in those by-gone years. He

displayed an unusual judgment in diagnosis which amounted to a gift, and was a surgeon of great ability. As a young man he refused to acquiesce with his consultants in a case of suspended animation that the patient was dead, insisting that the condition was caused by a depression of the skull due to a fall. An operation proved his opinion correct, much to the satisfaction of the subject, who had been laid out for burial. A skillful piece of surgery was the case of a man who had lost his under lip through salivation. A lip made from the flesh from under the chin was a neat bit of plastic surgery and served well through the long years of the man's life.

Dr. De Loach had a large practice, was sympathetic and gentle in his ministrations, and was a true type of the old-time family doctor. He died in Texarkana on October 18, 1891.

DR. CHARLES ADNA SMITH was born in Granville, New York, October 1, 1856. His education was obtained at Castleton, New York, and at Michigan State Agricultural College. Following this schooling he attended the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, for four years, receiving his A. B. Degree. While at the agricultural college he became a member of the Phi Delta Theta Fraternity. He attended Rush Medical College, Chicago, and received his M. D. from this school. His internship was spent at Cook County Hospital, Chicago.

Following his graduation, he practiced for a year in Gladwyn, Michigan, from there he went to St. Louis, Missouri, entering the Hospital Service of the Missouri Pacific Railway System under Dr. W. B. Outten, Chief Surgeon. He was sent to Texas by Dr. Outten, and established the Railroad Hospital for the Texas and Pacific Railroad at Marshall, Texas, and later the Railroad Hospital for the International and Great Northern Railway at Palestine.

Later he was appointed Chief Surgeon of the St. Louis and Southwestern (Cotton Belt) Railway by Colonel S. W. Fordyce, President of this road at that time. This hospital was located and built by Dr. Smith in Tyler, Texas, in 1886, and was maintained there until 1904. At this time Dr. Smith moved to Texarkana, where he built the

big central hospital of the St. Louis and Southwestern Railway System, continuing as Chief Surgeon up to the time of his death, a period of thirty years.

He was a member of the National and State Medical Associations, being Treasurer of the latter for nine years, Southern Medical Association, Tri-State and Northeast Texas Medical Societies. He held honorary degrees of LL. D. and F. A. C. S. He was a member of the Masonic Order, a Knights Templar and Shriner.

Dr. Smith died at the St. Louis and Southwestern Railway Hospital in Texarkana, January 12, 1916.

DR. JOHN W. TALBOT, of Texarkana, was born in Bowie County, July 2, 1840. He was educated in his native county, attending Featherstone College at Old Boston.

He studied medicine at the University of Virginia and the University of Pennsylvania, graduating from the University of Pennsylvania in 1861.

He enlisted in the Confederate Army in the fall of 1861, serving as assistant surgeon in the Trans-Mississippi department until the close of the war. After the war he engaged in the mercantile business at Richmond, Arkansas, for a short time, devoting much of his time to the practice of his profession, however.

He was State Quarantine Officer under appointment of Dr. R. M. Swearingen of Austin from 1892 to 1897, inclusive.

Dr. Talbot also served as City and County Physician of Texarkana, and was a physician and surgeon for the Cotton Belt, Iron Mountain, and Texas and Pacific Railroads.

He also took great interest in the material welfare of his county, and was one of its most public-spirited citizens.

Dr. Talbot moved to Texarkana in 1874, where he lived until his death in 1907.

DR. DAVID S. WILLIAMS, born in Sampson County, North Carolina, February 18, 1836, received his early education under a governess in his father's family. He attended Wake Forest College four years and in 1853 began the study of medicine. In 1855 and 1856 he was in Jefferson Medical College, Pennsylvania. He then attended the University

at Nashville, Tennessee, for two years and was graduated there in 1858. He married Miss Mary E. Robinson, daughter of Dr. Benjamin Robinson, a prominent physician of Fayetteville, North Carolina, in 1859.

During the Civil War he served as surgeon of the Thirty-third Arkansas Infantry. After the war he settled in Arkadelphia, Arkansas, where he practiced from 1865 to January, 1881, when he moved to Texarkana. He practiced medicine there until his death, March 25, 1912.

Dr. Williams, like all doctors of this time, drove a horse and buggy to make his calls, and he vowed he would never ride in the automobile which was just beginning to become popular shortly before his death. He had befriended and helped a young doctor who had just settled in Bowie County; and one day this young doctor called and asked him to go on an emergency case with him. Imagine Dr. Williams' surprise and consternation when the doctor appeared in a brand new car. Of course he went, but that was the only time he ever rode in an automobile. He always drove his faithful old horse Bob, who survived the doctor only a short time.

DR. JAMES McMAHON was born in the historic city of Kingston, Ontario, Canada, on May 2, 1844. His father died when he was too young to remember him, leaving his mother with a family of five—two daughters and three sons—to rear and educate.

After finishing school he took a complete course in book-keeping, then made a trip as far south as Houston, Texas, where he remained for some time. Returning to Kingston, he decided to take up the study of medicine and surgery. He was graduated in May, 1873, from Queen's University in Kingston, afterward taking a post-graduate course in the hospitals of New York City.

Returning again to the South, his destination being Texarkana, he came by stage to the Junction, as some thought the city of Texarkana would be located there, and from there by wagon. Quoting his own words, he says: "I arrived on the site of Texarkana, November 16, 1873, about three weeks before the first sale of town lots and found a wild looking place with about fifty men in camp.

There were no houses or supplies of any kind. I had to go by wagon to Fulton and take a train from there to Little Rock—to buy drugs—as the Iron Mountain was not running trains into Texarkana at that time. I bought two hundred and fifty dollars worth of drugs in Little Rock, came back and began my practice and have resided here ever since. A few houses were built, but there was no regularity in their location; having no streets, they faced in many directions; tents were more numerous than houses. On December 8, 1873, the Texas and Pacific Railroad conducted the first lot sale in Texarkana, disposing of property on the newly plotted town and I bought Lot 7 in Block 10, located on State Line, Third and Pine Streets, and later bought Lot 8 adjoining my first purchase—two hundred and fifty and two hundred and twenty-five dollars being paid for these lots. This property is now known as the Grim Hotel.”

Dr. McMahan's first office was with Mr. Montrose, who was agent for the Texas and Pacific Railroad, and sold lots for them. Later the doctor moved to his own home.

The first drug store in Texarkana was opened by Dr. E. T. Dale of Fulton. A little later Dr. J. F. Smith and Mr. W. H. Elliott arrived in town and opened their drug store under the firm name of Smith & Elliott.

Practicing in the early days was not as pleasant as in later years, for the roads were rough, and there were no automobiles as at present. Dr. McMahan did not own a horse at first, but traveled on foot to see his patients unless the distance was too great, when he would rent a horse to take him to his destination. There were all kinds and classes of people, both good and bad; and he says that many times when he would have to pass through Swampoodle, the worst section at that time, he would come upon a crowd of twenty or thirty men standing near one of the saloons. Someone in the crowd would say, “Step aside and make room for the Doctor”, which was no sooner said than done, and he would go on his way unmolested. He never carried a weapon of any kind with him while doing professional work.

He did general practice and surgery, but made a specialty of children's diseases and obstetrics.

He continued to practice up to 1904, when he became City Treasurer of Texarkana, Arkansas, holding that office until 1920.

According to Dr. McMahon, it was on February 7, 1874, that the first child, Carrie Cannon, was born on the Texas side in Texarkana. On February 16, 1874, Ellen O'Donnell was born on the Arkansas side. For this distinction both were awarded lots by the Texas and Pacific Railroad.

After enjoying single blessedness for nearly two years in Texarkana and realizing the need of a helpmate and home of his own, Dr. McMahon returned to Kingston, where on August 30, 1875, he was married to Miss Isabella McBride. He brought his bride back to Texarkana where they lived until 1901, when he moved to the Arkansas side, thus enjoying the privilege of living in two states without having to move out of the city of Texarkana.

BRAZORIA COUNTY

DR. JOHNSON HUNTER was one of the first settlers in that part of southern Texas known as Buffalo Bayou. He was born in South Carolina, May 22, 1789, of wealthy parents, who were of Irish ancestry; the family were related to John C. Calhoun.

Having previously received a good education, he was graduated in medicine, took a diploma at the age of eighteen and immigrated to Virginia where he remained a short time. He married Miss Martha Herbert, a lady of excellent family and a relative of David Crockett, who fell at the Alamo in 1836. Soon after his marriage he moved to Circleville, Ohio, where he taught school and also served as county judge.

In 1821 he bought a stock of drugs, and, leaving his wife and children at Circleville, started for San Antonio, Texas. Arriving there, he exchanged his drugs for mules and cattle, which he left in Texas, and returned to Ohio for his family. They came down to New Orleans by steamer, embarked for Texas and were wrecked on an island (doubtless San Louis) near Galveston, where they remained several days. Finding no fresh water, at length the doctor left his family and

found means for their removal. Coasting along, he landed and settled at a point on Buffalo Bayou which he called New Washington, now known as Morgan's Point. The country was a wilderness, the nearest house being seventy miles off. There they encamped until a small house was erected; he started a farm which he enlarged by degrees, purchasing stock as he became able. Later he sold his plantation and moved his family to Oyster Creek—twenty-four miles west of the site where the city of Houston now stands. Dr. Hunter improved this place, planting fruit-trees, erecting comfortable buildings, buying slaves, and increasing his cattle until he became one of the wealthiest planters in that rich farming portion of the state. He raised a family of ten children; six sons and four daughters.

Dr. Hunter did not practice medicine as a profession in Texas, but gave his services gratuitously wherever needed in his vicinity. Though raised in luxury, he and his excellent wife adapted themselves with the greatest energy and self-denial to their surroundings; and, as settlers came in and plenty smiled around them, they exhibited in their kindness and hospitality, those Christian virtues which they had jealously guarded when no temple but God's own invited His worship. Dr. Hunter was a Mason and a Democrat; and, though often solicited, he never entered the arena as a candidate for office. He was noted for his high sense of honor, regarding sacredly the rights of others, though never clamoring for his own.

He died, lamented by all who knew him, May 29, 1855.

BROWN COUNTY

DR. JOE E. DILDY, the sixty-second president of the State Medical Association of Texas, died at his home in Brownwood, November, 5, 1929, from an attack of angina pectoris. Dr. Dildy was born June 24, 1870, in Nashville, Howard County, Arkansas, the son of E. R. and Nancy Abbott Dildy. The family moved to Texas in 1883, locating at Gatesville.

The early education of Dr. Dildy was secured by a more or less constant attendance on the schools about him in

Arkansas and Texas; during a part of this time he found it necessary to secure employment as a school teacher in order to supplement his income that he might continue his studies. In 1893, reaching the point where he felt he could undertake his professional training, he entered Tulane Medical School at New Orleans that year. Because of lack of funds, it became necessary for him to discontinue his medical studies and practice medicine for a while; this he was able to do because of the rather liberal medical laws of that day and time, experiencing little difficulty in securing a district board certificate. His medical studies were not resumed until 1896, at which time he entered the Memphis Hospital Medical College at Memphis, Tennessee, now a part of the University of Tennessee, from which institution he was graduated in 1900. Following his graduation he located in Grundyville, Texas, moving from there to Lampasas in 1901. In 1907, he moved to Brownwood where, with the exception of a few months, he practiced until the time of his death. The few months that he spent away from home were devoted to an effort to assume the role of city doctor, which he did upon the earnest solicitation of friends who recognized his exceptional ability and planned for him a more prolific income than he was at the time enjoying. He soon tired of the experiment, however, and returned to his home town and his true vocation, that of family physician. It was in this title and in this practice that Dr. Dildy stood out most prominently. It was always with a sense of pride that he heard himself thus designated.

Dr. Dildy was always accounted a close student of medicine. It was his view that because a physician devoted himself to general practice and to the duties of the so-called family physician, he should not assume that it was not necessary to keep abreast of the developments in medicine. It was his thought that the difficulty lay in the preoccupation rather than in lack of appreciation of the situation; that the general practitioner found it difficult to get together the money and then find the time for taking graduate instruction at the clinics and for the necessary reading of medical literature. He made an earnest endeavor to correct these discrepancies in practice, and not

only attended clinics and read medical journals and textbooks, but contributed no little to medical literature himself. His contributions, however, partook of the economic side of medicine rather than the scientific. He felt that he knew some of the difficulties met with in general practice and it was his privilege to give them expression.

During the World War Dr. Dildy served as a commissioned officer in the Medical Corps of the Army, with the rank of first lieutenant. His service was with the Students Army Training Corps at the State University, Austin. At the close of the war he asked to be transferred to the United States Public Health Service; this request was granted and the rank of Acting Assistant Surgeon given him. He served under Major Holt at Houston until May, 1919, at which time he resigned and returned to his practice at Brownwood.

Dr. Dildy was a member of the State Medical Association continuously from its reorganization in 1903. At that time he became a charter member of the Lampasas County Medical Society, and during all of the activities attendant on the reorganization, he was subject to call. He became president of the Central, or Twelfth, District Medical Society, in 1907. A short while following this service, the councilor districts were changed, and he became president of the Fourth District Medical Society. He assumed the responsible position of councilor for his district and served in this capacity for ten years. At the conclusion of this service he accepted membership on the Council on Medical Defense in 1927, which position he held at the time of his election as president elect of the State Medical Association, in 1928.

Upon assuming the responsibilities of president, Dr. Dildy announced that he proposed to make the *pièce de résistance* of his administration a campaign to induce the people of his state to resort to frequent physical examinations in order that they might be better protected in the matter of health. The executive council enthusiastically agreed to his plans and gave him every support. At the time of his death he was busily engaged in this work, the organization being at that time rather insecurely established, but functioning nevertheless. Just a few days be-

fore his death, he expressed to one of his close friends and associates the fear that he would not live to carry out his purpose. For this reason he was anxious to get the movement under way and thoroughly established as soon as possible. On the day of his death he arranged by telephone, to spend a week or ten days in the office of the state secretary, working on the campaign and filling speaking engagements from that point.

Dr. Dildy was always an active and interested citizen as well as a good and conscientious physician. No call upon him for service in this connection was ever made without a ready response on his part. He was a member of the Masonic order.

He had been local surgeon for the Santa Fe Railroad for twenty-five years, and for the Frisco Railroad since 1918.

Dr. Dildy was married in 1896, to Miss Emma Taylor of Grundyville, Texas. One child was born to the union. His first wife died in 1926. In 1927 he was married to Mrs. Lida P. Carey of Brownwood, who survives him.

CAMERON COUNTY

DR. JOHN CAMERON was an Empresario, who obtained a grant for colonizing a large scope of country on Red River. He had been for some time a citizen of Mexico. Decree Number 13, September 10th, 1827, declared him to be a "Coahuil-Texas," a citizen of Coahuila and Texas. In 1835 he was a Secretary in the Executive Department of the Government at Monclova; and when Cos dispersed the Legislature, Cameron was taken prisoner with Milam and others. They contrived to make their escape and reached Texas in safety. Cameron assisted in the capture of San Antonio, and at Cos's surrender acted as Spanish interpreter. He became a resident of the valley of the Rio Grande, and in the contest which arose between the Rohos and Grinolinos, in 1861, he was killed in one of their fights.

DR. JOHN S. FORD, one of the last of the Ranger Chieftans, was born in Greenville District, South Caro-

lina, May 26, 1815. His family later moved to Tennessee where he was educated and married. He came to Texas in 1836, bringing his bride, and settled in San Augustine, where he practiced medicine for only a few years.

Texas was then a Republic, but the Indians were giving a great deal of trouble on the frontier. Dr. Ford fought the Indians from 1836 to 1838 as a First Lieutenant under Captain Jack Hays.

He returned to his practice until 1844, when he was elected a member of Congress of the Republic. While serving in this capacity, he helped frame the bill of annexation of Texas to the United States. He never returned to the practice of medicine, but edited a newspaper, *The Texas Democrat*, for one year, then joined the forces under General Winfield Scott and went to Vera Cruz to help settle the war with Mexico. Because of his experiences with the Indians, he was made commander of scouts, where he did some brilliant work, nearly always within the enemy's lines. From then on Dr. Ford became Captain Ford and did valiant work as a Texas Ranger, both on the Mexican and Indian borders. During the Civil War he was made a Colonel and was stationed at Fort Davis and Fort Brown. His men adored him and called him Old Rip.

After the war he settled in Brownsville, where he served the state in many offices until his death, 1878.

DR. ARTHUR S. WOLFF died on October 30, 1904, at his home in Brownsville, Texas, aged eighty-five years. He was born at Lyons, France, in 1819. His father, Dr. Simeon Wolff, was a noted physician of Paris. He was educated at the famous Montpellier School in that city, where he remained four years, receiving two medals for proficiency, and the degree of A. B. He then took the prescribed course at the French Academy of Medicine, receiving the degree of M. D. P. Dr. Wolff immediately thereafter entered the French Army as surgeon. In 1846 he served with the Third Regiment of Zouaves in Algeria, remaining there until after the battle of Mascara. Returning to Paris on the 10th of January, 1847, Dr. Wolff was decorated with the Cross of the Legion of Honor for services rendered in this campaign. At the expiration of three years'

service, he resigned his commission and went to Holland. He matriculated at the University of Leyden. After receiving his M. D. degree at this famous institution, he went to London, where he took the required English diploma, and engaged in private practice. Dr. Wolff was married in London in 1850 to Miss Sarah Ansell.

In 1859 he came to America, settling in New York. At the beginning of the Civil War, he was appointed Surgeon to the Fifty-fifth New York Volunteers, from which he was transferred to Lincoln Hospital, Washington City. After the battle of Gettysburg, he again entered the field, serving with the Fifth Army Corps under General Sykes. Returning to Washington, he served in Carver Hospital until the end of the war.

Dr. Wolff was appointed physician to Clinton Prison, New York, in 1867, and remained there four years, when he resigned.

Dr. Wolff came to Texas in 1875. He resided a short time in Galveston, then located at Brownsville, where he practiced until his death.

In 1877 he was appointed by Governor Hubbard to be State Quarantine Officer at Brownsville, which position he continuously held under every Texas Governor and State Health Officer to his death, which occurred after he had served more than a quarter of a century.

He was at one time president of the Northern New York Medical Association, a member of the New York State Medical Society, of the Vermont State Medical Association, of the American Medical Association, Medico-Legal Society of New York, of the Texas State Medical Association and an honorary member of the Matamoros Board of Health. He was also honored with a diploma entitling him to practice in the Republic of Mexico.

DR. FREDERICK WILLIAM KIRKHAM was born February 5, 1859, at Norfolk, England, and died in Brownsville, Texas, September 19, 1910, after a brief illness.

Dr. Kirkham received his degrees of B.A., M.A. and M. S. at the University of Cambridge, England, and was graduated in medicine from the same institution in 1882. In the same year he received the degree of Licentiate Royal College

of Surgeons from the University of Edinburgh and in 1889 the degree of Licentiate Royal College of Physicians.

In 1882 he served as house surgeon in the Royal Ophthalmia Hospital of London. In 1883 he was appointed surgeon in the Royal Mail Steamship Company, holding this appointment until 1885. From 1885 until 1900 he devoted his time to general practice of medicine and surgery in England, being the first surgeon to successfully remove a calculus from the ureter. A report of this case was made in the *Lancet*, published in London.

In 1900 Dr. Kirkham came to Texas, practicing in Cuero and Brownsville and specializing in eye, ear, nose, and throat.

Unassuming, devoted to his practice, cheerful at all times, kind and charitable, his loss was felt by a host of friends.

COLORADO COUNTY

DR. JOHN HENRY BOWERS was born in Alsace, November 6, 1817, when that district was a part of Reichland, a province of France. The family lived prosperously near the town of Colmar. His father was a physician, also his eldest brother, their professional talents being inherited from several generations of medical men.

John Bowers had a private tutor at the age of seven and later attended the University of Mulhausen, where he first studied medicine. While a cadet at Mulhausen, his corps was appointed to attend the funeral of the Marquis de Lafayette in September, 1834.

When eighteen years old, Dr. Bowers left France, visiting China and India. He had experience in treating Asiatic cholera in India; and at Surat an English major presented him with a chest of medicine to be used in the treatment of that malady; he later used this with signal success during the cholera epidemic in Texas in 1851.

Dr. Bowers reached New York in January, 1836, having made the trip in a sailing vessel. He then went by boat to Galveston. He was on his way to San Jacinto from Columbia to join General Sam Houston's forces when the

battle of San Jacinto was being fought. Among his papers is a certificate signed by Dr. Ashbel Smith, stating that he joined the army in 1836 and served in the Military Hospital at Houston. It was here that Dr. Smith became interested in this young man of nineteen, and when he was discharged, took him into his home, where Dr. Bowers continued his study of medicine in that great man's excellent library. Dr. Smith then sent him to the University of Louisiana (now Tulane) in New Orleans where he was graduated. Later Dr. Smith, when ambassador to France from the Texas Republic, visited his protégé's family. The older brother was so pleased with Dr. Smith's report that he asked him to carry back to his brother in Texas a rosewood chest filled with very fine surgical instruments.

Dr. Bowers attended professionally most of the prominent early Texans, among them General Sam Houston. He and Sam Houston became close friends, and the general presented him with an oil painting of himself. This prized portrait was burned with the doctor's old homestead several years after his death.

Dr. Bowers became acquainted with General Santa Anna and Colonel Almonte while they were being held as prisoners of war. Many years later he received an invitation to visit General Santa Anna at the Hacienda Corona on the Vega in Mexico.

Some of the most interesting stories imaginable were told by Dr. Bowers about the horseback trips he made from Galveston to Brownsville, alone sometimes, when the country was full of Indians, and there were overflowing streams a mile in width to ford. The longest call that Dr. Bowers ever made was from Columbus to Galveston. He rode a pony that had to swim the Colorado River with the doctor. He often swam the river six or seven times daily in his practice and frequently camped for the night in tall grass, afraid to light his pipe for fear of the Indians.

At eighty-four years of age Dr. Bowers was blind from cataract, but could write a prescription that looked like a steel engraving.

Dr. Bowers lived in Texas under four flags. He practiced medicine in Galveston, Houston, and Brownsville, then moved to Colorado County in 1851. He spent the

rest of his life in Columbus. There he married Miss Anne Griffith, who was born in Mississippi.

It was in Columbus that he formed a friendship with Dr. Lawrence Washington, a nephew of the illustrious George Washington, and son of Lawrence Washington. While George Washington was President of the United States he had two clocks made, exactly alike, one for himself, and the other for his brother, Lawrence. They were made in Philadelphia and were of walnut, about eight feet high, had the calendar and gave the phases of the moon. One of these, George Washington's, is now in Mt. Vernon. Dr. Washington had the other on a plantation near Columbus. In 1867 Dr. Washington decided to move to Arkansas, which had to be accomplished in those days by wagon. It seemed impossible to haul this clock so great a distance in that way, so he gave it to his friend, Dr. Bowers. At the same time he gave him a very large and valuable library that came to him from the former Lawrence Washington, and a pair of heavy cutglass wine bottles which had graced George Washington's own table. The clock stood in a corner of Dr. Bower's home for forty years, wound and cared for by him. He was asked to exhibit it on several occasions at World Fairs, but he refused to take a chance on having its perfect mechanism disturbed. He willed it to the daughter of his old friend, Mrs. Julia Washington Fontaine of Galveston. The books and bottles are still in the possession of his own family.

In the yellow fever epidemic of 1873 in Columbus and surrounding country Dr. Bowers was the first to diagnose the disease; he fought day and night with remarkable success to save his people from the Grim Reaper.

Dr. Bowers was a natural student and was well posted on many subjects as well as his profession. He was noted for his excellent memory which lasted throughout his life. Few people have been blessed with so brilliant a mind combined with a personality lovable beyond description. He was a privileged character and kissed the ladies from babies to grandmothers.

Dr. Bowers died as his old clock was striking six on the afternoon of September 4, 1907. He was nearly ninety years old.

ROBERT HENRY HARRISON, a son of Dr. Jesse Harrison of Fairfax, Virginia, and Mrs. Margaret Hulce Harrison, was born at Gainesville, Georgia, November 13, 1826.

The family moved to middle Tennessee in 1829 and later located at Clarkesville, where the son, Robert, received a practical education in the schools of that place, afterward taking a literary course at the Clarkesville Academy and attending the John W. Tyler High School in Kentucky, a highly celebrated school of that time. The family moved to Nashville, where he studied medicine in his father's private infirmary, subsequently attending medical lectures at the Botanico Medical College at Cincinnati, Ohio, from which he was graduated in 1846. In 1873 he was graduated as Doctor of Medicine from the Alabama Medical College of Mobile.

After his first graduation the doctor began his practice of medicine at Troy, Obion County, Tennessee, where he remained a short time; he then settled at Clarkesville, where his early life was spent in ministering to the ill and afflicted. A few years later he was elected to fill the chair of Materia Medica and Therapeutics in one of the medical colleges of Memphis; this position he filled with credit for several years.

He was married in May, 1856, to Miss Martha Virginia Towell, daughter of Dr. Isaac Towell, at Covington, Tennessee. Four daughters and two sons blessed this union.

In 1861 Dr. Harrison was among the first to respond to the call of the South. He served as a private, but was so active and efficient that he was promoted step by step to the rank of Colonel. He was captured by the enemy and held prisoner for many months. Later he was exchanged and fought in one of the last battles east of the Mississippi. After the surrender, Dr. Harrison returned to Tennessee, then moved to Mississippi and finally went to Columbus, Texas, where he led an active life in the pursuit of his profession until his death, October 7, 1905, at the ripe age of seventy-eight years and eleven months.

From 1880 to 1887 Dr. Harrison was medical and surgical director of the Atlantic Division of the Southern Pacific Railroad and conducted his hospital at Columbus. The

original organization of the hospital service devoted some two hundred and twenty miles of the railroad to his hospital; but it was rapidly extended to include additional mileage until it reached twelve hundred and forty miles, Lafayette, Louisiana, being the eastern boundary and El Paso the western.

Dr. Harrison took an active part in the organization of the Texas State Medical Association and retained his membership up to his death. He was vice-president of that body in 1875 and its president in 1876. Since the organization of the state he labored to have enacted a law providing for a state board of health and for the collection and recording of vital statistics, the latter finally being passed by the legislature.

In 1873 Columbus was visited by an epidemic which has been called palludal hemorrhagic fever by some; other authorities said it was yellow fever. At that time Galveston showed more sympathy for this town than any other section of the state, sending money, nurses, physicians, and provisions. After the storm of September 8, 1900, to repay this debt, Dr. Harrison collected some twenty men, taking them as far as Houston to offer their services to Galveston. At Houston he was informed that the twenty men were not needed, but that the people of Galveston would be glad to have him alone. The authorities in charge extemporized for him a hospital in a hall on Market Street where he treated more than three hundred injured, gratuitously.

Dr. Harrison had a wide experience in the treatment of yellow fever, having been through several epidemics in other states. In 1897 he was sent by the commissioners' court of Colorado County to investigate reported cases of yellow fever in Houston and Galveston. Dr. John Guiteras of the United States Marine Hospital Service had announced that these cases were yellow fever. After a thorough examination Dr. Harrison pronounced the cases not yellow fever, thereby raising the embargo against these cities.

In August, 1904, the original Confederate battle flag of the 9th Tennessee Infantry, afterwards the flag of the 6th and 9th consolidated Tennessee Infantry Regiments, was

sent to Dr. Harrison and created a great interest among his friends. This flag was never surrendered. It has forty-seven bullet holes in it, and its margin is torn in several places by fragments of bursting shells. Eighteen of these perforations were received in the battle of Perryville, Kentucky, where it led the 9th Tennessee in one of the fiercest conflicts of the war. Six of its color bearers were shot down in a very brief space of time, but the colors were never allowed to touch the ground. This flag was the property of Color Sergeant Joseph Harrell, who guarded it with scrupulous care, trusting it only to members of his company who revered it as highly as he did. Dr. Harrison was Captain of Company E, 9th Tennessee Regiment until its consolidation with the 6th, when he was promoted.

In the World War, the doctor had eight descendants who went overseas with the A. E. F.; one grandson paid the supreme sacrifice.

Dr. Harrison was a fine Southern gentleman of the ante bellum school, chivalrous, cultured, dignified.

COOKE COUNTY

DR. J. E. GILCREEST of Gainesville, Texas, was born in Cartersville, Georgia, in 1850. After receiving a common school education in the county, he taught school for one year and then attended the Sonora Academy. In the fall of 1872, Dr. G. W. Holmes, of Rome, Georgia—at that time president of the Georgia State Medical Association—presented him with the Beneficiary Scholarship in the Louisville Medical College.

He came to Texas after his first course of lectures in Louisville, and appeared before the county medical examining board, receiving the first certificate to practice medicine that was ever recorded in Cooke County. Practicing on this certificate, he was able to pad his slim bank roll sufficiently to enable him to resume his studies at the Louisville Medical College from which he was graduated in 1879.

The first three years of his practice was in Clay County. In 1879 he moved to Gainesville, where he resided until his

death. Dr. Gilcreest joined the State Medical Association at Belton in 1884 and missed but few meetings. He assisted in the organization of the first medical society of Cooke County; this society honored him with the presidency several times. He was also an ex-president of the North Texas Medical Association and of the State Medical Association Medical Examining Board. He was one of the organizers of the Dallas Medical College, which now is the Medical Department of Baylor University, and was the first president of the faculty and professor of gynecology. He was a member of the first Texas State Board of Health, and for over twenty-five years local surgeon for the Missouri, Kansas, and Texas Railroad. The Gainesville Sanitarium came into his possession in 1902 and there he confined his work mostly to surgery and gynecology.

Dr. Jacob Edward Gilcreest died March 18, 1926.

CORYELL COUNTY

DR. A. D. PAULUS was born in Copenhagen, Denmark, July 18, 1817. He was the son of Dr. and Mrs. J. C. Paulus, who, while he was yet an infant, moved to Kiel, on the North Sea, where he grew to young manhood. After graduating from schools in Heidelberg and Kiel, Dr. Paulus went to London and spent some time in Guy's Hospital, coming from there in 1840 to the United States.

He secured a position as assistant surgeon in the navy and was assigned to the U. S. S. *Missouri*. This man-of-war burned in 1843; he then resigned and went West, practicing his profession in Indiana and Tennessee.

With other Tennesseans, he came to Texas in 1861, locating near Fort Gates in Coryell County. He was the only physician in that sparsely settled section, and his practice also covered the counties of Hamilton and Comanche. Making many long and tiresome calls, he was always in fear of Indians who infested that section.

There were no roads, and while he was usually guided by the party who came for him, he depended largely on his faithful horse to get him back home. During the entire Civil War, he served as surgeon in Major Erath's

Company which was stationed on the Texas frontier to fight Indians.

As soon as possible after the Civil War he sought civilization and located at High Hill, Fayette County, a prosperous German settlement, where for many years he practiced his profession.

In those bygone days, the practice of medicine was quite different from that of the present time. A doctor carried his pill bag, made to fit the rear of the saddle, and had to concoct many of his medicines, as there were no drug stores. Bleeding by cupping was extensively used; ordinary gun shot wounds did not cause one to go to bed; amputations, when necessary, were made quickly and without use of an anesthetic. Every doctor had to be a chemist and a surgeon; and each had a complete skeleton of a grown human being to guide him in his work.

Dr. Paulus died September 4, 1895. As he was one of the organizers of the State Medical Association, that organization sent a representative to his funeral.

DALLAS COUNTY

The earliest record of a Dallas doctor that has been found is that of DR. A. M. COCHRAN, who was born in Tennessee in 1839 and came to Dallas with his parents, William and Nancy Hughes Cochran, in 1843. They were natives of the Carolinas.

He received his education in McKenzie College and his medical course in the University of Louisiana, after which he returned to Dallas and immediately engaged in practice. He was a third lieutenant in Company C of Dallas County during the Civil War, and won distinction and promotion as Adjutant General of Militia of Texas. After the war he returned to Dallas and again practiced his profession.

He was an honored citizen, filling many places of trust, one time being the nominee for Governor; and as a physician he was greatly beloved and trusted.

DR. D. A. PASCHALL was born in Kentucky in 1837 and came to Texas in 1844 with his father, G. R. Paschall.

The latter was a staunch patriot and fought in the war with Mexico.

Dr. Paschall at the age of sixteen went back to Fulton, Kentucky, and studied medicine under Drs. Hawkins and Paschall. Later he studied at the University of Pennsylvania, where he was graduated in 1859. Returning to Dallas he began his practice at the settlement near Haught's Store. He was soon called to service in the Civil War, where he served four months as a private in Colonel Greer's regiment. He was then made an assistant surgeon; this rank he held until the close of the war.

Returning to Dallas County he helped to care for his war-crippled friends and their families. His life was a long and useful one, as he did a large and successful practice. He was the father of eleven children, none of whom became a doctor.

DR. A. P. CORNELIUS, born 1828, in Kentucky, came to Texas in 1848, first to Red River County and then to Dallas. Little could be found about him except of his Christian life and membership in the Church of Christ. He was married and the father of seven children.

After retiring from practice, he was a banker, farmer, and a man of splendid means. His home place, a large red brick house, set in spacious lawns, was on Live Oak, Pacific, and Masten Streets.

Dr. Cornelius died between 1884 and 1890.

DR. LA BAUME ELLIOTT was born in 1822 in Tennessee, near Nashville, where he received his education. He continued his medical education in Transylvania University in Lexington, Kentucky, where he was graduated in 1849; he came at once to Texas, entering into partnership with a boyhood friend, Dr. Andrew Hamilton, who had preceded him to Texas several years.

They first established an office in Bellview, Rusk County, until 1869 when they moved ahead of the railroad to the then tiny village of Dallas.

At the outbreak of the Civil War Dr. Elliott enlisted, but as he was the only doctor within twenty miles of his neighbors, who were all going to the front, they begged

him to stay and take care of their families, saying they could serve better if they knew he was at home to minister to their families in sickness. He decided to remain and not only hired a substitute to serve in the war, but fitted him out completely with horse and full equipment. Dr. Elliott cared for his own family and the families of ten of his neighbors, who never returned; all of the practice he did for these friends was without money or price.

He died in 1901, after having practiced his profession for fifty-two beautiful years.

The practice of medicine was not to him just a means of making a livelihood; it was a sacred calling by which he felt he could best serve his fellowman. No weather was too inclement, whether day or night, for him to answer a call; and he did not make distinction between rich or poor, high or low, black or white, even though he often well knew he would never receive pay. A human being called for the best that was in him. His deep Christian faith was a comfort to many a passing soul. Children loved him and he loved them. His big heart beat in unison with that of Dr. Robert Cooke Buckner for the orphan child and he advised with him, helped him, inspired him to go on and on in his work for the great orphanage, Buckner Orphan's Home.

Nine children blessed Dr. Elliott's home, but no one of them became a doctor. Some of his children and grandchildren are citizens of Dallas.

A friend of Dr. Elliott's tells of what he witnessed and considered a wonderful quickness of thought and skill on the part of the doctor. A lady was on the sidewalk in front of Dr. Elliott's office with her baby clasped in her arms, the child gasping for breath and seemingly in the last agony of death. Doctor Elliott drove up and realizing the child was choking with an object it had swallowed, recognized the emergency. He hurriedly opened his pocket knife and inserted it in the child's throat, thus giving him breath. He then carried him up the stairs to his office and cared for him properly, removed the object and saved him.

DR. DAVID KING, a native of Tennessee, born in 1818,

was reared on a farm, where he received a limited education. He later studied medicine at Fairfield, Tennessee, and attended lectures in Cincinnati, Ohio, and in Kentucky. He came to Dallas in 1851. His first home was where Oak Cliff now stands. In his practice he had to go distances of thirty to forty miles, having a practice over a large extent of territory. He remained at home during the Civil War, but did his part among the families of the Southern soldiers.

Dr. King was a Democrat of the old school and among the very early members of the First Baptist Church of Dallas. He took an active part in his church and politics all of his life, but was known and loved most for his gentle, kindly manner, which made him an ideal doctor.

DR. A. M. ELMORE, a physician of ability and a man of integrity, began his practice in Dallas after having been a surgeon in the Confederate Army throughout those awful years. He was born in Missouri in 1837 and educated in that state.

He first came to Texas in 1852, settling in Pilot Point. He was a writer of some distinction and was editor and business manager of the Texas Health Journal, a well-written magazine, published monthly and devoted to preventive and state medicine, the creation of a health board and the exposure of medical frauds, secret remedies, and quacks.

Dr. Elmore was married twice and was the father of eight children. He was vitally interested in every progressive movement in Dallas, and was a staunch Democrat. The political game always intrigued him; he served on state, city, and county committees. He was also a Christian and valiant in his membership in the Episcopal Church.

DR. SAMUEL PRYER was the first mayor of Dallas, 1856, in the days "when Dallas was not yet broken to ride" and when the authority of the mayor was not much regarded by the people. He was called Old Doc Pryer, not because of his age, but because the adjective seemed to suit him. He was gruff and outspoken, feared not to speak the truth. He had seen life and had seen death and feared

neither. He made a good mayor as well as doctor. He may have lost patients because of exercising the authority of his office, but is said to have gained others for the same reason.

DR. R. A. ROBERTS was born in North Carolina and educated at Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia. In 1859 he became afflicted with Texas fever and started forthwith to the new state. He came by way of Memphis, up the Red River to Shreveport and then by private conveyance to Dallas, arriving in the fall of 1859, where he and his wife—finding no place to lodge—had to camp for some time.

He put out his shingle and grateful patients began to come; but after suffering many discomforts in the small frontier town he decided to return to the Carolinas.

At this time the tocsin of war was sounded, and he countermanded all arrangements and volunteered as a private in Company B, Nineteenth Texas Regiment. He was soon made Company Surgeon, then Assistant General Surgeon, and from post to post of trust and service throughout the conflict. After the surrender of 1865, he took the oath of allegiance on post duty and was put in charge of a hospital built temporarily for the returning crippled soldiers in Dallas.

He moved afterwards to Cedar Hill, where he practiced and enjoyed a long and useful life.

DR. ALEXANDER C. GRAHAM was born in Alleghany City, Pennsylvania in 1845. He commenced the study of medicine while teaching in California. He was graduated at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, and served three years as interne in Bellevue and three years in the Woman's Hospital in New York City, where he also did a large practice. He came to Dallas in 1865 and practiced until 1915, when he retired. He married Miss Annie Roberts, and to them were born two sons and two daughters, all of whom live in Dallas.

Dr. Graham was a man of sterling worth to his brother practitioners and won their highest regard and praise. He too fought against the early inconveniences, but was happy

neither. He made a good mayor as well as doctor. He may have lost patients because of exercising the authority of his office, but is said to have gained others for the same reason.

DR. R. A. ROBERTS was born in North Carolina and educated at Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia. In 1859 he became afflicted with Texas fever and started forthwith to the new state. He came by way of Memphis, up the Red River to Shreveport and then by private conveyance to Dallas, arriving in the fall of 1859, where he and his wife—finding no place to lodge—had to camp for some time.

He put out his shingle and grateful patients began to come; but after suffering many discomforts in the small frontier town he decided to return to the Carolinas.

At this time the tocsin of war was sounded, and he countermanded all arrangements and volunteered as a private in Company B, Nineteenth Texas Regiment. He was soon made Company Surgeon, then Assistant General Surgeon, and from post to post of trust and service throughout the conflict. After the surrender of 1865, he took the oath of allegiance on post duty and was put in charge of a hospital built temporarily for the returning crippled soldiers in Dallas.

He moved afterwards to Cedar Hill, where he practiced and enjoyed a long and useful life.

DR. ALEXANDER C. GRAHAM was born in Alleghany City, Pennsylvania in 1845. He commenced the study of medicine while teaching in California. He was graduated at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, and served three years as interne in Bellevue and three years in the Woman's Hospital in New York City, where he also did a large practice. He came to Dallas in 1865 and practiced until 1915, when he retired. He married Miss Annie Roberts, and to them were born two sons and two daughters, all of whom live in Dallas.

Dr. Graham was a man of sterling worth to his brother practitioners and won their highest regard and praise. He too fought against the early inconveniences, but was happy

to practice fearlessly and with the purpose ahead of making things better; in this he aided with telling strength before his retirement.

He died April 2, 1930, aged eighty-four. We record with sorrow the passing of this fine man, this valiant soldier under the cross of Christ and the Red Cross of medical service.

DR. C. C. GILLESPIE, a physician of the old school, was a native of Tuscaloosa County, Alabama. He was born in 1822 and came to Dallas in 1867. He was of Scotch-Irish ancestry, his grandfather arriving in Virginia during Colonial days.

He was graduated in his profession at the University of Louisville, Kentucky, and later at the University of Philadelphia. He then had a post-graduate course at Vanderbilt.

Dr. Gillespie practiced sixteen years prior to locating in Dallas, where on arrival he formed a partnership in general practice with Dr. A. M. Cochran. He died in 1887.

DR. W. H. SUTTON, born in Kentucky in 1841, was graduated at Georgetown College and entered the medical college at Louisville, graduating in 1862, and immediately began the practice of medicine.

His father, Dr. W. L. Sutton, was a prominent physician and the first president of the Medical Society of Kentucky.

Most of Dr. Sutton's trip down to the village of Dallas was made by wagon and through the then Indian Territory—now the great state of Oklahoma. He arrived in December, 1871, and shortly after formed a partnership with Dr. J. W. Crowder.

He was a charter member of the Dallas County Medical Society, organized in 1884. He was of a genial personality, everybody was his friend; he never forgot a face or name, and in the sick room never let a patient know he was concerned over the outcome of his illness.

Dr. Sutton died suddenly in his office in 1895, and is buried in Dallas. He is survived by one son and five daughters.

DR. E. L. THOMPSON was born in 1840 in Limestone County, Alabama. He attended his first course of medical lectures in Philadelphia at the Jefferson College, 1859-60. He then went to Tulane, New Orleans, where he was graduated March, 1861, and in eleven days reported at Richmond, the seat of war, for duty in the Fourth Alabama Infantry. Later he was assigned to the Ninth Alabama for medical duty and served throughout the war.

He came to Texas in 1867, settling first in Rusk County where he practiced two years, going then to Washington County for two years and finally to Dallas in 1880, where he justly gained a large circle of patients and sincere friends.

Dr. Thompson was a large man, striking in appearance; once seen, never forgotten; once a friend, always a friend. His leisure, when chance would give it to him, was spent in hunting and fishing with a small coterie of warm friends. He, with these friends, formed one of the first, if not the first, club for these sports in North Texas and the "Bois d'Arc," "Caddo," "Koon Kreek" and other clubs' members still recall his very clever stories, always clean, always funny. He radiated joy and happiness in the sick room and in every circle in which he moved. Those early 80's in Dallas were still frontier days, and none of the pioneers who faced the privations and hardships incident to the trials of after the war and the frontier life had truer, warmer friends than Dr. Thompson.

He died in Dallas, June 17, 1903, and is survived by his wife, Mrs. Betty Thompson and one daughter.

DR. J. S. LETCHER, one of the leading physicians and surgeons of Dallas, was born in Alabama, son of J. D. and Martha A. Letcher, natives of Alabama. He received his literary education in Cross Keys, and began the study of medicine there under the direction of his brother, Dr. Francis M. Letcher. He entered the medical department of the University of New Orleans in 1870, was graduated from the Medical College of Alabama in 1872, and then came to Dallas. In 1882 he attended the Bellevue Hospital Medical College. In 1884 he took a post-graduate course at the Post-graduate Medical College in New York and in 1888 he attended the Polyclinic in New York. In the practice

of his profession he was very successful. He was medical examiner for several prominent insurance companies of the East.

Dr. Letcher married Miss Madora Oxsheer, daughter of Honorable W. W. Oxsheer, who for more than fifty years was a resident of Milam County, Texas. Dr. and Mrs. Letcher had three children.

When Dr. Letcher died in 1896 he was prominently connected with the Masonic fraternity. He had served as Worthy Master of the Blue Lodge and was also a member of the Royal Arch Chapter. He was a Baptist and a Democrat.

The year before he died there was not a hospital in Dallas, and the doctors felt the need so keenly that the local medical society, of which Dr. Letcher was president, decided to find an organization that would build one. Doctors Letcher, Pace, Eagan and others were instrumental in inducing Bishop Dunn and the Sisters of Charity of St. Vincent de Paul to build St. Paul's Sanitarium. During Dr. Letcher's last illness the ground was broken for the foundation, and his son, Oakey, lifted the first shovel of dirt. This sanitarium is considered one of his best plans of work and a monument to his memory. His picture was hung in the reception room of the first building as soon as it was completed, and now hangs in the Doctors' Room with many pictures of doctors who have and do mean so much to this sanitarium.

DR. STEPHEN DECATUR THRUSTON was born in Gloucester County, Virginia, November 28, 1833. He was descended from one of four brothers who came from England to America at an early date. He attended Stephenville Academy and then the University of Virginia for three years. He was graduated in medicine in Philadelphia and began practice in Wilmington, North Carolina.

During the war of the 60's he was wounded four times, four bullets having passed through his body. After the war, Dr. Thruston came to Dallas and resumed the practice of medicine. He was a master Mason and early in his medical life he became State Referee and Medical Examiner for the Modern Order of Praetorians, all of these positions

being held until his death in 1906. Dr. Thruston served on the library board and was for many years a member of the board of education in Dallas. He was a devoted Steward of Trinity Methodist Church as long as he lived.

Dr. Thruston was twice married and had two children. His last wife, Eleanor Virginia Thruston, who survives him, is living in Dallas and is a loved member of the Auxiliary to the Dallas County Medical Society.

DR. HENRY KEIRN LEAKE, the son of William Josiah and Martha Hughes Leake, was born in Mississippi in 1847. He received his early education under private tutors. This, however, was interrupted by the Civil War. He joined the Confederate Army at the age of fifteen, seeing service in Mississippi and Alabama. At the close of the war he was sent to the Kentucky Military Institute, later taking his medical course at the Louisville School of Medicine, where he was graduated in 1869, taking highest honors of his class.

Upon graduation he went to Indianola, Texas, returning to Kentucky in October to be married to Miss Lydia Montgomery. He returned with his wife to Texas, accepting the position of Quarantine Officer of Indianola; this he held until 1873, when he, with his uncle, Dr. Edward Hughes, opened a private hospital. In September, 1875, while he was on a trip to New York, the town of Indianola was completely wiped out by a storm, his wife and two children, a boy and a girl, being among the few who were saved. His brother, John Hughes Leake, a very promising young physician, lost his life at this time. In 1875 he moved with his family to Dallas, where he lived until his death.

Dr. Leake received his post-graduate work under Lawson Tait, of England, in 1890, also studying in Berlin. He studied, too, under Dr. Joseph Price and Dr. John Dever of Philadelphia, later going to the Mayo Clinic at Rochester. He had the distinction of performing one of the first operations for appendicitis in the Southwest. He was the first head surgeon of St. Paul's Sanitarium and Dean of Medicine of the Southwestern University, Editor of the Texas Medical Record, President of the Dallas Board of Health under the Hay administration. He was instru-

mental in bringing the representative of the Rockefeller Institute to Dallas to fight the meningitis epidemic there. He opened his private sanitarium in Dallas, known as the Leake Sanitarium, in 1892. This he maintained until 1915, when he retired from active practice. Dr. Leake was a great student, not only of medicine but of the classics, acquiring quite a notable library during his lifetime.

He died in Dallas, October 26, 1916.

DR. J. A. EWING was born in Missouri in 1847. He received his education in the schools of Missouri and then went to Bellevue Medical College, New York, graduating in 1873. Going straight to Dallas, he began to practice, winning for himself the esteem of prominent physician and surgeon in a very short time. He was a member of both State and County Medical Associations.

DR. J. L. CARTER was born in Kemper County, Mississippi, and received his medical education in Philadelphia. He married Miss Lucy Lewis in New Orleans. Dr. Carter was a Confederate soldier, serving nine months' field service. The rest of the war he was a surgeon. He was superintendent and physician at the Deaf and Dumb Asylum in Jackson, Mississippi.

Dr. Carter came to Dallas in 1878 and practiced medicine until 1895, a year before his death, April, 1896. He was health officer in Dallas County eight years. He was a greatly beloved man, a friendly man, always a blessing to the unfortunate, as well as an honored physician and surgeon.

DR. R. H. CHILTON was born in 1844 in Kentucky, in which state he was educated. He went to Dallas in 1880, where he occupied a leading place in professional circles and bore the distinction of being the first eye, ear, nose and throat doctor in the then little city. He devoted himself to this branch of the profession with characteristic thoroughness and gained much skill in the treatment of the diseases of these organs, and justly earned a very enviable success and reputation.

Dr. Chilton took into partnership with him in this line

of work, Dr. John O. McReynolds, who at that time was a young man just out of college. They were happily associated in the profession for many years.

Dr. Chilton believed in Dallas and its future, and dealt largely in real estate. He built one of the first large business buildings of the place, still known as the Chilton Building.

Dr. Chilton was a modest, unassuming gentleman of the yesterdays. He was cultured, refined, and beautifully schooled in those manners so rapidly passing.

The Dallas County Medical Society was organized April 1884. Dr. John H. Morton was elected president; some of the charter members were Drs. J. M. Pace, S. D. Thruston, M. M. Newsom, R. W. Allen, A. C. Graham, J. D. Parsons, Sam Fields, L. E. Locke, L. Elliott, S. E. Egan, W. H. Sutton, W. R. Wilson, G. W. Grove, B. L. Rawlins, R. H. Chilton, David Tucker, and George T. Veal.

DR. VEAL was elected secretary; and of the fourteen charter members of this organization he is the only one surviving. The Dallas Society now numbers four hundred and two.

Dr. Veal was born on his father's large plantation in Marion County near the old town of Jefferson. He received his medical education in the Southern Medical University in Louisville, Kentucky. Among his preceptors were the famous doctors, W. D. and Lunsford Yandell. Dr. Veal bears the distinction of being the first surgeon in Dallas to use plaster of paris bandages on a broken limb. Its use met with perfect success and the beautiful girl patient so perfectly recovered that she was ever without a limp or perceptible discomfort. Let us pause to think of this: only as far back as 1880-84, splints were used for fractures of the limbs, and the lower limbs especially were often shortened and misshapened because of needed firmness. After the splints were adjusted the doctor attached to the foot, weights hanging over the end of the bed; it was all guess work as to how much weight was needed, and seldom if ever was the broken leg the same length as its uninjured mate. Hence it was that almost everyone sustaining this kind of injury went through the remainder of his life limping.

DR. H. L. McLAURIN was born August 13, 1862 in Brandon, Mississippi. Both his parents were born in Scotland, his father holding a chair in the University of Edinburgh. He was later a physician and surgeon in Mississippi. The son following in his father's footsteps, was graduated from the Medical University of Louisiana in 1884. He was elected Assistant Surgeon of the Mississippi State Hospital at Vicksburg, from which position he resigned and came to Dallas in 1886.

Besides his large practice he found time to be surgeon for several railways and insurance companies. He served as vice president and secretary of the Dallas County Medical Society and is the father of two loved physicians of Dallas. His widow, Mrs. Kate Gano McLaurin, is also still living in Dallas.

An interesting story is told of Dr. McLaurin. Being called to a desperately ill person at one time, he saw the need of an immediate operation. Waiting for an ambulance or any other kind of transportation was out of the question, and Dr. McLaurin performed a major operation under the shade of a friendly tree; the man is living.

DR. JESSIE M. PACE, physician and surgeon, was born April 19, 1836, in Alabama. He was of Welsh ancestry, his great grandfather coming to the United States in 1768, seven years before the Revolutionary War. He and his two eldest sons, one the grandfather of Dr. Pace, were patriots, or rebels, as they were called by the British.

Dr. Pace was educated in the University of Louisiana, graduating from that institution in 1858. He then took a course at the Post-Graduate School of New York City, after which he began the practice of medicine at Camden, Arkansas. Here he stayed until 1877, when he went to Europe and took a private course under the tutorship of the celebrated Lawson Tait of Queen's College. Dr. Pace then came to Dallas and in 1878 began and continuously practiced medicine and surgery with great skill, winning the confidence and love of his ever devoted patients. He always ranked high in his profession, in his citizenship, patriotism, and his kind, genial temperament. With his many manly qualities he won the highest respect and es-

teem not only of his patients and medical men, but of the entire community. He was a member of the County, State, American, and International Medical Associations. The last he attended several times, the others just as often as his professional duties would allow. He helped to induce the Sisters of St. Vincent de Paul to build the present great St. Paul's Sanitarium.

Dr. Pace married January 1, 1860, Miss Anna Woodland, a lady of rare culture and refinement, and she became the mother of six children, all of whom proved representative citizens, but none was a doctor. Dr. Pace was a Mason, a Knight of Pythias of Honor and was ever in sympathy with all lines of progress and betterment.

In the early 90's he formed a partnership with Dr. Edwin J. Reeves, who was just out of college with many honors. Dr. Pace had known Dr. Reeves from childhood.

Dr. Pace died in 1913 during one of the first epidemics of la grippe. He is buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Dallas.

DR. SAMUEL McJUNKIN was born in Union, South Carolina, in 1854. He was graduated from Charleston Medical College, practiced two years in Charleston, then went in the Navy and was physician on board the U. S. S. *Blake*, under Admiral Sigsbee. After leaving the *Blake*, on which he served for two years, he located in Anderson, Texas, doing general practice for four years. He married there, Miss Jessie McIntyre, who died shortly afterwards.

Dr. McJunkin took a post-graduate course at Tulane University, specializing in eye, ear, nose, and throat. After finishing his post-graduate course, he went to Dallas and located there in the early 80's. At that time there was only one other eye, ear, nose, and throat specialist in Dallas,

In 1888, Dr. McJunkin married Miss Hattie Irene Red, daughter of Dr. George C. Red, a pioneer doctor of Washington County, mentioned elsewhere.

Dr. McJunkin practiced in Dallas till 1901, when his cousin, Governor Lanham, appointed him assistant superintendent of the asylum at Terrell. He died there, March 8, 1903.

Dr. McJunkin had a most attractive personality which made him many friends. He was active in civic and re-

ligious circles and it was due to his personal friendship for Dr. William M. Anderson, Sr., that this valued man was brought as pastor of the First Presbyterian Church at Dallas.

DR. HENRY ARTHUR MOSELEY went to Dallas in 1882 and practiced there forty years. He took an active part in all civic affairs. For two terms he served as a member of the Board of Education.

Dr. Moseley, who was born April 6, 1843, at Fairfield, Tennessee, received his medical education in Nashville. He served in the Civil War in the General Forrest Division, under General Wheeler.

On December 21, 1869, he was married to Miss Emily Dickerson. To them eleven children were born, seven of whom survive. Dr. Moseley died December 9, 1921.

DR. RICHARD WISDOM ALLEN was born on a farm near Lexington, Kentucky, November 23, 1846. He attended Bethany College, West Virginia, was graduated from Kentucky University, but received his medical degree from Bellevue, New York City, after which he went to Dallas and began the practice of surgery and general medicine in 1872. He retired from practice in 1912.

DR. GODWIN E. PETERS was born in Wabash, Indiana, September 18, 1852. His medical education was received in Cleveland, Ohio. His first practice was done in Wabash, Indiana, in 1878. From there he went to Storm Lake, Iowa, in 1882, where he lived until he went to Dallas in 1884. Truly he may be said to have laid down his life for a friend, for in endeavoring to rescue and resuscitate a friend drowned in Storm Lake he contracted an illness from exposure and fatigue from which he never fully recovered. It was due to this physical condition that he went to Dallas to find a milder climate. He was not disappointed, and with the good climate, he found kind hospitality and steadfast friendship.

As visiting physician of Buckner Orphans' Home, he made his visits on a little gray pony. Day and night, in all kinds of weather, over roads deep with dust or almost

impassable with mud, he gave himself unstintingly for others.

As a physician and surgeon, he was closely associated in the profession and in real friendship with that fine coterie of physicians, trusted and loved in Dallas, from 1880 to 1900.

In April, 1889, Dr. Peters was appointed Examining Surgeon for the United States Pension Bureau, with Dr. David Mackay and Dr. Gustavus Schiff.

Dr. Peters died February 28, 1892, in Dallas. His widow, Mary Eleanor Peters, lived in Dallas until her death in 1920.

DENTON COUNTY

DR. JAMES M. INGE was born in February, 1852, in Graves County, Kentucky, the youngest of a family of nine children. His father before him, for whom he was named, was a distinguished physician. After the death of his father, Dr. Inge moved with his family to Fannin County, Texas, where he worked on the farm and attended such schools as the rural districts afforded. When sixteen he began clerking in a drug store in the then frontier town of Denton, where he read medicine for two and a half years. One of his choicest reminiscences during this period was that of dissecting the body of an Indian who had been killed in a neighborhood raid.

In 1872 he entered Louisville Medical College where he soon attracted attention by his studiousness and knowledge of anatomy. Returning to Denton County in the spring of 1873, he began the practice of medicine at the age of twenty-one. In the fall he returned to school and was graduated from the Louisville Medical College in the class of 1874. He received the anatomical prize, a handsome case of surgical instruments, and also received honorable mention for his standing in surgery, gynecology, and internal medicine. Returning to Denton he continued to practice until the time of his death.

Dr. Inge founded the first Denton County Medical Society in 1876, which was discontinued after a short time. Later this was re-organized and when the Councilor wished

to establish a County Society under the present plan, he found an organization already perfected. Although Dr. Inge had served as president of the original society, he was unanimously elected first president of the new. He was always an active worker in organized medicine, and was one of the charter members of the North Texas Medical Association, serving that Association one term as president. He became a member of the State Medical Association of Texas forty-five years ago and served on nearly all of its important committees and one term as vice-president. He was unanimously elected president of the Association for 1916-1917, being the forty-ninth president of the Association. His contributions to scientific literature are numerous and valuable, and many of these may be found in the *Transactions* of the Association and in the *Journal*.

Dr. Inge took many post-graduate courses at the principal medical centers of this country and was widely known as a skillful and successful surgeon. He was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and was a member of the Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, and the Woodmen of the World.

In February, 1876, he was married to Miss Anna Ritchey, the youngest member of a pioneer family of Gainesville. To this union were born four children.

Dr. Inge died in September, 1925, at a Dallas sanitarium, following a streptococcic infection of one arm.

In the passing of Dr. Inge the state lost one of its splendid outstanding characters—a pioneer surgeon of the kitchen table era, but a scholar who kept well apace of the times, and a citizen, the value of whose life and influence is incalculable.

ELLIS COUNTY

In an attic in Ennis was recently found a pair of old saddle bags used over fifty years ago by DR. ROBERT BROWN WHITE. These relics of pioneer days were worn slick from rubbing the sides of the horses used by the doctor in his extensive country practice. In the

pockets of the bags were found several bottles of medicine, one being Moselle powder which was used then for stopping the flow of blood, another antipyrine, was one of the first preparations used to reduce fever. Among some papers was found a letter from Dr. White to a wholesale firm in St. Louis asking them to exchange for medicine, land that he owned in Omaha. The firm had replied that they had more land than they knew what to do with.

A book in which Dr. White kept his accounts was also found. It shows that he often took in exchange for his services a load of wood or corn.

Dr. White had a private telephone which was a very crude affair when compared to those of today, but it served his purpose.

Dr. White was born in Drumrot County, Ireland, coming to this country with his parents when fifteen years old. He was educated in Philadelphia. Coming to Texas shortly after receiving his diploma, he located in Palmer County, where he married Miss Elizabeth Andres. Later he moved to Ennis with his family. He was one of the first physicians to practice in Ellis County.

DR. JAMES CAMPBELL LOGGINS died at his home in Ennis, September 28, 1921. Death was unexpected and sudden. While Dr. Loggins had not been in the most vigorous health, he showed no signs of illness, and died while taking his usual midday nap, following a hearty dinner.

Dr. Loggins was born near Tuscaloosa, Alabama, December 7, 1845, the day Texas was admitted to the Union. When he was five years of age, his parents moved to Texas, settling in Grimes County on Roan's Prairie, where he grew to manhood. In 1861 at the age of fifteen, he enlisted in Hood's Texas Brigade of the Confederate Army and served throughout the war. He was captured at the battle of Gettysburg and remained a prisoner in Fort Delaware for over a year. Finally escaping by swimming Delaware Bay, he returned directly to his command.

At the close of the war Dr. Loggins returned to Grimes County. He was married to Miss Lydia Antoinette Alston of Montgomery County, November 28, 1886. He entered

Tulane University School of Medicine at New Orleans, and was graduated from that institution in 1868. He practiced in Roan's Prairie until 1872, when he moved to Ennis, where he practiced until the time of his death. His first home in Ennis is a part of the home in which he died. He had lived there nearly half a century.

The medical career of Dr. Loggins was typical of the physician of the old school—the dignified, respectful, and respected physician who was loved for his devotion to his people and his consideration of their feelings rather than for any scientific knowledge or excellence in technical skill which he might or might not possess. It is said of him that he never refused to make a call in his whole professional career, and never insisted that those whom he served should pay. The medical fee with him was an honorarium and while he would consent to make a charge for his services, he could not bring himself to insist that the value of his services be recognized by those whom he served.

His fellow physicians recognized his worth. In 1886 he was elected second vice-president of the State Medical Association, and in 1896 he became its twenty-eighth president. In 1891 he was elected to the Judicial Council, at that time fulfilling the function now served by the Board of Councilors. In 1893 he was chairman of the Section on Medicine; and his presidential address was one of the few contributions to medical literature that he ever made formally, though he was free in his discussion of medical subjects. He was an active worker in his county medical society and at one time served as its president.

Dr. Loggins served his day and generation well in civic as well as professional affairs. He had been chief of the fire department, alderman and mayor of his home town. He was active in the counsels of the Confederate Veterans and had served their organizations in several official capacities. He was a charter member of the First Baptist Church and was always active in its counsels. He was a Mason of high degree. His last public service was as Superintendent of the Confederate Home at Austin; this position he filled ably and with credit from January, 1917, to March, 1920, when he resigned because of failing health.

DR. EDWARD O. MOORE of Midlothian, Texas, aged sixty-nine, died February 4, 1930, following an extended illness of arthritis and diabetes.

Dr. Moore was born December 1, 1860, in Smith County, Texas. His preliminary education was obtained in the public schools of Pleasant Grove, Wood County, Texas. He also resided in his early years, before taking up the study of medicine, in Kaufman, Montague, Lamar, and Delta Counties. A part of his youth was spent in Washington County, Arkansas. In accordance with the customs of the times, he began the study of medicine under Dr. Henry while residing in Delta County. He then entered the University of Tennessee College of Medicine, which institution he attended for three years. He later did special post-graduate study in Tulane University of Louisiana, specializing in internal medicine and diagnosis. He began the practice of medicine at Unitia, Delta County later moving to Enloe, Texas, where he enjoyed a successful practice. He next located at Cooper, where he maintained a drug store in addition to his general practice. The last twenty-one years of his professional life were spent at Midlothian, Texas.

Dr. Moore was a member of the Ellis County Medical Society, the State Medical Association, and the American Medical Association for many years. He was a member of the Baptist Church and had been an ardent supporter and active contributor to this institution. He was greatly beloved in the section of the state in which he lived.

EL PASO COUNTY

DR. EDWARD ALEXANDER was born at Wangen, near Konstanz, Baden, Germany, in 1833. He studied at Munich, Bavaria, and Vienna, Austria. He came to the United States at the beginning of the Civil War and joined the army, serving as a physician during that period.

Dr. Alexander was married in San Antonio, Texas, to Ida Werner. There were no children. He went to Fort Bliss, Texas, overland from Fort Griffith and served the United States Government as health officer for many years. He was a Mason.

Dr. Alexander died in El Paso on September 18, 1917. As he had expressed a desire to be cremated, his wish was carried out in Los Angeles, California; his ashes were placed in the family plot in San Antonio.

DR. AUGUST LANDOR JUSTICE was born in Virginia in 1841. When he was still a child, his family moved to Christian County, Kentucky, near Bowling Green, and lived on a plantation for many years. Young August Justice was sent to a medical school in Louisville but had not finished his course when the Civil War began in 1861. He, however, joined the staff of Dr. W. M. Yandell, senior, of Louisville, father of Dr. W. M. Yandell, who spent the later years of his life in El Paso. Together they worked in the Confederate Army, and Dr. Justice was twice wounded, one bullet entering his left lung and the other his hip.

When he was twenty-one years old, he was made a surgeon with the rank of Major in the Confederate Army. After the war was over, he went to Northwestern University, Chicago, Illinois, where he received his degree in 1874. He received his honorary degree from Rush Medical College in 1884.

The injuries sustained in the war had left the young doctor in a weakened condition and he went West in search of health. He first went to Montana, where he remained for several years. He then established himself in Denver, Colorado. He was the first president of the Denver Medical Board. After practicing for some time in Denver, he moved to San Francisco in 1875. At this time he was assistant to the eminent surgeon, Dr. Lane, of the Lane Hospital. Six years later, 1881, he moved to El Paso, where he lived for twenty-six years.

Dr. Justice built up a good practice in El Paso. He was State Quarantine Officer for a number of years. He also served as Quarantine Inspector for the Mexican Central Railway, as well as physician for the American Smelting and Refining Company, Mutual Life Insurance Company, Texas and Pacific Railway, and Santa Fe Railway. He was a member of the El Paso County Medical Society.

In 1891 Dr. Justice was married to Estella Le Veque. To this union were born three children.

Dr. Justice died January 30, 1907. He was taken suddenly ill on a Sunday with Bright's disease and passed away the following Wednesday as his family and a few friends were gathered at his bedside.

DR. W. M. YANDELL was born at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, in the year 1842. He was the son of Lunsford P. Yandell, who moved to Louisville, Kentucky, with his three sons and one daughter. Lunsford P. Yandell was himself a practicing physician and a Presbyterian Divine. The other brothers, Lunsford P. Yandell, Jr., and David Wendall Yandell rose to positions of useful distinction in Louisville; Dr. David Yandell achieving national fame as a surgeon.

The subject of this sketch, when less than nineteen years of age, enlisted in the Confederate Army as a member of the brigade, afterwards to become famous as "the Orphan Brigade of Kentucky." All his life W. M. Yandell was an acute sufferer from asthma, and this malady soon forced his dismissal from military service. But the resolution of the youth was indomitable, and twice more he enlisted in the Confederate Army, the third time being assigned to duty in the hospital service.

Shortly after the close of the War between the States, young Yandell came to Texas, settling in Seguin, in search of climatic relief from asthma; this later forced his removal to San Angelo, Texas, and ultimately to El Paso. In Seguin and San Angelo he engaged in the newspaper business, editing the *Seguin Times* and the *San Angelo Standard*, and to the end of his life he felt a warm comradeship with men of the press. He was himself a frequent contributor on historical and literary subjects, as well as on matters of public health and sanitation, in which he specialized after his removal to El Paso in 1886.

After his arrival in El Paso, having taken a post-graduate course in sanitary medicine, he was appointed City Physician; this position, with one slight intermission, he held until shortly before his death. When Dr. Yandell was appointed City Physician, the sanitary conditions in the Mexican quarters of the city were deplorable, and smallpox raged along the international border. He threw himself

with energy and resourcefulness into the duties of his office, greatly improving the sanitary conditions and practically exterminating smallpox in the vicinity of El Paso, the disease having manifested itself only in sporadic cases since that time.

When Dr. R. M. Swearingen became health officer of the State of Texas, Dr. Yandell was appointed State Quarantine Officer at El Paso, and to this position he was again and again appointed. It may fairly be said that it was due to his vigilance that no contagious epidemic ever entered the State in his jurisdiction.

In 1878 Dr. Yandell was married to Miss Nannie Rust at Seguin, Texas. To this marriage was born one daughter who died in early childhood.

While never a candidate for elective office, Dr. Yandell always manifested a keen interest in governmental affairs and was a distinguished figure at many State conventions. At the time of the great political upheaval in Texas which resulted in the triumph of Governor James S. Hogg and his policies, the *San Antonio Express* said: "In attendance on the State convention there was no one 'so lonely in his grandeur or so grand in his loneliness' as W. M. Yandell of El Paso."

He was a man of wide culture, of keen sense of humor, of ready wit and facile pen; and more than one of his contributions to the press had national circulation. He contributed to medical journals and other periodicals numerous articles on climatic conditions in the Southwest and was perhaps more responsible than any other one man for building up the reputation of El Paso as a health resort. He was a most engaging conversationalist and was much sought as an after-dinner speaker.

Dr. Yandell died March 23, 1900, and rests in the old Riverside Cemetery at Seguin beside his wife and daughter.

DR. WALTER N. VILAS was born at Red Creek, Wayne County, New York, on September 11, 1847. He moved from New York State in 1848 to Caledonia, Racine County, Wisconsin, where he remained until 1857, when he moved to Lake City, Minnesota. He enlisted in Com-

pany E, 11th Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, August 23, 1863, and served until the close of the war.

He married Mary S. Ramsdall, February 7, 1868, and to this union three children were born.

In 1877 he entered Rush Medical College in Chicago, graduating from there in 1879. After graduation he first took up the practice of medicine in Rochester, Minnesota, then, in 1881, moved to Texas, locating in Ysleta, El Paso County, where he remained two years, moving then to El Paso, where he practiced medicine and surgery until 1909.

In 1905 his wife died and the following year he married Lorena C. Matthews at El Paso, who survived him at his death.

Dr. Vilas was Major Surgeon of the First Texas Regiment in the Spanish-American War and was president of the Exemption Board at Stockton, California, all during the World War.

During his residence in El Paso, Dr. Vilas held the office of County Physician and City Physician for many years. He was also for a long time trustee of the public schools. In recognition of his service the Vilas School bears his name.

He was a Knight Templar, Thirty-second Degree Mason, and a Shriner. He retired from practice in 1909, moving first to Los Angeles, then to Stockton. He passed away at his home in Stockton, April 4, 1929.

DR. JOHN HOWARD THOMPSON, the son of John Carman Thompson and Lucinda Craven Thompson, was born March 20, 1851, at Greenfield, Ohio. He received his medical degree in the spring of 1881 at Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati, Ohio.

Dr. Thompson went to El Paso in March, 1890. He was a member of the school board for five years. At one time he served as president of the El Paso County Medical Society. He was affiliated with the Masonic Lodge.

He was married on April 7, 1887, to Miss Emma Blazer at El Paso, and died in the same city on May 14, 1930.

Shortly before his death he wrote an account of his early experiences in the profession which was read at a meeting of the Woman's Auxiliary to the El Paso Medical Society.

"I first saw El Paso in May, 1885. I stayed there three or

four days before going to Mescalero, New Mexico, where I had been appointed physician to the Mescalero Indian Agency. It is to be noted that I became acquainted with Dr. W. N. Vilas on my first day in El Paso, and through his big-heartedness and generosity I returned to El Paso later to practice medicine. There was always room for one more with Dr. Vilas.

"Mescalero was at that time reached by the Star Route buckboard from Las Cruces, a distance of one hundred and ten miles, with one change of drivers. I was fortunate in securing a seat, and still more so in swapping places with a passenger that Mr. John Riley was sending up, so I rode behind a beautiful pair of dark mares that Mr. Riley had recently won at poker.

"I commenced to practice medicine at once after my arrival on May 12, 1885, at Mescalero. The arrangements for medical service were very crude and insufficient. There were no quarters for the doctor; the medical supplies were few and stale. Old and uncoated pills, some calomel, epsom salts, quinine in bulk, acetate of lead, powdered rhubarb, tannic acid and bismuth subnitrate made up the major part of the medical supplies. As far as I could learn no doctor had stayed at the agency over a year. All professional visits had to be made on horseback. There was a dreadful scarcity of doctors through New Mexico at that time. There were two excellent surgeons at Fort Stanton and a fine doctor at White Oaks, but none at Roswell, La Luz, or Tularosa.

"The Indian camps on the Reservation were from five to thirty-five miles away, all to be visited on horseback over rough mountain trails. I have ridden all night on three different occasions to visit a rancher's family and have camped out on the ground more than a dozen nights, enduring many discomforts. But to offset all this, I made many lasting friendships among the ranchmen, who are splendid people.

"The fall and winter of '89 and '90 I spent at Cincinnati, taking a post-graduate course, and came to El Paso on March 13, 1890. El Paso then had about ten thousand population. There was no hospital, no operating room, no medical society and but few good nurses. Fortunately there were

some good doctors, of which the following is a partial list: Dr. A. L. Justice, Dr. O. C. Irvin, Dr. C. T. Race, Dr. S. F. Turner, Dr. W. N. Vilas, Dr. Alward White—all were men of ability and high professional standing.

“Dr. Francis Gallagher, Dr. M. O. Wright, and Dr. J. A. Rowling came a little later in about the order named.

“Hotel Dieu was organized about this time, commencing business in a little two-story building on East Overland Street, very poorly adapted to hospital purposes. From Overland Street the hospital was soon moved to the old Deiter residence between Upson and Prospect Streets and then to the present site. The Providence Hospital was projected about 1902 and was first located in the Joseph Schutz house which stood where the Masonic Temple now stands. It was afterwards moved to its present location.

“El Paso has always been burdened by its Mexican population. In former years it was impossible to maintain proper quarantine. About thirty years ago a dreadful epidemic of smallpox swept over the lower part of the city, killing a good many people. To the great discredit of the American population, there were many cases north of the Southern Pacific tracks. It is inexcusable for grown up white people to have smallpox, and sympathy for such people is wasted. There must have been over two hundred cases at that time. The Mexican people were the great sufferers.

“Scarlet fever has always been very prevalent in El Paso. The dislike of quarantine on the part of the Mexicans, the concealment of cases, the ill-ventilated jacals, the mild climate, and permitting children to play out-of-doors while ill with mild cases; all have tended to spread the disease and increase the mortality.

“Nearly thirty years ago El Paso suffered a great flood. The canal broke loose about opposite the Union Station, and a considerable portion of the city was covered with flood water, in some places three feet deep. The Texas and Pacific freight yards were inundated. I was in attendance when a baby was born in a box car not far from the Texas and Pacific roundhouse. The car was in water nearly up to the floor.

"I hoped that after so many houses, or shacks and jacals—'wee bit houses of leaves and stibble'—had been destroyed, the city would demand and enforce better housing.

"El Paso gets better as the years go by. The sewerage is better; the mesa water is a vast improvement over the water formerly pumped from the river. There is scarcely any typhoid, births are reported, very few women die in childbirth, fewer infants die from intestinal diseases and hereditary syphilis. In every way El Paso gets better, with the possible exception of the dog question—it gets no better!

"Referring to the matter of childbirth; I wish to state that I was called no less than three times in the early years of my practice to women in confinement and found them already dead. Every one of them might have been saved by a doctor of ordinary ability. El Paso does get better."

DR. CHARLES THOMAS RACE, son of Isaac and Jane Race, was born August 7, 1851, in Covington, Kentucky. He came to Texas in 1872 as a lumberman and lived in Sherman for a few years.

Deciding to study medicine, he went to New Orleans, where he entered Tulane University and was graduated with the class of 1881. For a few years Dr. Race practiced in Uvalde. He rode over cow trails that circled the town within a radius of thirty miles. Cattlemen knowing the doctor's usual route, would await him along the trail to convey him to ranch houses where he was wanted. He carried his own drugs in saddle bags and compounded them as needed. Often his family would not see him for a month or more, his journeys of mercy taking him over the wide mesa and rock-ribbed hills. Sometimes his horse would become too travel-worn to continue, and the cattlemen would furnish the doctor with a fresh mount; and regardless of his weariness, he would travel on.

Dr. Race was married while living in Uvalde to Miss Carrie Hemming. This was in May, 1878. Four children were born to them.

In November, 1884, Dr. Race moved to El Paso. He soon became one of the most important men in the community. He was a physician and surgeon for the Southern

Pacific Railroad; served for seven years as president of the Board of Trustees of the public schools of El Paso; for several years was City Physician; served at one time as president of the El Paso Medical Society and was an honorary member of this organization at the time of his death. He was affiliated with the Masonic and Elk lodges.

Dr. Race was a writer of note. He published two books on "Baby's Second Summer," a book on smallpox control, and one on feeding patients during illness.

Dr. Race died in El Paso May 8, 1914. He was survived by his widow, a son, and a daughter.

DR. FRANCIS WATERS GALLAGHER was born in Clarendon, New York, in 1852, and was graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Buffalo in 1877.

He was married on December 30, 1877, to Miss Mary McCollum in Rockport, New York, and to them were born eight children, six sons and two daughters. Two of his sons have followed their illustrious father in the profession of medicine.

In 1890 Dr. Gallagher went to El Paso from St. Mary's, Kansas, going, as so many splendid physicians have done, in the search of health. Although Dr. Gallagher was brought west on a stretcher, and it was feared that he would not reach El Paso alive, his wonderful physique and indomitable will carried him through and for twenty-three years made him one of the foremost practitioners of the Southwest.

He was interested in educational work, served on the city school board, organized the El Paso County Medical Society, and was its first president in 1898. He personally established and supported for two years the nucleus of a medical library and several times was a delegate to the National Tuberculosis Congress. He was one of the first directors of the El Paso Public Library.

Dr. Gallagher was a member of the El Paso Council and Knights of Columbus for many years.

He died on July 20, 1915, in Los Angeles, California.

DR. M. O. WRIGHT was born in Sommerville, Alabama, December 23, 1859. He attended the Louisville

College of Medicine, but obtained his degree from Tulane University in 1887.

Dr. Wright moved from Alabama to Texas in 1883. His first home was at Bartlett, where he practiced for about five years. In search of a higher and dryer climate, he then spent several years in various places in the Rocky Mountains. In 1896 he went to El Paso, where he lived until his death, October 21, 1926.

Dr. Wright was active in the interest of organized medicine, being one of the charter members of the El Paso County Medical Society. He also served as one of the early presidents of that organization.

Dr. Wright was married in 1885 to Miss Mary Moss. Two sons were born to them.

DR. MICHAEL PHILLIP SCHUSTER, a native of Hungary, received his medical education at the University of Vienna, from which he was graduated in 1889, afterwards being an instructor in the Clinic, until he left for the United States in 1890. He first settled in Kansas City, Missouri, where he was surgeon for the Kansas City Smelting and Refining Company. He held a chair in the old Kansas City Medical College, now the Kansas State University.

In 1894 Dr. Schuster went to El Paso as Chief Surgeon for the El Paso Smelting and Refining Company, a branch of the Kansas City firm, which later became the American Smelting and Refining Company. He was active in the practice of medicine in El Paso from this date on, taking numerous trips to European medical centers, specializing in eye, ear, nose, and throat.

In 1898 he took out his final citizenship papers. In 1902, with Dr. J. Shelton Horsely, Dr. M. O. Wright, Dr. Howard Thompson, and others, he established the Providence Hospital, now one of the oldest institutions in the Southwest.

In 1905 he served as president of the El Paso County Medical Society. He was a member of the Medical and Surgical Association of the Southwest, of the Texas State Medical Association, and the American Medical Association and Fellow of the American College of Surgeons. He was a Thirty-second degree Mason.

Dr. Schuster died November 11, 1918. He was survived by his widow, Mrs. Eugenia Schuster, two daughters, and two sons, both of whom have followed in their father's footsteps as specialists in eye, ear, nose, and throat diseases. He is also survived by five grandchildren.

One of the first doctors to establish a professional life in El Paso was DR. ALWARD WHITE. It is with pleasure that we give his biography as written by his son, Owen P. White, one of the most popular and interesting writers that Texas has produced in a decade.

"In 1868, my father, who stammered rather badly and was short and red headed, but who had managed to overcome these handicaps and acquire a good medical education at the University of Maryland, joined the United States Army as a contract surgeon, with the distinct understanding that he was to go West and fight Indians.

"In accord with this agreement, in 1869, this red-headed surgeon passed through what is now El Paso, Texas, on his way north. He had wanted Indian fighting and he got plenty of it. East of El Paso, between that little settlement and the Pecos River, his cavalry detachment had had several skirmishes with the Apaches under the leadership of an artist called Chief Espejo (Looking-glass) but from El Paso north, clear through to the Colorado line, his baptism of fire was as total almost as if it had been administered by a Baptist parson.

"But even this kind of life can pall on a man, no matter how adventurous, and so after a couple of years in the military service in Colorado, during which period he was constantly moving about from one station to another to pick bullets and arrow-heads out of the backs of the careless soldiers, he decided to abandon his profession and go into the cow business. It was a fine decision. In the first place my father didn't know anything about cows, and in the second it so happened that the locality of the Platte, which he chose as his grazing land was also a favorite stamping ground for the Indians who roamed it at will, lifting cattle whenever they wanted them and all the hair that came within reach of their scalping knives. They didn't get his, however. For two years he stuck it out alone, and then

after that, with the aid of my mother, who was Miss Kate Payne of Virginia, and who became as good a shot as he was, and had as good a head in an Indian fight, he managed to hang on for two more. The end came in 1877. One morning my father saw an unusually large bunch of Indians approaching the ranch, and, as he and my mother had done on one or two previous occasions, they took their guns and plenty of ammunition with them and climbed to the roof of the house, which was flat and parapetted. The function which followed lasted the rest of the day; they repulsed one attack after another, and in between times watched distant groups of savages, who were not actively trying to get their scalps actually get their beef. The Indians either rounded up and drove away or slaughtered everything they could find on the range.

"There was but one answer to this catastrophe. My father immediately, and permanently, retired from the cattle business, and that night, driving the only team they had left, he and my mother set out for Evans, Colorado, where, in November, 1877, my brother, now practicing medicine in the Big Bend country in Texas, was born.

"My father was, of course, broke; flat broke, but as Colorado seemed to offer no chance to make a living, and as he had liked the fleeting glimpse he had had of El Paso nine years before, he decided to go back there and locate. He did. He negotiated the seven hundred mile trip, through Indian country, on horseback, and a couple of months later had my mother come down by stage and join him. However, she was not yet to become known as a doctor's wife. The reason for this was that there was no practice. The salubriousness of the climate, combined with the toughness of the population, made up of about fifty white people and a few hundred Mexicans, conspired to keep everybody unhappily healthy, and as the marksmanship of the male citizens was so good that all gun-fights ended in favor of the undertaker and not the surgeon, my father had found it necessary to take a job in the customs service. But it was not a job that enabled him to support his family in luxury. On the contrary, the house in El Paso in which I was born on June 9, 1879, and which stood on the site of a present-day scraper at almost the exact geographical

center of the city, was a one-room, flat-roofed adobe hut, with a dirt floor and one unglazed window, out of which my father frequently shot quail and rabbits. In other words, what is now El Paso's business district was then a wilderness, but unfortunately it was not one in which my father was allowed to tarry. In the government service—which in those days meant going after smugglers with a gun—he was transferred to Silver City, New Mexico, in 1880, and in 1881 was sent down to a little station called Arivaca on the Arizona border. This place, owing to the activities of two avowed enemies to white men, was soon rendered uninhabitable. When we were not all shaking with chills, to which we had become heirs through the ministrations of the *anopheles maculipennis*, we were chattering with the buck-ague through fear that the Apache chief, Victorio, then on the war-path in that section, would come in and get us. He did try it a couple of times, and after the last one my father, who had been raised to the dignity of Collector of the Port, moved himself, his family and his official activities all to Tuscon, where he remained for the next four years.

“During those four years much happened. To begin with, my sister was born; as an item of lesser import, at least to us, the Southern Pacific Railroad, which brought a tremendous wave of sudden development to the Southwest, was completed, while finally, owing to a change in the national administration in Washington, my father lost his position. He didn't mind that, though. For some time he had wanted to resume the practice of his profession and he now did so, establishing himself first in Silver City, where he remained a year, and then, in 1887, moving back to El Paso.

“El Paso had more than fulfilled the prophecies men of vision had been making about it for many years. From a mere collection of adobe huts, which was all it was when my father and mother left it in 1880, it had grown into a glowing, gorgeous border-metropolis with a population of about ten thousand souls. Nor were these souls as discouragingly healthy as the hardier old-timers had been, and neither, as had formerly been the case, were they practically all male. Men with growing families, which

families were destined to grow still more, were now pouring into the town, and along with them there naturally arrived a full assortment of all the germs necessary for the propagation, in paying quantities, of such juvenile ailments as measles, whooping-cough, chicken-pox and mumps, to say nothing, of course, of the regular seasonal crop of new youngsters. Then too the pistol-battles were not as profitless as they had been. Amateurs had invaded the ranks of the gun-fighters to the end that many a man who a decade previously would have died then and there with his boots on survived to be probed for lead and patched up. All of which enabled my father, within a year or two, to build up a good practice. At about the same time he was also appointed City Physician, and from then on, as I can distinctly remember, he was quite a busy man. All of the Mexicans in the town, for instance, had to be vaccinated. The law said so, and when my father started out to enforce that law he immediately found himself with a good-sized war on his hands. But he won it. He organized half a dozen squads of strong-arm men, invaded 'Chihuahuita,' put every man, woman and child in the settlement under the knife, and then turning his attention to El Paso's supply of drinking water, which had been under suspicion for some time, he purified it by draining the city reservoir and removing therefrom the body of a Chinaman who had been missing from his accustomed haunts for several weeks.

"In connection with my father's activities as City Physician and general practitioner in a frontier border town, it would be easy for me, from memory alone, to write page after page of anecdotes. Lack of space forbids. Suffice it to say that I think he made a good public official. I also believe he was a good doctor. He must have been, because he was a hard student who, whenever he was not out visiting his patients, was always to be found either with his nose in a book, his eye at a microscope, or at work in his little laboratory. In this laboratory—and I am proud to say this—much of the equipment was home made. He had either turned it out himself or had had local metal workers make it under his direction, but it served its purpose. Under difficult conditions it enabled him to keep abreast of his profession, and in the last analysis isn't it true that these

old-time family doctors of whom everything was expected, and who did everything—removed tonsils, treated small-pox, lanced boils, set bones, delivered babies, fished for bullets and gave calomel in ten-grain doses—had to be more up-to-date and had to know more when the time came to actually know it, than their white-clad brethren of the present specialized era. I think they did. They had to know a lot more, and they had to give more, too. They had to give themselves, night and day and in all kinds of weather, but in return they got more out of it. I know my father did. He helped people. On March 7, 1898, when he died, he was far from being a rich man, but he was mighty close to being a happy one. He had given the last ten years of his life to his friends and they had paid him for it with their esteem.”

FALLS COUNTY

It is a very notable fact that many doctors taught school as a stepping stone to their profession. Education in all its branches goes hand in hand with the practice of medicine.

One of the early teachers of Falls County was Dr. STEPHEN DECATUR DAVISON. He was born in Alabama, April 18, 1851. After teaching a while, he returned to Mobile, Alabama, and completed his medical education. He came back to Falls County, where he practiced for fifty-two years. Loved and respected, his useful life came to a close October 7, 1924. He is survived by eight children, one a physician in Marlin.

DR. WILLIAM KILLEBREW, an early physician and surgeon of Marlin, was born in Montgomery County, Tennessee, May 11, 1819, the third of eight children born to Edwin and Mary Williams Killebrew, natives of North Carolina. Edwin Killebrew moved to Tennessee about 1800, where he was married.

Politically, he was an old-line Whig. His death occurred in Montgomery County, November 30, 1847. His wife survived him many years; she died December 2, 1872, at the age of eighty.

old-time family doctors of whom everything was expected, and who did everything—removed tonsils, treated small-pox, lanced boils, set bones, delivered babies, fished for bullets and gave calomel in ten-grain doses—had to be more up-to-date and had to know more when the time came to actually know it, than their white-clad brethren of the present specialized era. I think they did. They had to know a lot more, and they had to give more, too. They had to give themselves, night and day and in all kinds of weather, but in return they got more out of it. I know my father did. He helped people. On March 7, 1898, when he died, he was far from being a rich man, but he was mighty close to being a happy one. He had given the last ten years of his life to his friends and they had paid him for it with their esteem.”

FALLS COUNTY

It is a very notable fact that many doctors taught school as a stepping stone to their profession. Education in all its branches goes hand in hand with the practice of medicine.

One of the early teachers of Falls County was Dr. STEPHEN DECATUR DAVISON. He was born in Alabama, April 18, 1851. After teaching a while, he returned to Mobile, Alabama, and completed his medical education. He came back to Falls County, where he practiced for fifty-two years. Loved and respected, his useful life came to a close October 7, 1924. He is survived by eight children, one a physician in Marlin.

DR. WILLIAM KILLEBREW, an early physician and surgeon of Marlin, was born in Montgomery County, Tennessee, May 11, 1819, the third of eight children born to Edwin and Mary Williams Killebrew, natives of North Carolina. Edwin Killebrew moved to Tennessee about 1800, where he was married.

Politically, he was an old-line Whig. His death occurred in Montgomery County, November 30, 1847. His wife survived him many years; she died December 2, 1872, at the age of eighty.

Dr. Killebrew, the subject of this notice, was reared and educated in his native county, and in 1843 moved to Chambers County, Alabama, where he read medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. A. D. Huey. He afterwards took a course of lectures at the Louisville Medical Institute and in 1846 began reading with Dr. N. L. Thomas, at home; he later returned to Louisville and was graduated with the class of 1845.

After his father's death, Dr. Killebrew located near Hopkinsville, Kentucky, where he engaged in practice a short time and then returned home. In 1851 he went by water to Galveston, thence to Indianola, and next by horseback to Falls County, arriving just after the organization of the county, in June, 1851. At that time there were no railroad facilities, and the nearest trading point was Houston.

Dr. Killebrew was engaged in the active practice of his profession until 1865, when he entered the mercantile business. In 1873 he opened a drug store in Marlin, which was burned out in 1888. He afterwards engaged in planting and stock raising, owning a good farm and pasturage of two thousand acres.

The doctor was married in this county, February 2, 1853, to Jane J. Fortune, a native of Greensboro, Alabama.

Dr. Killebrew, besides his practice, served Falls County as treasurer and coroner. He was postmaster of Marlin for eighteen years, a member of the Baptist Church, and a Mason.

He died January 9, 1892.

DR. S. P. RICE, of Marlin, the fifty-first president of the State Medical Association of Texas, died at his home in Marlin, September 22, 1929, following a brief illness. Dr. Rice was born in Georgia, November 13, 1854, the son of Dr. U. A. and Mary Josephine Buckner Rice. He received his early education in the local schools, finishing high school in Macon.

The family moved to Texas in 1871. He was graduated in medicine from the Louisville Medical College, now the University of Louisville, in 1876, the youngest member of his class. He returned to Texas and for many years prac-

ticed general medicine in Marlin. For a time he was joint owner of a sanitarium in Marlin, but for the past twenty years had been a member of the staff of the Torbett Sanitarium and Diagnostic Clinic. He was for many years local surgeon for the International and Great Northern and Houston and Texas Central Railroads. He served several terms on the State Board of Health. During his busy life as a physician, he found time to take numerous post-graduate courses in New York, Chicago, New Orleans, and at other points; he was a constant attendant at the scientific sessions of numerous medical societies. As a student of medicine he was widely known, and he made numerous contributions to medical literature.

The interest of Dr. Rice in his profession was paramount. He was a past-president of the Falls County Medical Society, the Central Texas District Medical Society, and of the State Medical Association. He was a member of the Southern Medical Association and a Fellow of the American Medical Association. He was a constant attendant at the sessions of all of these organizations, and contributed his share towards their success. For many years he was a representative from the State Medical Association to the American Medical Association; during all of this time his counsel and advice was depended upon to a large extent by his fellow representatives. He was continuously a member of the house of delegates of the State Medical Association and served on many committees. While he was intensely interested in the work of these organizations in general, there was no slacking of interest in their scientific work. He was at one time secretary of the Section on Medicine of the State Medical Association, and later its chairman.

During the World War, Dr. Rice rendered valuable service as a member of the Council on Medical Defense, Medical Section, for Texas, and served as chairman of the Section on Medicine and Hygiene of the State Council of Defense. His age would not permit him to enter active service in the Medical Corps in the Army.

Dr. Rice was a member of the Methodist Church and for a long time he was officially connected with the management of the church. He was a Mason of high degree and

also a member of the Knights of Pythias, serving both in numerous official capacities.

Dr. Rice was married to Miss Mattie John Anderson, in 1879. He is survived by his wife, a son, a daughter, and a grandson.

FANNIN COUNTY

DR. JOHN S. SAUNDERS was born in Barren County, Kentucky, September 2, 1826. His father, John Saunders, was of Scotch ancestry, a native of Virginia, and a farmer of some prominence. He was an influential member of the Baptist Church, a man of firm, decided character and of a strict integrity, illustrated by this positive rule; he would not sell his corn for more or less than two dollars a barrel of five bushels, i. e., forty cents per bushel.

In Barren County he married Miss Martha Smith, a relative of General Zachary Taylor. She was born at Boone Station, Kentucky, of German ancestry, and was a beautiful woman, known for her wit and jovial disposition.

Dr. Saunders' father died when he was only eleven years old. When his mother married again he left home and worked on a farm for two years. He saved his money and went to school. He then taught until he was twenty-one, when he began his study of medicine under Dr. J. R. Duncan of Monroe County. He later attended the University of Louisville, where he was graduated in March, 1854. He immediately began to practice in Warren County. Later he moved to Dallas, Texas, then to Bonham, where he lived and labored until his death.

While practicing in Warren County he married Miss Sarah J. Claypool. This was on October 22, 1850. To them were born six children. Their son, Bacon Saunders, was one of the most gifted surgeons that Texas has ever produced.

Dr. Saunders was a member of the Church of Christ, of which he was an elder. He was born and reared and remained a Whig until it ceased to be a party. He was decidedly and actively opposed to secession, but was always in full sympathy with the South; and during the last years of the Civil War was senior surgeon of General Gano's brigade.

He was a Mason. He was a member of the Fannin County and Texas State Medical Societies, and was for many years president of the former. He was a true Kentuckian in physical proportions, strength, and the typical fondness for fine stock. If he should be written "firm to stubbornness, persevering to doggedness," it should be added, "he inherited these qualities from his father" for if he had corn to sell he would have one unvarying price for it.

FAYETTE COUNTY

DR. KENZIE ROUTH was born November 18, 1811, in East Tennessee and was graduated from the University of Louisville, Kentucky, in 1852. He was in the mercantile business in Fayetteville, Arkansas, for many years before beginning the practice of medicine.

Dr. Routh came to Texas, settling in Fayette County, at Pin Oak, where he practiced until his death which occurred January 9, 1875.

During his years in Texas he had many peculiar experiences. On one occasion he was called to an obstetrical case twelve miles from home; at its conclusion, having been there all night and well into the next morning, he was asked the amount of his fee, which at that time was only ten dollars. The farmer replied: "Well, doctor, that's nice; it just balances my charge for your board and horse feed while you were here." The doctor saw the humorous side, as was his wont, and agreed that it was quite "nice."

Dr. Routh did his practice with his medicines in his saddle bags, astride either his mare Fan or his old mule Julie, whom he preferred because of her easy gait. Practicing thus, as he jogged along he had ample time to scan the surroundings for stock that had been stolen from him. On one occasion, he recognized a calf in the pen of a Mr. G. and at once claimed it in spite of the fact that it had Mr. G.'s brand on it. When he was refused possession of the calf, the doctor did not argue, but rode home; then, accompanied by one of his slaves, he drove the mother of the calf to Mr. G.'s. When the gate was opened, the calf made a bee line to its mother, and needless to say,

the calf accompanied the mother home. This instance is mentioned because the bulk of his fees were collected in live stock; for having about two thousand acres of land for range, stock was as good as cash.

Dr. Routh was widely consulted for eye trouble; and his home was more or less converted into a hospital for patients who came from a distance with such ailments.

When a patient came, he never asked, "What about the money?" He took him in his home, gave the best of his ability; and if he was paid, very well and good—if not, he had the satisfaction of knowing he had rendered a worthwhile service.

He found bread pills efficacious for imaginary ailments.

To this day if you go into that community and Dr. Routh's name is mentioned among the few old settlers remaining, it will bring the spontaneous exclamation of unstinted praise; or their descendants will say, "I have heard my father and mother say, 'He was known far and wide as a wit, councilor, and guide, and for his charitable deeds.'"

The *La Grange Intelligencer*, February 27, 1845, carried this notice:

DOCTOR A. P. MANLEY

"Having permanently located himself in La Grange, respectfully tenders his service to the public in the practice of Medicine, Surgery and Midwifery.

"As some of his friends think his former bills too high, he will reduce his prices from this date to the following rates, viz: 50 cents per mile by day or night, \$1 for each visit. \$1 for advice where consulted, 25 cents per dose for medicine in all cases. \$10 consultation fee. \$5 for attention to simple natural cases of labor; \$10 to \$20 in complicated, difficult, or instrumental cases, and mileage extra in all cases. \$1 for each bleeding. \$1 for extracting each tooth, \$1 for each cupping. \$1 for using syringe, 25 to 50 cents for drawing each blister. \$1 for opening simple abscess, \$5 to \$25 for surgical operations, and an extra charge for any other services rendered in the case, the same as on other occasions. On all occasions when detained with a bad case from other business, an extra charge of \$5 for each day or night.

"With these charges he presumes none will be dissatisfied; and as he will give his entire attention to the business of his profession, and will endeavor to serve the people promptly by day or night, without regard to the distance or the condition of the weather, he hopes on the other hand that his friends will be as ready and as prompt to pay him at the end of the year, for the support of his family, that his purse, and hands, and mind may be kept wholly untrammelled."

DR. WILLIAM WALLACE WALKER was born on a plantation in Tensas Parish, Louisiana, in 1848, and died May 5, 1901.

He attended Emory College, Georgia, but failed to graduate, as the Civil War started during his last year. He ran away from college soon after Christmas to join the ranks of the Gray and fought during the rest of the war. At the close of the war, he moved with his father and mother to La Grange, Texas, where he clerked in a store for a short time.

During this period he met Miss Emma Routh, whom he married. He settled on one of Dr. Routh's farms; soon realizing that he was a round peg in a square hole and would never be able to support a family by manual labor, he and his wife moved to New Orleans, where he attended Tulane University, graduating in 1871.

After graduation he first practiced at Cistern, Fayette County. While there, in lieu of telephones, he made use of a unique innovation. There were certain stumps in each neighborhood along the main road, with a stone near by. In case he was attending a patient in a locality, and some neighbor perchance became ill, a note was left on the stump, weighted down with the stone. In that way he was saved many long rides. From Cistern he went to High Hill, Fayette County. Almost all of this village was moved to Schulenburg when the Southern Pacific Railroad went there; and Dr. Walker, with many of his neighbors, moved to the new town. Soon after moving to Schulenburg, his wife died; he afterwards married Miss Agnes Henderson.

While living in Schulenburg the young doctor met with more than one comical experience, and some not quite so

humorous. One dealing with tragedy occurred when a jeweler was shot in the abdomen while standing outside his store. The wounded man was carried in and laid on the floor, and the doctor was called to treat him. The assisting physician fainted, but with the assistance of the doctor's three-year-old daughter, who wiped away the blood, Dr. Walker removed the man's watch and fragments of his chain which had been blown into the abdomen, sewed up some perforations in the intestines, and the man recovered. No blood poisoning developed, and the man lived many years.

It was no uncommon occurrence during the ginning season, to have a man brought in with his arm cut in shreds. The patient would be placed on an elegantly upholstered tapestry operating chair, which could be converted into a table, and his arm sewed up or amputated, whichever was necessary. Surgery in those days was often crude, but at the same time effective. Dr. Walker was most careful, having the reputation of rarely ever losing a case from blood poisoning.

During these times there were no hospitals outside of the cities, and Dr. Walker was probably the only surgeon between Houston and San Antonio who used his home for the accommodation of his patients. He did everything from removing cataracts from the eyes to major abdominal operations, with a record of success that favorably compared with the city doctors. These operations were all performed in the elegantly upholstered chair. One would now shudder at the thought of such a marvelous nesting place for germs.

Dr. Walker's daughter recalls with amusement the following instance in the early use of capsules. "We were all sitting on the front porch when suddenly up rode a man on a horse with all the harness on the animal (the man had hurriedly taken him from the plow in the field) and called: 'Mine Gott in Himmel, Doctor, come quick. Mine vife she swallowed dem little glass pottles unt dey are cutting her pelly to pieces.'

"No amount of persuasion could convince him that it was nothing but the calomel griping her, and my father had to make the twelve mile trip to satisfy him. Another old

fellow emptied all the capsules out and brought the little glass boxes back and wanted a remittance on them."

On another occasion, one of many, Dr. Walker's buggy was caught in quicksand. He climbed out on Old Bird's back, pulled him out of the sand, wrote a note, tied it to the horse's collar, gave him a slap and said, "Go home to your mistress." On the arrival of the horse, Mrs. Walker read the note, sent the hostler to the livery stable for a team and ropes to be sent to pull the buggy out. Old Bird never once failed in his mission. The faithful old horse's life should be commemorated as well as the doctor's.

Many times the doctor's patients were infected with vermin; but he was scrupulously clean and would always leave his hat and overcoat in his buggy or tied to his saddle if he knew his patient was of that type.

Not once, but many times, the doctor would arrive home with icicles on his beard, and so cold he would have to be helped off his horse. His last sickness was contracted returning from a charity case, under such a condition as this.

When the Spanish-American war was declared, Dr. Walker organized and became Captain of Troop G, First Texas Cavalry.

After being stationed in Austin for some time, his Company was transferred to Fort Sam Houston, San Antonio.

Being accustomed to an active life, Dr. Walker became restive and wrote General Sternberg, Surgeon-General of the army, offering his services as a surgeon on detached duty, and requesting that he be sent to Cuba.

He at once received a wire from General Sternberg to report to the Commanding Officer at Miami, Florida. He did so, but on reaching Miami the officer in charge had received no orders.

He wired General Sternberg for information who replied: "Give a responsible position, Dr. Walker is one of the outstanding physicians and surgeons of the South."

Dr. Walker was then ordered to Cuba, where he was placed in charge of the wounded on a vessel, just leaving for Montauk Point. On arrival there he was put in charge of an officer's ward, where he remained for some time after peace was declared.

Becoming a member of the State Medical Association in

1878, he was an active member of the American, State, and County Medical societies; and to him should go some of the credit for the present high standard of education of the profession, for he worked untiringly, both orally and by writing, urging a higher standard of general educational requirement for medical students and a stricter curriculum in the medical schools.

DR. JESSE EDWARD GRACE, son of Abel and Rebecca Burford Grace, was born on his father's plantation in Colorado County, Texas, September 23, 1852. He attended schools in the county until fourteen years of age, when his mother and family moved to the village of Osage, Texas, for better school advantages. Later he went to the Texas Military Institute at Austin, where he was graduated. He then spent a year in New Braunfels, studying the German language. He was graduated in medicine at Tulane Medical College.

His first practice was done at Industry, Texas, where he lived twelve years. In 1885 he married Miss Mary Cathell of New Orleans and moved to Weimar, Texas, practicing his profession until his death in 1895.

Dr. Grace was one of the early railroad surgeons, being assigned to the western division of the Southern Pacific at Weimar.

FORT BEND COUNTY

DR. ROBERT LOCKE HARRIS, the eldest son of Dr. Thomas Dudley and Mary Locke Harris, was born in Charlotte, North Carolina in 1838. His medical education was obtained at Tulane University, where he received his degree just before the Civil War.

Dr. Harris entered the army as an assistant surgeon and was stationed at the hospital in Houston. He later volunteered to go with Captain Dick Dowling to guard the Texas coast. When the Union boat, the *Harriet Lane*, was captured, Dr. Harris was one of those who helped take possession. He often told of the good food they found and enjoyed, and also of how he acquired his first surgical instruments, capturing them from the enemy.

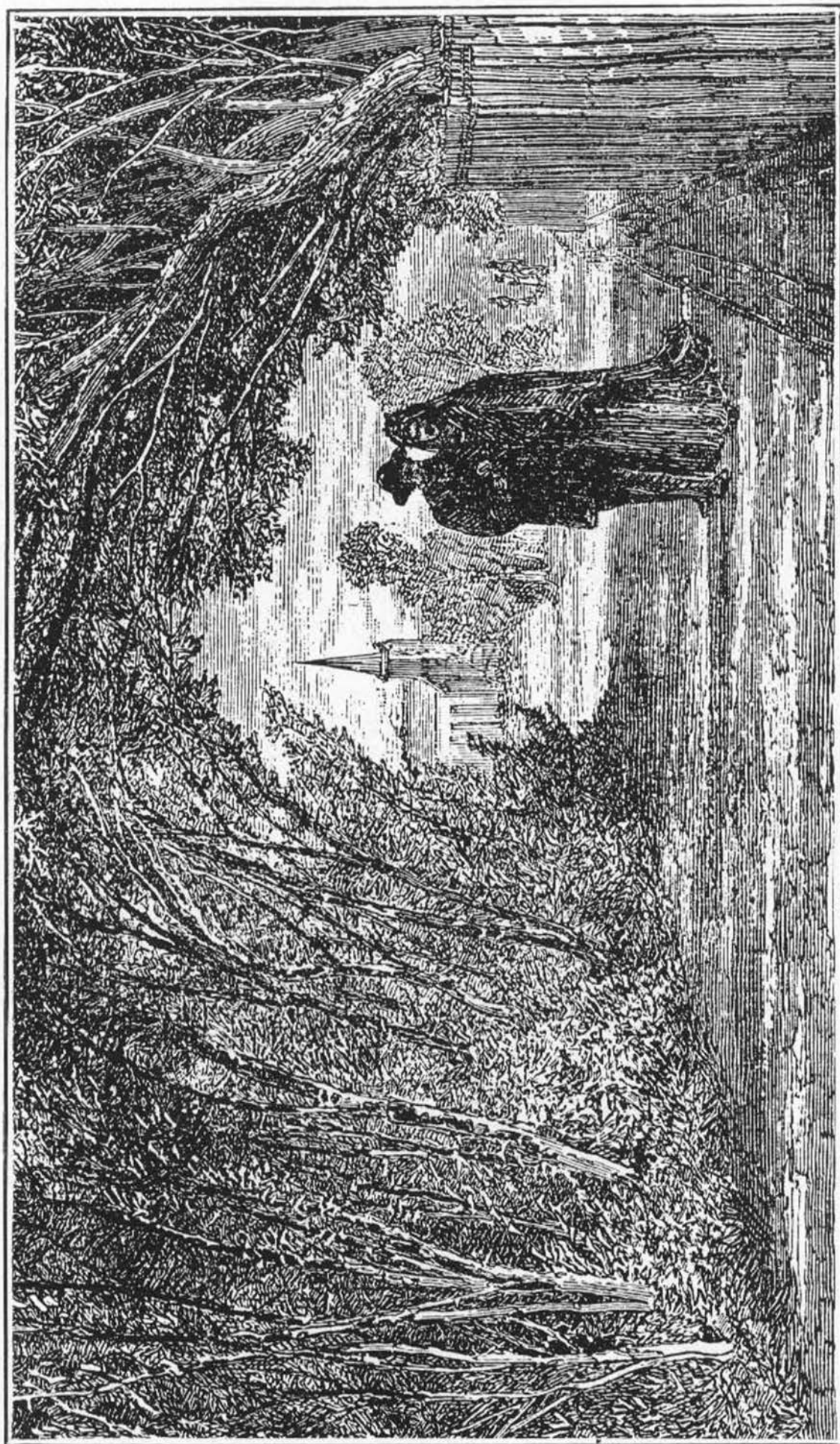
After the close of the war, Dr. Harris went to Fort Bend County and started practice at Old Pittsville, where for over forty years he was one of the most important and useful men in the community. Amid the trials and vicissitudes of those reconstruction days, he began life anew on a borrowed horse with a rope for a bridle and a blanket for a saddle. His medicine was bought on credit but nothing daunted this courageous young doctor. He practiced over a radius of many miles, which meant long rides day and night, sometimes over swollen streams. Often where there were no bridges, he would tie his horse and crawl over slippery logs, walking the rest of the way to reach his patient. There were no telephones, and the call "Hello!" at the doctor's gate was the bid for his services. There being no trained nurses, Dr. Harris often spent the day and night with his patient, directing kind friends or members of the family in the nursing, or doing it himself.

His chief medicines to combat diseases on the Brazos Bottom plantations were quinine, castor oil, and calomel. Capsules and thermometers came into use during his practice. He kept posted on the advancements of science and had many laughable experiences introducing new methods. He enjoyed telling of one benighted mother who took the little boy's medicine herself, saying, "Po' little feller, it was so bitter he could not take it, Doc."

Baskets filled with useful and good things for his beloved patients were often in the buggy of this doctor. His fervid devotion breathed his very soul into his work. He was truly a doctor of the old school, a scholar, and a pious Christian gentleman. He was a steward in the Methodist Church and superintendent of the Sunday School for many years. His home, a spacious ideal plantation house, was always open to the Circuit Rider of the early days and later to the Ministers and their families—in fact, to all his friends and neighbors.

Dr. Harris was married to Miss Fannie Huggins in 1865. She died in 1875, and he married Miss Sallie B. Holliday in 1884. Dr. Harris had three daughters and six sons. Four of these sons and one grandson are practicing physicians, each talented in his particular field.

Dr. Harris died in October, 1905. He was in New York



AN OLEANDER GROVE IN GALVESTON
(*Thrall's Pictorial History of Texas*)

City, where he had gone for treatment. His remains were brought back to the family burying ground in Fort Bend County. There are not many men who are paid the tribute that was given Dr. Harris during his funeral; friends and neighbors coming from many surrounding towns to show their love and respect. Notable among them were hundreds of negroes who lived on his extensive plantation or who rode over his broad pastures tending his large herds of cattle. His courage and energy had brought success to him; and, beginning life with a borrowed horse, he finished with great possessions. His memory will be cherished by all who knew him, not for the goods he had, but the deeds he did.

GALVESTON COUNTY

DR. G. W. PEETE was born in Southampton County, Virginia, in 1809. In those days it was the custom to name boys for statesmen and patriots, so he was called for the Father of his Country, George Washington.

Dr. Peete's ancestors being Scotch, he was reared a strict Scotch Presbyterian. He held office in the church in early manhood, was an elder in the First Presbyterian Church of Galveston at the time of his death, and for many years preceding.

Dr. Peete was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, and there took his degree in medicine. Having a desire for the Navy, however, he received the appointment and graduated from Annapolis, having his first Naval assignment as surgeon of the Naval Hospital at Portsmouth, Virginia, in 1853, where he served until he was assigned to his ship. He made several voyages around the world, including a long stay off the coast of Brazil, where he had the opportunity of studying the tropical diseases, particularly yellow fever. Having specialized in this branch of medicine, he was an authority on yellow fever, and that was the reason for his coming to Texas. He was sent by the Naval Department of the Government to New Orleans and Galveston to look into health conditions during the dreadful epidemic of 1867.

Just before coming to Texas, Dr. Peete served in the Confederate Army of Virginia as surgeon.

Dr. Peete liked the new country and bought some property on the Bay between Galveston and Houston, a country home near that of the late Dr. Ashbel Smith. Shortly after this time, Dr. Peete when on shipboard, broke his leg and was under treatment of Dr. Pancoast of New Orleans. He asked for a furlough at the physician's suggestion, and this resulted in his requesting and receiving his release from the Navy on account of this disability. He then went to Galveston; and in 1868 bought the old home of Dr. Yeager on Church Street, between 16th and 17th Streets, which was his residence up to the time of his death.

Dr. Peete took up the general practice of medicine in Galveston and had offices in the old Barstow and Morriss Building. He was soon appointed Health Officer and State Quarantine Physician; these offices he held at the time of his death in 1875.

Dr. Peete had built for his family a summer cottage on the beach, near the State Quarantine building, just a few hundred yards distant from old Fort Point. It was his custom to take his family to this cottage in summer, closing his town house. It was there that he and his grandson, Walter Fraser Blunt, lost their lives in the dreadful storm of September 16th, 1875. The members of the family and the servants were sent to town as a precaution. He stayed, saying, "I will keep a boat and boatman; and as soon as the Morgan steamer from Brownsville is in and inspected, I will follow." (There was some fever on the Mexican border at that time.) All would have gone well, no doubt, had a man not borrowed his boat, asking to use it for only a few moments. He made no effort to return it, but used it to go to town himself, leaving Dr. Peete and the little grandson of twelve years entirely without means of protection. As he bravely remained at his post of duty, guarding the city of Galveston, his cottage was swept to sea, and he and his grandson lost their lives.

Dr. Peete married Rosa McDonald Blunt of Bellmont, Southampton County, Virginia, in 1832. His body rests beside those of his wife and their son, Angus McDonald Peete, in the family lot of Dr. Walter Fraser Blunt, at Lockhart, Texas.

DR. THOMAS J. HEARD was born in Morgan County, Georgia, May 14, 1814. His father was Captain John Heard, a well-to-do planter and a soldier in the War of 1812, in which he obtained his title for meritorious service. Captain John Heard was a son of William Heard, who was a native of Virginia, born in 1750, and a volunteer in the American Revolution, being present at the capture of Cornwallis. He subsequently moved to Georgia, where the father of Thomas J. was born. Dr. Heard's mother bore the maiden name of Susan Fannin, and was also a native of Georgia, being a relative of the distinguished Texan patriot of that name.

Thomas J. Heard was reared in Morgan County, Georgia. His literary education was obtained in the schools of his native state, and his medical education at Transylvania University, at Lexington, Kentucky. He came to Texas soon after leaving college, arriving at Old Washington, on the Brazos, in October, 1837. There he at once took up the practice of his profession, which he pursued with only casual interruptions for a period of twenty years. At the time Dr. Heard settled at Washington and for several years following, Washington County, regarded as the Goshen of Texas, was the objective point of more than half the new settlers coming to the country. In consequence, it became the seat of much wealth and boasted a better class of citizens than many of the other settlements. The community, however, was not without its drawbacks; among these were the rough characters common in those days and the troublesome red men who still lingered in dangerous proximity.

In 1838 Dr. Heard volunteered, under Colonel James H. Cooke, to assist in repelling a threatened attack on the part of a band of marauding Indians, and with his command pursued the redskins up the Brazos to a point beyond where the city of Waco now stands. In 1841 he was a member of an expedition, organized under Colonel Nail, which pursued a band of Cherokees into the Red River country; during the same year he was a volunteer in two other expeditions set on foot for the purpose of running down thieving Mexicans who were then making frequent incursions on the settlers. When General Woll invaded

the country in 1842, capturing and for a time holding San Antonio, he entered the ranger service for the purpose of driving Woll's army beyond the Rio Grande. In September of the same year he was again a volunteer for the purpose of repelling an attempted Mexican invasion. Being young, vigorous, and full of martial spirit, the doctor was always ready in those days for a chase after Indians or Mexicans, in the pursuit of whom no prospect of danger or hardship ever dampened his ardor.

In 1857 Dr. Heard moved to Galveston, where a wider field in the rapidly developing condition of affairs in the Island City seemed to be opening for professional men. There he turned his attention exclusively and energetically to his profession which he pursued to better advantage and with greater success than he had heretofore done. During the war he was examining surgeon on the staff of General T. B. Howard, Confederate States' service, spending his time in the coast country, mainly at Galveston and Houston.

Dr. Heard was at different times a teacher in both the Galveston Medical College and the Galveston Hospital Medical College, and once occupied the Chair of Therapeutics in Tulane University. He was one of the originators of the Texas State Medical Association, being its second president. He was made a Mason in Phoenix Lodge No. 8, at Washington, Texas, in 1838, holding his membership for the rest of his life, and serving at one time as Grand Scribe of the Royal Arch Chapter.

In politics Dr. Heard was a lifelong Democrat. He cast his first vote for President of the United States for Martin Van Buren, in 1836. He voted for General Houston for President of the Republic of Texas in 1841, and gave his support to that distinguished gentleman in every other contest in which he was a candidate. Dr. Heard and General Houston were personal friends for a period of twenty-five years; and in company with Dr. Ashbel Smith, another of General Houston's warm personal friends, Dr. Heard was one of the last visitors to the General before his death.

In 1839 Dr. Heard married Miss Frances A. Rucker of Washington County, Texas.

GREENVILLE DOWELL, who was born in Albemarle County, Virginia, September 22, 1822, died June 9, 1881. He was the son of James and Frances Dalton Dowell. He supplemented his early academic education by the study of languages, reading Greek, Latin, Spanish, Portuguese, French, and German. He attended medical lectures at Louisville University, 1845-46; Jefferson Medical College, 1846-47. Receiving his degree from the latter, Dr. Dowell practiced at Como, Mississippi and Memphis, Tennessee, before coming to Texas in 1853. After moving to this state he practiced in Gonzales and Brazoria Counties.

In 1865 he went to Galveston. There he was elected to the Chair of Anatomy in the Soule Medical School and temporarily accepted the Chair of Surgery until a new organization was completed, and the Texas Medical College and Hospital was established. In the latter medical school he filled the Chair of Surgery until his death.

He was the head of the Galveston Hospital for many years and contracted with the government for the care of marine patients.

In stature the doctor was over six feet tall; a man of active ambition in his profession, of inquiring mind, untiring energy, and a strong desire to elevate and improve medical and surgical practice. For years he performed a prodigious amount of professional labor; and although remote from the facilities for ready publication, he managed to write and publish many papers of value to medical men.

His hospital afforded opportunity for study; and his inventive and practical mind led Dr. Dowell to make many useful improvements in surgical instruments and appliances. He devised an operation for the radical cure of hernia by means of subcutaneous stitches and ligatures, to be passed through the ruptured walls, and invented suitable needles by which to accomplish this. He also devised a subcutaneous ligature for the cure of varicose veins. His recommendations as to the best method of reducing dislocated phalanges have come into general practice as have also that for reducing dislocations of the medio-gleno sub-clavicular of the shoulder. Dr. Dowell's instruments for extracting arrow heads and bullets were favorably known to surgeons as well as to the Galveston General Hospital.

Operative surgery was his favorite branch, and for this he had great natural aptness. He had a steady hand, a keen eye, exact anatomical knowledge, fortitude, perseverance, and yet a large heart, full of sympathy for the suffering.

He was more of a worker than a writer, but he found opportunity in June, 1866, to establish and conduct the *Galveston Medical Journal*, a monthly that closed in 1871. He also contributed many articles to other medical periodicals. An editorial from the *Georgetown Watchman*, March 20, 1869, says:

"We are in receipt of the *Galveston Medical Journal* for September. This purports to be a monthly record of medical science, edited by Greenville Dowell, M. D., Galveston. Price \$5.00 per annum. Judging from its neat appearance, we would say that it is gotten up by an experienced physician, and would prove a valuable auxiliary to the practice of the profession in this state. We are no doctor, but when we need one, we want him well posted in his business. We are also pleased to notice a Medical School within the limits of our state and wish it great success."

Dr. Dowell's wire speculum and his modification of Professor N. R. Smith's lithotomy instruments so that an operator, if blind-folded, could with perfect safety make the median, lateral or bi-lateral incision for stone; his catheter and its manner of retention after operations on the male urethra for stricture; his modification of Westmoreland's urethrotome have all been carefully described and placed before the profession.

Dr. Dowell was a surgeon in the war between the states, part of the time with Cook's Heavy Artillery, and for two years surgeon in charge of the hospital department.

The work upon which his ability as an observer and writer and a brave and courteous physician is most firmly grounded is his "Yellow Fever and Malarial Diseases" embracing a history of the epidemic of yellow fever in Texas. He had a severe attack of the disease himself and for many years studied and treated this fever, so he knew whereof he spoke. The work is deemed, by good judges, to be a substantial addition to our knowledge of yellow fever. Dr. D. F. Stuart, a Houston physician and a contemporary of Dr. Dowell, often related his impressions of an editorial in

Dr. Dowell's *Medical Journal* in which was mentioned the close relationship between the arrival of hordes of the mosquito and a yellow fever epidemic. This was many years before the proven mosquito theory became such a salvation to mankind, and shows how near this revelation were many of the great medical thinkers.

In 1878 Dr. Dowell volunteered his services to combat an epidemic of yellow fever in Vicksburg, Mississippi. He rendered valued services until frost came and the fever ceased. His services were appreciated, and the citizens of Vicksburg conferred upon him high and valuable testimonials.

Dr. Dowell was married twice, first on June 29, 1849 to Sarah Zlinda, daughter of John H. White of Como, Mississippi; second to Miss Laura Baker Hutchinson of Galveston on April 22, 1868.

Dr. Dowell was a religious as well as an ethical man, and was a supporter of ecclesiastical and civic as well as medical organizations. He was a member of the State and National Medical Associations. He was delegate to the American Medical Association in 1869-'72-'76 and '79. He was a delegate from the State Medical Association to the Centennial International Medical Congress and the American Public Health Association. He was an honorary member of the New York State Medical Society and of the Boston Gynecological Society.

Dr. Dowell loved his profession and made plans for the advancement of medicine to the close of his earthly career. For his Christian character, devotion to his profession, and courage in the discharge of duties under the most trying circumstances, he deserves to live in the memory of his brethren.

DR. JOHN FANNIN YOUNG PAINE, formerly of Galveston, died suddenly October 2, 1912, at his home in Charlestown, West Virginia, where he had resided for the preceding three years with his family. He was born August, 1840, on his father's plantation near Baton Rouge, Louisiana. His early education was obtained in the schools of New Orleans and his College education concluded at Centenary College in Mississippi.

His medical education began in the University of Pennsylvania, but owing to the Civil War, was completed in Tulane University, from which he was graduated in 1861.

He immediately enlisted in the Confederate Army and was shortly thereafter selected surgeon by the soldiers in the field. He was later appointed staff surgeon, serving at Fort Morgan, Mobile, Alabama.

After the close of hostilities, Dr. Paine located at Mobile, where he continued to practice his profession. At that place he was married to Miss Bettie Estes. About 1872 he moved to Ennis, Texas, from which place he went to Galveston in 1876, as Professor of Obstetrics and Gynecology in Texas Medical College, the first institution for medical education in Texas. Subsequently he filled the position of dean until 1881, when the school was dissolved. After this, he was elected Professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics at Tulane University, which position he filled for one session, 1885-86. He moved to Galveston in 1886, reorganized the Texas Medical College, becoming Dean and the Professor of Obstetrics and Gynecology. The Deanship he resigned in a few years, but retained the chair of Obstetrics and Gynecology until the College was succeeded by the newly organized Medical Department of the University of Texas in 1891, when the Regents called him as the first Dean and the Professor of Obstetrics and Gynecology. He filled the position of Dean in the formative period of the College, resigning in 1897, to devote his energies to the expanding importance of his chair. He held the Professorship of Obstetrics and Gynecology until 1910, when failing health caused his resignation, whereupon he became Emeritus Professor of Obstetrics and Gynecology.

Dr. Paine served upon the building committee of the John Sealy Hospital at Galveston and was on its visiting staff until his resignation in 1910.

He was elected President of the State Medical Association at Galveston in 1888.

As a man and citizen, his character was exalted, his convictions firm, his conduct ever dignified, courteous, and courageous. He had the highest conception of duty, and every position he filled amply exemplified duty well done.

As a physician, he expressed the highest ethical principles

and practices in his professional life, gave freely of his time and talent to the poor, served the sick and suffering with unsurpassed ability and devotion.

As a teacher of medicine, he had the inspiration of service. Such was his thorough mastery of his subject that he immediately inspired the confidence and held the attention of his students, and they left his classroom with noble conceptions of their profession and a deep impression of his personality and teaching.

DR. JOHN M. HADEN was born in Lowndes County, Mississippi, May 25, 1825. He was descended from an old Scottish family which settled in Virginia in the seventeenth century. He attended Jackson College, Columbia, Tennessee, LaGrange College in Alabama, and was graduated in medicine in 1847 from the University of Louisiana.

Very soon after graduating he was commissioned Assistant Surgeon, United States Army, by James K. Polk. He was assigned to duty in the Command of General Winfield Scott and was with him at the fall of Vera Cruz. After the Mexican War, he remained in the army and was attached to the escort of the first governor of Oregon. He was then stationed on Puget Sound, where he remained for five years. Later he was at Fort Bliss, El Paso until the beginning of the Civil War.

When Mississippi, his native state, seceded from the Union, Dr. Haden resigned his commission and volunteered his services to the Confederacy. He served on the staff of General Holmes as Medical Director and afterward in the same capacity with General Smith until 1864, when he was appointed Chief of Medical Bureau of the Trans-Mississippi Department. At the close of the war he was Surgeon-General of the Confederacy.

Dr. Haden located in Galveston, where he practiced until the time of his death in 1892. In 1878, when the yellow fever scourge developed with such virulence in New Orleans and in neighboring communities in the Gulf states, Dr. Haden was President of the Galveston Board of Health. This city had never before escaped the plague when it had become epidemic in New Orleans, Key West, or other cities that maintained marine communication with

Galveston. Dr. Haden was thoroughly convinced that it had never originated from local causes, and that he could keep it out. Acting on his convictions as the city's controlling health officer, he placed the city under quarantine with such thorough, matured, and executed restrictions and regulations that not a single case of yellow fever developed in Galveston that year; while its death toll was running into thousands in New Orleans and other cities and communities in the fever stricken valley of the Mississippi. Since then Galveston has never been visited by an epidemic of yellow fever.

By putting on this rigid quarantine, business was injured to such an extent that Dr. Haden antagonized many of his best friends—those who valued money more than the health of the community—but he was also rewarded by being presented with a letter of thanks written on parchment and signed by five hundred citizens of Galveston. Another testimonial of appreciation was a handsome silver service, on the tray of which was engraved a watch dog.

DR. WILLIAM D. KELLEY was of English extraction, and was born in Wilson County, Tennessee, November 20, 1825. His ancestors came to North Carolina in the seventeenth century, where many of the descendants still live. He was the son of Dr. Dennis and Decia Donnel Kelley.

William, until old enough to enter a high school, attended the common schools of the locality, and was then sent to Peyton's Academy, where he received a classical education. He next entered the office of Dr. Ben Rush Owens, an eminent tutor, and passed his examinations with great credit. After a course of lectures at Transylvania University, with fresh laurels, he entered the University of Pennsylvania and was graduated with increased honors.

He began his medical career at Gallatin, Tennessee, and after three years' successful practice, failing health caused him, in 1853, to located in Indianola, Texas. He continued there with a large practice until 1857, when he accepted a position with the United States Army, serving in the famous expedition to test the feasibility of artesian wells on El Llano Estacado, in northwest Texas and New Mexico. He continued in this work until 1859, when, re-

turning by the upper plains and St. Louis, he located in Lavaca, only twelve miles from Indianola and resumed his labors in both places, enjoying a large practice until he entered the Confederate service in 1862 as Brigade Surgeon. In 1864 he was promoted to the post of Division Surgeon. Throughout the four years' struggle, he won laurels by his skill as surgeon and physician and the unwearying devotion of his sympathizing nature to the relief of the sick, wounded, and distressed. He was present on numerous battlefields, among them that of Blair's Landing, where the chivalrous General Tom Green fell. It devolved upon Dr. Kelley to dress his wounds. He continued on to the bloody drama of Yellow Bayou, the last engagement in which the brave General John A. Wharton commanded. Becoming enfeebled in health, Dr. Kelley was transferred to Walker's command and assigned to the large general hospital at San Antonio, where he remained in charge until the surrender and arrival of Federal surgeons, to whom he turned over his charge.

Dr. Kelley located in Galveston, where, for sixteen years, his practice was large and his reputation uninterruptedly on the ascending scale. During a part of this time he held the responsible position of president of the Board of Health. He was an honored member of the Galveston and State Medical Associations, and was president of the latter in 1877. He was elected Professor of Therapeutics and Clinical Medicine in the University of Louisiana, but was unwilling to abandon his patrons in Galveston.

In Gallatin, Tennessee, on the 15th of March, 1849, Dr. Kelley married "Euphemia, a beautiful, amiable, and accomplished citizen of that place, but afterwards long an honored citizen of Indianola and Victoria County, Texas. She came to Texas with her husband in 1853, and for many years was an ornament, in the best society in the state. They had four children."

In 1877 Dr. Kelley visited Paris, London, Rome, and many of the most famous places in Europe; and though charmed and edified, his heart rejoiced when he returned to his native land.

Personally he was most genial, kind, and courteous, an unobtrusive gentleman, esteemed by all who knew him.

DR. EDWARD RANDALL was born of New England and Maryland ancestry in Montevallo, Alabama, April 26, 1826. His father, uncle, and older brother were physicians. He was graduated in medicine at the University of Louisiana in 1849. He served two years as interne in the Charity Hospital, New Orleans, where he acquired an unusual knowledge of yellow fever.

He settled in Galveston in 1851, where he soon attained eminence as a citizen and physician. In every epidemic of yellow fever, 1853, '54, '58, '59, '64, '67, which scourged this city during his residence in it, he was a leading spirit in efforts to mitigate the horrors. Though possessing rare skill in the treatment of this disease, he lost his mother from it in 1858. When yellow fever prevailed in Galveston in 1864 Dr. Randall, then a surgeon in the Confederate Army at Vicksburg, at the request of the citizens of Galveston, was given a furlough; he returned to his plague-stricken home, where he fought a battle gratuitously for men, women, and children against a foe more deadly than bullets.

In 1861 he became chief surgeon of the famous Waul's Legion, and served in the campaigns in Louisiana, Mississippi, and Tennessee. He was badly wounded in the Battle of Mansfield, La. He was at Vicksburg when that city was captured.

On being asked the secret of his success in the treatment of yellow fever he replied, "Personal care, and watchfulness, abundance of water inside and out, opium, and large doses of bicarbonate of soda."

Without a knowledge of Bio-Chemistry, he had learned by clinical experience (or was in intuition?) that alkalies in some way prevented and sometimes cured the dreaded Black Vomit, thus antedating the now well-known and accepted theory of Acidosis. After The Surrender he became surgeon to the Galveston Artillery Company, and remained such for twenty years during the time that this organization was the center of Galveston's military and social activities.

Dr. Randall had no children. His tender, devoted care of his brother's children is almost without parallel, and the

success of his efforts in their behalf challenged the admiration of all who knew him.

From the date of his admission to the profession to that of his last illness, Oct. 1889, a period of more than forty years, there was no interval of inactivity in his laborious career; but during all these years his best thought and energies were devoted to the relief of suffering, the abatement of disease, and the improvement of the physical condition of his fellowman.

He was buried in Galveston, December, 1889, with Masonic rites, honored and revered by all classes of society, high and low, rich and poor.

DR. WALTER FRASER BLUNT was born on the estate Belmont in Brunswick County, Virginia, April 28, 1836. He was married twice, the first wife, Freddie Peete, of Virginia died in 1866. In 1876 he married Dora Huff of Luling, Texas, who is still living at their old home in Lockhart, Texas.

Dr. Blunt commenced the study of medicine prior to the war between the states, but like all Southern men of that time, felt the Confederacy needed him and left his study and served all four years of the war. He had progressed far enough in his medical studies, though, to serve more in the capacity of surgeon than in the carrying of a musket.

In 1867 Dr. Blunt left Virginia and went to Galveston, where he again resumed his study of medicine, receiving his diploma from the Texas Medical College at that place. For several years after receiving his medical degree, he remained at the John Sealy Hospital at Galveston serving in the capacity of house surgeon under the late Dr. Ganahl, who will be remembered as the efficient French surgeon at this hospital.

Dr. Blunt's son, Willie, and his father-in-law, Dr. George Peete, State Quarantine Officer, were drowned in the storm at Galveston in 1875. This left a vacancy at the State Quarantine Station and Dr. Blunt was appointed to fill the position. He continued there until 1878 when he went to Lockhart and entered the general practice of medicine. Dr. Blunt always retained his home at Lockhart, but his services in the capacity of Public Health were again sought.

After four years he returned to Galveston and accepted the position for the second time as State Quarantine Officer, holding this position continually until he was appointed to fill the unexpired term of the State Health Officer at Austin, made vacant by the death of the lamented Dr. R. M. Swearingen. This office Dr. Blunt held until 1903, when ill health caused him to resign; and June 25, 1903, he died at his home in Lockhart.

During these twenty-five years or more of devoted service to the state of Texas, Dr. Blunt handled many grave epidemic situations; for having already passed through an epidemic of both cholera and yellow fever in his student days back in Virginia, he was considered an authority in these matters and successfully controlled the diseases of small pox and yellow fever, then so prevalent.

Dr. Blunt was asked to accompany Dr. Gorgas, United States Surgeon, on his trip to California to investigate the placing of a suitable quarantine at the different ports of the United States to prevent that dreaded disease, bubonic plague, entering our country. Cases of this disease were already in Chinatown in San Francisco, and two trips were made out there in this interest.

The states of Louisiana and Mississippi also called Dr. Blunt to consult with their health authorities as to the best means of handling the epidemic of yellow fever at Biloxi, Mississippi, and New Orleans.

It is a great privilege to be able to quote directly the real words of many of our pioneer doctors. The writer does this just as often as possible, for surely they can tell their own stories more interestingly than she can.

DR. THOMAS J. McFARLAND, quoted below, was born in Alabama, July 1, 1836. He received his pre-medical education in Alabama, but was a graduate of Tulane Medical School in 1862. He immediately went before the medical examining board of the Army of Tennessee and received his commission of surgeon major in the Confederate Army. He served all through the war, the latter part doing service in the hospital under S. H. Stout, the medical director of the hospitals of the South.

Dr. McFarland was married at Brandon, Mississippi, to Miss Carrie P. Jane, August 23, 1864. After the war they came to Texas, where the doctor served as Surgeon of the Marine Hospital at Indianola and Quarantine Officer at Pass Cabalo, Galveston. He died February 24, 1914.

His interesting experience near Alvin, Texas, follows:

"In 1867 I came from Mississippi and settled near where the beautiful and growing little city of Alvin now stands. There were no houses or farms on the prairie. There were a few ranch houses scattered at intervals along the timber-skirted streams where the occupants of these crude dwellings would be close to timber and where they could get moss for chinking the cracks. There were no public highways or transportation facilities in the immediate community worthy of being called such; and to get our flour, coffee, sugar, and other family supplies was not only laborious but uncertain and costly.

"The country was covered with stagnant water about half of the year and the mosquitoes of a 'healthy and robust breed' were almost unbearable at times. Deer as well as ducks and other water fowls inhabited the prairies; and at night the croaking of frogs and the howls of skulking coyotes were dismal sounds that broke the monotony of the midnight gloom.

"I had all the practice I could well do. Frequently my patients were scattered forty miles apart, and I had to make my visits on horseback, the ground being covered most of the way with water, often breast-deep to my horse.

"It is well that we should recall some of our trying experiences in order that the young people of the present generation might know what their forefathers endured while reclaiming the Texas wilderness to bequeath to them as a magnificent inheritance.

"In making long and fatiguing visits at night I had no other guide than the stars to direct my course. If swollen streams crossed my pathway I had no alternative but to ford or swim them, regardless of weather conditions. Often when I would reach the home of the patient, I would find it without the ordinary comforts and conveniences of life. The fare at meals was substantially the same in most homes. As a rule corn bread without lard, jerked beef, and black

coffee constituted the menu of the three daily meals. It was often difficult to give the patient the proper treatment because he could not be given such nursing and attention that he needed. While I lived in the Alvin community, I was the only practicing physician in it, and my practice extended into parts of Galveston, Brazoria, and Fort Bend counties.

"But, strange to say, notwithstanding the many difficulties under which physicians labored, they were about as successful then as they are now. The suggestion is sometimes made that the plain and simple manner in which people used to live gave them greater power of endurance and resistance to disease.

"I shall never forget an experience which I once had that was trying as well as somewhat amusing. I had a friend who was an old bachelor ranchman, who lived about thirty miles from my house. His sister, her two children, and his cousin, a young lady, were living with him. He was in love with his cousin. One evening about dark I heard a call at the gate and it proved to be my bachelor friend, Joe. I invited him to dismount and come in, that supper would soon be ready, but in an excited manner he replied: 'By the powers, doctor, my folks are all sick and are going to die, and I want you to go at once, and I have not got time to wait. By the powers, doctor, they are all going to die; do not wait for supper; get your horse and let us start at once.'

"I told him it was impossible for me to go that night, that I had a very sick patient whom I could not leave; but if the patient were better by morning I would go with him. The sick man improved during the night, and next morning I started with Joe to see his sick folks. The weather was cold and piercing and we had to trudge through water nearly all the way. Practicing medicine under the conditions that prevailed in the Alvin country at that time reminded one of General Sherman's definition of war. On our way Joe reiterated the statement so often that his folks were all going to die that I became a little annoyed and asked him the question which developed this dialogue and brought to the surface a well-grounded superstition that added to Joe's anxiety about his sick folks, especially about the young lady, his cousin, with whom he was contemplating marriage.

" 'Joe, if your people are all going to die, then why in the name of goodness are you having me take this long and fatiguing trip through cold, mud, and water?'

" 'Doctor, by the powers, they are all going to die, but I want you there anyhow.'

" 'Well, Joe, why do you believe they are going to die?'

" 'By the powers, doctor, the owls have been hooting and the chickens have been cackling every night for the past two weeks, and now my people are all sick, and I know they are all going to die.'

"I told him that it was nonsense to believe in such superstition, and called his attention to the fact that an owl would frequently get on the roost among chickens, remain perfectly still for awhile, and then gradually edge one off, catching and flying away with it before it struck the ground. Joe had never thought of this explanation of the hooting of the owls and the cackling of the chickens, and to some extent it seemed to relieve his intense anxiety, but it could not entirely eliminate the superstition from his mind.

"When we reached his home the conditions were not such as were encouraging for a physician to give the very sick patients the care, nourishment and attention they needed. The house was constructed of logs with a puncheon floor. The sick women and children occupied the rooms and the men and dogs occupied cots on the gallery.

"I immediately went into the house to examine the patients, leaving Joe to put up and feed the horses. When I came out, the first question he asked was: 'Doctor, how is my cousin?' I told him his cousin was very sick, and if he expected her to get well he must have the big cracks between the logs and puncheons stopped at once. He did not need further suggestion on that point. He called his hands and soon they were in the bottom felling trees and gathering moss with which to stop them. The job was scarcely completed, however, before the cattle began to gather around the house, pulling the moss out of the cracks and eating it. To prevent this, Joe had to keep a guard around the house day and night to keep them driven away. I remained with him until all of the patients were out of danger. When I was ready to leave, Joe, with grati-

tude and cheerfulness, handed me a check in full compensation for the hard and laborious services I had rendered under such trying circumstances. When I heard from him several months later, he and the young lady were married and living in a state of perfect connubial bliss.

"While I lived and practiced in the Alvin Country, there was a Doctor Staton who was my near, near neighbor, but he could not be induced to prescribe a dose of medicine. He was a scientist, thoroughly educated and most delightful company. He was full of the 'milk of human kindness' and he would sit up all night nursing the sick and giving the medicine that others had prescribed. He and I once decided to buy a tract of six hundred acres in the immediate vicinity of the present growing and beautiful town of Alvin. We wrote to the owner in Galveston to know his price for it, and he demanded fifty cents per acre. This price seemed so extravagant at that time for land of that character that we regarded him as such an extortioner and skinflint that we dismissed the thought of buying it from our minds.

"At that time living in that community was anything but desirable. The country had none of the adjuncts of a progressive civilization; no roads, schools, or churches. The wet and boggy mosquito-infested prairies were roamed over by wild cattle and horses, and I might add, by wild men who wore sombreros, leather leggins, red sashes, high-heel boots, and clanking spurs. They did not know nor care anything about the coming and going of Sunday. I had all the practice I could do, and with few exceptions, I was paid promptly for my services, but to find more congenial environments where I and my family could enjoy the comforts, conveniences, and blessings of a more advanced civilization induced me to leave.

"I cannot picture the Alvin community of today with what it was forty or forty-five years ago. If at that time some prognosticator had painted the present condition of the Alvin community, with its drained lands, excellent shelled roads, railways, comfortable homes, churches, schools, truck farms, fig orchards and orange groves, we would have regarded him as on the limits of lunacy."

DR. CHARLES W. TRUEHEART was born in Louisia County, Virginia, February 27, 1837. He was the son of John Overton and Ann Minor Trueheart. The family moved to Galveston in 1845.

Because he was one of a large family in moderate circumstances, Dr. Trueheart had few early educational opportunities. Most of his early work was done at the home of his uncle, William Overton, under a private tutor. He read medicine for a while under Dr. S. B. Hurlbut. In 1860 he went to the University of Virginia, where he studied medicine, 1860-61.

When the Civil War was declared, he entered the service as a private in the Rockbridge Artillery, Stonewall Brigade. He served under General Stonewall Jackson until 1862 when, having contracted scurvy, he was sent to the hospital, assigned to duty as acting assistant surgeon in the hospitals at Winchester, afterward at Lynchburg. During the last six months of the war he served in Talcott's Engineering Corps. His whole service was in Virginia. He participated in many battles, among them the Seven Days' Battle at Richmond and capture of Harper's Ferry in 1862.

Before going into the war regularly as a private, he went in a company of students from the University of Virginia, called the Southern Guard, and was present at the capture of Harper's Ferry in April, 1861. He was wounded only once and then not seriously, and taken prisoner but once, and then only for a short time.

After Lee's surrender he returned to Galveston and practiced medicine three years. In addition to his study under Dr. Hurlbut, his course of study at the University of Virginia; at Richmond, in the army; and his experience as a practicing physician, with a view to further studies, he repaired to New York, and took the spring course in Bellevue Medical College, and immediately thereafter sailed for Europe, to advance still further in his profession. He spent the first six months at Goettingen, Germany, next studied a year and a half at Vienna, and one year at Berlin.

In the Franco-Prussian war of 1870-71, he served in the military hospitals of the German army. At the close of the conflict, he returned to his home in Galveston and resumed the practice of his profession.

He was for ten years a member of the State Medical Association and participated in all its proceedings.

He was a Master Mason, in politics an independent thinker and voter but affiliated with the Democratic Party. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Dr. Trueheart was twice married. His first wife was Miss Mary Bryan, daughter of William Joel Bryan of Brazoria County and grand niece of General Stephen F. Austin. They were married in 1866; she died in 1867. Later Dr. Trueheart married Miss Ella Street of Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

Dr. Trueheart died December 14, 1914.

HAMILTON ATCHISON WEST, second child and eldest son of James N. and Isabella Atchison West, was born at Russell's Cave, Fayette County, Kentucky, March 30, 1849.

He received a common school education in the county schools of the neighborhood and was graduated from the medical department of the University of Louisville in 1872, taking the highest honors of his class—the faculty medal—for his thesis on "Thermometry of Disease." By competitive examination the following spring, he was elected one of the house surgeons of the Louisville City Hospital.

In the fall of 1873 he came to Texas and located in Galveston, serving two years as house surgeon of the Galveston City Hospital. He took an active part in the effort which resulted in the location of the medical branch of the University at Galveston, and upon the organization of the school was elected to fill the chair of general and clinical medicine which he occupied until his resignation, August, 1897.

Dr. West joined the State Medical Association in 1887 and read many interesting and valuable papers at the state meetings. In 1891 he was elected secretary at Waco; he was re-elected at Dallas in 1895 and at Waco in 1900. During these years he was most active in the reorganization of the Association along lines recognized by the American Medical Association. He was elected one of the vice presidents of the American Medical Association at the meeting in Denver in 1898. He was one of the contributors to the American System of Medicine, writing the articles

on Dysentery and Dengue: he also contributed to Gould and Pyles' Cyclopedia of Medicine and Surgery, writing the articles upon Yellow Fever.

Rarely can an individual remain as loyal to his country and serve so capably his adopted home as did DR. JAMES E. THOMPSON, son of John and Mary Molyneaux Thompson. He was born in Northwich, England, May 21, 1863. His youth was spent in a typical English home of the highest class. Books which his ancestors had read were his daily companions. Here the foundation was laid for a broad culture and brilliant education.

His first school days were spent at Wilton Grammar School in Norwich. His college work was done at Owens College, Manchester. At London University he won a scholarship and gold medal in anatomy. At the Manchester School of Medicine he won the Bradley and Dunville Surgical Scholarship. At the London University he took the degree of Bachelor of Medicine and Surgery. In both examinations his name was placed on the list of honor. Dr. Thompson subsequently did post-graduate work in Paris and Vienna.

Dr. Thompson served as House Surgeon at Dudley Hospital and as House Surgeon of the Manchester Royal Infirmary. It was at this latter post that he had his first experience as a teacher. He was admitted to membership in the Royal College of Surgeons in 1886 and was made a Fellow in 1888.

In 1891, with the highest recommendations from England, France and Germany, Dr. Thompson went to Galveston and was made professor of surgery in the Texas Medical School. When the University of Texas Medical School was established he was made professor of surgery in that institution, which position he held until his death, 1927.

Dr. Thompson was a valued member of the surgical staff of John Sealy Hospital and a Fellow of the American College of Surgeons. In 1920 he held the office of president of the Southern Surgical Association. He was a member of the Texas Academy of Science, The Royal College of Surgeons of England, Member British Medical Association, and Phi Alpha Sigma Fraternity.

As an author Dr. Thompson wrote many valuable scientific papers that were published by state and national journals. In 1925 Baylor University conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws.

Dr. Thompson not only was a physician and surgeon of the highest attainment, but knew and loved fine music, literature and art. When visiting large cities his steps always led him to art museums, where he spent many happy hours with the great masters.

He enjoyed sports of all types, but perhaps fishing was his favorite. His fish stories were always graphically told and hugely enjoyed by his friends.

Dr. Thompson's home was a reflection of his character. There, with his charming wife, Elinor Waters Roeck Thompson, he dispensed a cordial hospitality. To the medical students of the University of Texas the entrance into his home was a rare treat. While in the class room they sometimes feared him and always respected him, in his home they loved him. In the class room he was Dr. Thompson, but among themselves the boys called him "Jimmy Thompson." He knew this and liked it. On many occasions he would say: "Young men, you may sleep during class if you can't stay awake, but I object most seriously to your snoring; it disturbs me."

Dr. Thompson was a splendid, lovable man whose place in life cannot be filled.

DR. GEORGE HENDERSON LEE was born at Austin, Texas, in 1862. He was the eldest son of Charles Hawkins and Emma Jones Lee. When he was three years old, the family moved to Galveston, and that city remained his home until his death in 1924.

Educated and prepared for college by his mother, Dr. Lee attended Southwestern University at Georgetown in 1880 and was graduated from the University in 1882. In March, 1888, he received his degree of M. D. from Tulane University, New Orleans. He was valedictorian of the class of eighty-three students. He was interne at the old Charity Hospital of New Orleans during his student days.

In the same year, 1888, Dr. Lee established himself in

practice in Galveston and immediately won the confidence of the community.

In 1892 he was married to Miss Daisy Townsend of New Orleans, daughter of Gideon and Mary Van Voorhees Townsend. Their home was blessed with three daughters and one son—the latter being a distinguished young physician in Galveston.

With the history of medical instruction in Texas, Dr. Lee was prominently identified. He was Demonstrator of Anatomy in the old Texas Medical College, 1891-92 and assistant in Pathology and lecturer on Dermatology, 1892-94. When the Medical Department of the University of Texas was established in Galveston, Dr. Lee was made Professor of Dermatology and served during 1898-99. From 1909 until his death he held the chair of Gynecology and Obstetrics in the same institution. Beloved and highly admired by his students, his influence upon their professional and their personal ideals was as strong and as inspiring as his instruction was thorough.

Dr. Lee, while at college, was a member of the Rainbow Fraternity, which was later absorbed by Delta Tau Delta. He was an interested and loyal member of the medical fraternity, Alpha Mu Pi Omega, serving as its president 1912-14 and again in 1920-22 and 1923-24. Dr. Lee was a Fellow of the American College of Surgeons, president of the Galveston County Medical Society in 1916, and president of the South Texas District Medical Society in 1924. He was a valued contributor to the literature of scientific medicine.

That Dr. Lee contributed greatly to the advancement of medicine and surgery is recognized by all who knew him professionally. A man of keen intellect and quick perceptions, he stood always in the front rank of the profession. He was the first physician in Galveston to use radium. He was an exceptional diagnostician and a skilled surgeon.

His devotion to his profession was whole-souled, and his ideals for it the highest. His personality inspired implicit confidence and courage and won the devotion of his patients. Dr. William Keiller, paying tribute to Dr. Lee at the graduation of the class of 1924, said: "Perhaps the most

outstanding feature of his professional life, as I knew it, was the love and confidence which his patients held for him and in him, and this because he gave himself without stint or reservation to his patients. I can not do better than to wish for the graduating class in medicine similar love and confidence of their patients and for a similar reason."

GOLIAD COUNTY

Dr. THOMAS H. NOTT of Goliad died December 29, 1905. He was a graduate of the Long Island Hospital College, Brooklyn, in 1874.

During the Civil War he served as a surgeon. In 1886, he was president of the State Medical Association. He also served at one time as president of the District Board of Medical Examiners.

Dr. Nott's practice extended over a wide range of country around Goliad. As a lover of fine stock he always owned and drove a team of spirited horses. Dr. Nott, like many physicians of his time, kept a skeleton in his office and often showed it to the children when they came to see him, much to their delight and awe.

Dr. Nott was an able physician and surgeon, and was justly held in high esteem by his community and the medical fraternity.

GRAYSON COUNTY

DR. J. T. WILSON of Sherman died in Washington, D. C., May 22, 1910. He was born in 1846, on a plantation in Prince George County, Maryland, about sixty miles from Harper's Ferry. Early in the Civil War he joined a Maryland Battery of Artillery and fought in many battles until the last of Appomattox. After the close of the war he finished his literary education and then studied medicine, graduating at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1867. After graduation he served as interne in Blackley Hospital, part of the time in the insane wards.

Later he located in Missouri, near St. Joseph, where he practiced until 1876, when he went to Sherman, Texas, where he lived and practiced until his death. At one time he was superintendent of the Hospital for the Insane at

Austin, and later of the one at Terrell. While at the latter place he was instrumental in securing an appropriation providing for extensive additions to the buildings, and they were erected under his supervision. The treatment of insanity and nervous diseases was his forte, and his management of these institutions was characterized by the utmost care and kindness for the unfortunate insane.

Dr. Wilson was an active figure in the organization of Grayson County Society in 1877. He did much to unite several local societies into the now prosperous North Texas District Medical Society. He was untiring in his efforts for medical legislation and helped to frame every practice act that came before the Texas Legislature during his lifetime after 1880. In 1898 he was the president of the State Medical Association. He was the Texas representative to the conference in Washington which framed the National Pure Food and Drug Law.

In November, 1908, Dr. Wilson went to Baltimore to attend a sick brother; but about the time the latter recovered he himself was stricken with a severe attack of pleuritis, from which he suffered many months until his death. His family were with him at the last. His body was brought back to Sherman for burial.

Dr. Wilson was noted for his uniform politeness and ethical treatment of his medical confreres. His knowledge of parliamentary law and his other good traits especially fitted him for presiding at medical meetings. His constant aim was to place his profession on higher ground. He was kind in disposition, bestowing his services gladly on the poor as well as rich.

GRIMES COUNTY

DR. ROBERT CALDWELL NEBLETT was born October 28, 1795, in Roanoke, Franklin County, Virginia. He was the third child of William and Sarah Love Neblett. His father, a farmer with a large family, turned the boy over to a cousin for training as a carpenter. This apprenticeship was not satisfactory to a boy who yearned for a school education. He left the shop and availed him-

self of all the advantages the country schools offered. A desire for musical expression led him to practice in secret upon the violin. His father, disapproving what he considered a foolish waste of time, burned the violin, but later repented of his harshness and bought his son a flute, which he learned to play with some degree of proficiency.

At the age of seventeen Robert volunteered in the Virginia Militia to fight in the War of 1812. At the close of the war, with the rank of Sergeant Major, he resumed his studies, and later taught school for several sessions.

About 1818 Robert Neblett decided to become a physician. He walked the entire distance to Philadelphia, where, upon the advice of his uncle, Dr. Sterling Neblett, he entered the University of Pennsylvania. Here he received his degree of Doctor of Medicine.

His early medical work was done at Clarksville, Tennessee. He moved from there to Wayne County, Mississippi, where he married Marie Poe, March 22, 1825. She was said to have been a relative of Edgar Allen Poe.

He later practiced in Vermilion Parish, Louisiana, and in Calcasieu Parish in the same state. There he engaged in the additional ventures of farming and merchandising at Neblett's Bluff. This little town was named for him.

In 1840 Dr. Neblett came to Texas, settling in Grimes County near the present town of Navasota, where he continued his farming and also the practice of medicine. He practiced from the Brazos to the San Jacinto Rivers. The available medicines he used were mainly calomel and quinine, the latter in the form of cinchona or peruvian bark. He met with a good bit of superstition among his patients, this one being most unusual. The May-apple root, or Mandenke, received its name from its resemblance to man's form, the forked roots resembling the legs and the stem, the body of man. The superstition held was that the part of the plant to be used must resemble the part of the body that was affected. Another superstition was in the use of the Lobelia plant; if peeled up it was an emetic, if peeled down, a purgative. Bleeding and sweating were common practice for fever. In surgery the patient must be held by force or tied down, as chloroform was not to be had until later in the forties.

His practice, like that of all pioneers, meant to him long journeys on horseback, with his saddle bags serving as medicine kits. Malaria, the great pest of the colonists, was the chief disease that called him out over the rocky hills and tangled woods in the heat and damp of summer and the cold winds of winter. He was active in his profession until 1870, and died in December, 1871.

Dr. Neblett served in the Texas Legislature for the term 1855-56. He helped organize the first school, the Masonic Collegiate Institute, in Anderson, Texas, in 1843, and served as one of the trustees. He assisted in having St. Paul's Episcopal College located in Anderson about 1861. He was one of those who started Orphan's Friend Lodge (Masonic) and was the first High Priest of Royal Arch Chapter, then known as Jerusalem No. 3. The United States Government has placed a monument in the public cemetery in Anderson commemorating his courage in the war of 1812.

Dr. Neblett had three sons, an adopted son, and four daughters. Of his great-grandsons, two are physicians.

Dr. Robert Caldwell Neblett lived a vigorous and honorable life in pioneer days, when ordinary existence was arduous enough, and has left an enviable record of accomplishments to his descendants.

DR. ANDREW ROBERT KILPATRICK, only son of Dr. and Mrs. James H. T. Kilpatrick, of North Carolina, was born near Cheneyville, Louisiana, in Rapides Parish, March 20, 1817. He received his literary education at the best academies of the time in the state of Georgia. At the age of seventeen, without any preliminary reading on the subject, he entered the medical department of the University of Georgia at Augusta. The next year he entered Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia. He did not apply for a degree, but returned to Georgia and obtained a license to practice from the Burke County examining board. He practiced that summer, and then entered the Augusta Medical College again, graduating in March, 1837.

His first practice was done in Louisiana and Mississippi, where he had experience with epidemics of both cholera and yellow fever. He moved to Texas in 1861, bringing with

him a company of twenty white persons and one hundred and sixty-two negroes. His first residence was at the Tennessee Colony in Anderson County, but he later moved to Navasota, where he did a large practice until his death. He served most capably during yellow fever and cholera epidemics in Texas, his experiences in the other states helping him to combat the diseases.

Dr. Kilpatrick wrote many scientific papers that were published in the best medical journals in the country. His first contribution was written in 1838 when he was only twenty-one years old. It was published in Dr. John Bell's *Medical Journal* in Philadelphia and was a report of a case of an incised wound of the abdomen and the division of the ileum with an ax, successfully treated and recovering in twenty days. That was long before the days of antiseptics, when union by first intention was exceedingly rare.

Dr. Kilpatrick was also interested in meteorology; during his early life in Louisiana for twelve years he kept a register and made meteorological reports to the Smithsonian Institution.

Dr. Kilpatrick was offered many positions of honor but declined to serve, except as health officer in the town of Navasota, and as president of the State Medical Association, 1877. He was a member of the Mississippi State Medical Association from 1846 to 1848.

Dr. Kilpatrick was a Mason of high standing and a zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was married four times and had four sons and four daughters. He died in his home at Navasota, September 19, 1887.

DR. EDWARD ARREL PYE was born in Charles County, Maryland, in 1818. He came of fine Colonial ancestry, and grew to manhood in the beautiful country of the Potomac and Chesapeake Bay, living the pleasant life of a country gentleman.

He received his education at Georgetown College and on graduating went to Baltimore, where he received his degree of medicine from the University of Maryland in 1840.

In 1845 he settled in Louisiana on the Mississippi River near Vicksburg, where he married Matilda Le Grand, whose

family had also moved to Louisiana from Alexandria, Virginia. Both families, who had lived within a few hour's travel of each other since coming from England in Colonial times, became devoted friends in this new and strange country. They spent many happy and useful years on the Teche in the Evangeline country.

During the epidemic of smallpox which ravaged that section of the country, the doctor had to take not only medicine but also food with him on his visits to the stricken, and often abandoned, victims. His heroic wife, with her faithful negro cook, was of valuable assistance, preparing suitable food to be carried on horseback or by canoe. Another year yellow fever took its toll from their small world, and claimed the lives of Dr. Edward Heard and Dr. William Digges, friends and relatives of Dr. Pye.

Then Texas sent forth her call to the world, offering among other things a fine healthful climate. In this Dr. Pye was not deceived, as he settled in the region about Seguin and New Braunfels. However, a change became necessary because of the terrible droughts and plagues of grasshoppers that turned the lovely country into a desert for many years. Grimes County, with its good schools and prospects of comfort and stability, seemed to offer a haven for a young doctor with a growing family. There the doctor lived until the Civil War overwhelmed the nation.

Dr. Pye enlisted in the 4th Texas Infantry, which was ordered to the coast country to guard our ports. In writing to his family during these black days of the war, 1863, he pays beautiful tribute to "an angel visitant at the hospital, a Mrs. Herndon." Also he wrote gratefully of a Mrs. Wharton, whose home was converted into a hospital and who spared no expense nor strength in ministering to the sick. Dr. Pye was ordered by the Medical Board to Houston, from which place he was sent to Beaumont, where he remained until the end of the war.

Texas was still under military rule when the second epidemic of yellow fever was brought in by the ships which had not been allowed to enter our ports during the blockade. Dr. Pye was one of those who did not desert his trust, remaining to alleviate the suffering with the help of his family. Nurses were scarce, and many families fled

to other parts; but there were heroic souls who served the helpless, among whom was the eldest son of Dr. Pye, Edward, who unhesitatingly bore his part during this tragic time. He was a victim of this disease and died at the age of eighteen.

In 1873 yellow fever again reared its ugly head in Calvert. Dr. Pye hastened from Hearne, along with doctors from Galveston and Houston. He had no difficulty in recognizing the disease. No one stayed in Calvert who was not in duty bound to, except those too poor to leave. Dr. Pye writes to his wife in Hearne, "Mrs. T. P. Terrell seems to be omnipresent in nursing the sick, burying the dead and helping in every way possible." Dr. Pye was seized with a violent attack of fever, which rendered him unconscious from the first moment. He died November 9th, 1873. On the 20th Mrs. Pye followed her husband, leaving four daughters and two sons, of whom only the four daughters are now living. Thus closed an heroic life of sacrifice and service to God and man, crowned with a great love for his family and an abundance of appreciation by all those who knew him.

History is repeating itself to the extent that Dr. Pye's great grandson is following his illustrious example as a physician.

DR. J. N. BAYLOR was born in Logan County, Kentucky, in 1828 and died in Navasota, Texas, in 1903, having resided in Russellville and Elkton, Kentucky, before coming to Texas.

The eulogy that Dr. Baylor's sister gave of her father would be just as appropriately given of the son. She said: "But of my father! Ah! What language can portray the nobility of his character, and physical adornment—Where every good did seem to set its seal to give the world assurance of man."

He received his grammar school education at Elkton, Kentucky; his academic training at Clinton, Mississippi; his higher education at Louisville, Kentucky and Philadelphia, where he was graduated from Jefferson College.

He practiced a while in Elkton, Kentucky, with the late Dr. L. B. Hickman but moved to Texas as early as 1853.

He located in the town of Texana near the present town of Edna.

In 1856 he married Miss Margaret Matthews, recently moved from Dayton, Alabama, to Southwest Texas. They were surrounded by a small coterie of culture and refinement even in that early day; and many were the strong friendships formed and perpetuated, such as those with the Breckenridges, Wells, and other prominent families.

At the beginning of the Civil War a company of volunteers was organized and Dr. Baylor was appointed surgeon with the rank of First Lieutenant. When the company realized they had left their families without a single physician, having unbounded confidence in Dr. Baylor, they importuned him to return. Finally after much constraint, he consented and returned. Some time afterward he was placed in charge of a hospital at Navasota, Texas.

After the war closed there was a large magazine in Navasota containing many kegs of gunpowder. The returning soldiers would go in, burst open a keg, help themselves to it, and, of course, scatter it broadcast on the floor. One day somebody touched it off, and a mighty conflagration followed which nearly swept the town away. The hospital caught fire, and in rescuing the patients, Dr. Baylor was assisting a very corpulent lady to get out. While trying to escape through a window she became stuck; they had much difficulty in extricating her, but finally effected it.

Another incident in the life of this faithful physician is worthy of record: In his youth he always had, as his means of transportation, a thoroughbred horse or two. But as he grew old, he adopted the then popular buckboard. He was driving along a country road, rough and rocky. It was a very dark night and he was so wearied that he fell asleep. But his trusty old horse suddenly came to a dead stop. He alighted and groped his way to the horse's head to find that he stood on the very brink of a high precipice. He did not go to sleep again on that visit.

Probably every general practitioner has some specialty in which he is more proficient and through which he has gained his reputation. In this case it was the successful treatment of "congestion" as it was then termed. The result was attributed to his unerring judgment and the

careful vigilance accorded his patients. This was before the day of the trained nurse.

A story told of him was of an old negro man whose head had been badly wounded, and Dr. Baylor had treated him until his recovery. One day the old negro walked into the physician's office and gave him some impudence, a thing intolerable to a Southern gentleman in that day. Whereupon the irate doctor snatched a weight from the scales near by exclaiming, "You scoundrel!" (He never swore) "I mended your old head once, but I'll burst it open now!" Someone, however, intervened and averted a calamity; serenity soon ensued.

Dr. Baylor was humble, modest, retiring, yet his opinion was accounted invaluable; being public spirited he was consulted in every enterprise for the good of his community, always fostering education and many, many philanthropic movements. An elder in the Presbyterian Church, he helped to organize more than one congregation.

He practiced over an area forty miles square; and long after his death the mere mention of his name was sufficient to bring forth the highest praise and expressions of tenderest affection.

DR. DAVID ALEXANDER JAMESON was born in November, 1835, in Augusta, Georgia.

His literary education was obtained in the private schools of the state. He attended Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, receiving his degree in 1860. Soon after graduation he went with his father's family to Arkansas, where he began the practice of medicine.

Seeking advantages in a new country, he came to Texas in the early sixties, locating at Galveston, where he practiced medicine for several years. In the early days of the Civil War he enlisted as surgeon in the Confederate Army, being stationed at Galveston and in Mississippi at Vicksburg.

For many years his Old Coat of Gray was among his most cherished possessions. While in Galveston, he fell a victim to yellow fever, which was epidemic at that time. Surviving the scourge, he began fighting the disease with all his skill, going from case to case for many months. Later

when the epidemic was raging at Calvert, he was sent by state authorities to look after those patients quarantined in camps about five miles from the city.

Hempstead was then the terminus of the Houston and Texas Central Railway. As the road made its way north, he moved with it to Navasota, where he lived for several years, and then followed the terminus on to Millican, where he lived from 1866 to 1884.

Dr. Jameson's practice extended over a large surrounding territory. Many times he was called from one Brazos Bottom plantation to another. He would often be detained from home for as long as a week, and communication was kept up by runners from the last plantation visited.

During this time he was appointed physician and surgeon for the Houston and Texas Central Railroad Company, which position he held for many years. He also served several terms as County Health Officer of Brazos County, and for several years as Camp Physician for the convict camps at Conroe.

In 1884 he returned to Navasota, where he lived until his death in February, 1903.

Dr. Jameson was a strong believer in organized medicine and rarely missed an annual meeting of the State Medical Association.

He was a member of the Baptist Church, a staunch Mason, and a loyal Democrat, many times serving as county delegate to state democratic meetings.

Dr. Jameson was first married in 1862 to Miss Callie Dee Armand, who died in Navasota in 1864. On February 15, 1866, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Brookshire of Bryan, who died at Millican in 1883. He later married Mrs. Joe Wyatt, sister to Miss Elizabeth Brookshire, and widow of Dr. J. J. Wyatt of Washington. She died in 1890. Three children by his second marriage survived him.

DR. ALFRED HUNTINGTON KETCHUM, an honored resident of Navasota, Texas, for many years, was considered one of the most successful physicians of South Texas.

Born in Mobile, Alabama, January 9, 1847, of highly educated parents, he grew to manhood in an environment

of culture and intellectuality that gave him an excellent background for his chosen profession. His father, Colonel Charles T. Ketchum, a well-known cotton merchant of Mobile, was made Colonel of the 38th Regiment of Alabama Volunteers in the Confederacy, in which capacity he served throughout the War between the States with honor and distinction. His mother, Kate Ewing, was also a member of one of the prominent pioneer families. James K. Ewing, her brother, fought and died, when only a lad of seventeen, in the tragic battle of the Alamo.

Dr. Alfred H. Ketchum's uncle, Dr. George A. Ketchum, a man of great intellect and ability, and for many years Dean of Alabama Medical College, was influential, no doubt, in his nephew's decision to take up the study of medicine. The wisdom of this decision was shown in 1871 when Dr. Ketchum was graduated from the Alabama Medical College with the gold medal for highest honors and a blue ribbon on his diploma. He was said to have been a brilliant student. For a time he served his college as instructor in Anatomy, but soon grew restless for a more active practice of his profession.

Epidemics of yellow fever, a disease so little understood at that time, were engaging the attention of physicians everywhere. As Dr. Ketchum had had this fever when a boy, he was immune. It is interesting to note that Augusta Evans Wilson, the novelist, was one of his devoted nurses in this illness. As a young physician he worked through an epidemic of this disease in Memphis and was considered a yellow fever expert, in which capacity he was to render much service later in his practice.

Pioneer life is always fascinating to men of keen intellects and vital will power, and so in 1874 Dr. Ketchum's activities led him to Texas, where he located in Old Washington, then a thriving town on the Brazos River. There he practiced general medicine successfully for several years. There also he was married to Mary Adele Rucker, who died in 1897 at Navasota. One daughter survives this marriage.

The neighboring town of Navasota proved more substantially progressive, and Dr. Ketchum moved there in 1878 to continue his practice in a larger field. In Navasota

he met with almost phenomenal success. Especially was this true in cases of malaria and typhoid fever, which abounded in the town during the summer months until proper sanitary methods could be discovered and instituted.

When there was fear of a yellow fever epidemic in Texas in 1898, the Texas State Health Officer called on him as an expert to help prevent the epidemic. A special train was placed at his disposal so that he might reach quickly any spot reporting a suspicious case. At the close of this experience, Dr. Ketchum was considered the yellow fever expert of the state. The two physicians who were co-workers with him through this epidemic were Dr. Weatherford and Dr. Guiteras, of Havana, Cuba.

In 1899 Dr. Ketchum was married to Hattie Terrell, whose grandfather, Dr. Robert Caldwell Neblett, was an earlier pioneer physician of the county.

Dr. Ketchum was a man of high intellectual attainments and was accorded much honor, not alone because of his signal achievements in the field of medicine, but also on account of his efforts and successes in the business world, where his unerring good judgment in behalf of the institutions in which he was interested was very marked. He was, for many years, president and director of the First National Bank of Navasota and vice president and director of the Navasota Telephone Company. He was a successful druggist also. He was intensely interested in farming, especially in its experimental phases.

He was honored by Governor O. M. Roberts, who appointed him Major and Surgeon of the Texas Volunteer Guards on July 29, 1880.

Dr. Ketchum was a brilliant conversationalist; and in the midst of his varied activities and later ill health, he maintained his ideal of a carefully cultivated social intercourse with his many friends on a plane that is rarely seen. His splendid intellect was constantly nourished with the best literature, music, philosophy, and science that the world afforded. Such a life, led by a man who practiced the courtly manners of a Southern gentleman, in a pioneer land was a revelation and example to the youths who came in contact with him.

Dr. Ketchum was pre-eminently a man of courage and

determination. Without being egotistical, he had faith in himself and in his profession and had, in an unusual degree, the faculty of arousing this same faith in his patients. His entrance into a sick room was an inspiration to the sick and to those interested in their welfare, and very often started the cure which his prescriptions were to complete.

For years after ill health had necessitated his retirement from active practice, an urgent call from some friend or former patient would come and he would leave his easy chair, often his bed, and return to the sick room to add his valued opinions to those of the attending physician.

His life was not an easy one—the life of a pioneer Texas physician—but he enjoyed it and gloried in it. He had sorrows and heartaches under which many a strong man would have faltered; but through it all he kept his courage, his unselfish interest in others, his faith in God and humanity.

DR. J. H. NEAL, a pioneer in the medical profession in Washington and Grimes Counties, was born near Amelia Courthouse, Virginia, April 1, 1847, and was attending school at the beginning of the War between the States. In 1863, when all Southern men and many Southern boys were in the army, though only sixteen he left college and volunteered his services to the Confederacy, becoming a member of Martin's Battery in General Robert E. Lee's army, where he served until the close of the conflict.

After the war, his father decided to try his luck at rebuilding the family fortune in Texas. In 1866 the family settled at Old Washington on the Brazos and battled the hardships of reconstruction days along with others from the old states, to whom the virgin soil of Texas held out such promise.

Dr. Neal was sent to the Medical College of Alabama, located at Mobile, from which he was graduated in 1877. He then returned to Old Washington and practiced his profession there until 1885, when he moved to Navasota and continued his practice until ill health forced him to retire.

In all the section adjacent to the Brazos River malarial fever was prevalent. It was believed that the early morn-

ing mist arising from the river bottom lands was laden with the malarial germ. Doctors were far from numerous and drug stores practically unknown. Consequently, Dr. Neal had a large territory to cover on horseback, carrying a supply of quinine and other less important medicines in his saddle bags. Through wide and varied experience he became unusually successful in the treatment of malaria and an adept at measuring quinine, usually on the blade of his knife, and getting it into some combination to be swallowed. Capsules were not known, commercial pills not available. One way of administering the dose was by dissolving it in black coffee. Only the more heroic could swallow quinine dissolved in water, though its effects were considered more powerful taken that way. Dr. Neal died at Navasota, April 15, 1924. He is survived by his widow, one daughter, and two sons.

He was a man of sterling character, patient, just, strict with himself, but lenient with others.

HARRIS COUNTY

Harris County was the scene of the Battle of San Jacinto and the home of the first capitol of the Republic. Many of the lives of the leading doctors of Harris County have been given already in connection with these events.

To a doctor must also be given the credit for building the first court house and jail in Harris County. A block of land was given for this purpose by the Allen estate. Dr. Maurice L. Birdsall received the contract for the building, which was to be a two-story frame court house and a log jail. The doctor met with many obstacles that had to be overcome, and the new building was not finished in time for the first term of court, March, 1837. The grand jury had to meet in the log jail with cut pine branches for a roof.

Dr. Birdsall later accomplished his task and served his community as a pioneer doctor.

DR. JAMES B. MILLER, a native of Kentucky, was educated for the medical profession. In 1829 he came to Texas and located at San Felipe de Austin, where he as-

sociated himself in the practice of medicine with Dr. R. Peebles. In 1834 he abandoned his professional calling and formed a partnership in a mercantile business with A. Somerville. In the winter of the same year he was appointed political chief of the department of the Brazos.

In 1835, when the difficulties with the Mexican government began to assume a serious phase, he at first favored the adoption of conciliatory measures as the wisest course to pursue in such an emergency. In a short time, however, he became convinced that the only course left Texas was resistance to tyranny on the one hand or absolute submission on the other, and he heartily joined the war party as a determined adherent, and gave the war his undivided support until independence was declared. Upon the establishment of the government, he was appointed by General Houston, Secretary of the Treasury, and subsequently, after annexation, became a candidate for Governor, receiving a large vote, but not sufficient to be elected.

Dr. Miller was a man of noble mind and disposition. He was honest, honorable, and candid, being always free to confess his errors when corrected. As one of the early citizens of Texas, his name deserves association with such men as Wharton, Rusk, Sherman, Houston, Burleson, and a host of others, whose memories have already been consigned to undying fame.

DR. FRANCIS MOORE, JR. was a native of New York, but came from Ohio to Texas in 1836, with the Buckeye Rangers. Arriving at Velasco, he was tendered the position of surgeon in the army.

Early in 1837, in company with J. W. Crueger, he published the *Telegraph* (Houston) newspaper and was connected with it until 1856. He was a senator from 1839-40 to 1841-52 and served as mayor of Houston for several terms. He was state geologist in 1859 and 1860. From specimens obtained, he believed that the country between the Pecos and the Rio Grande abounded in great mineral wealth, and he strenuously advocated a geological survey of the state.

He was an energetic mayor, and all who rode on "Dr. Moore's mud road" through the prairies from Houston to

the bottoms of the Brazos River should recall this first harbinger of the railroad system which now spreads out from Houston in every direction.

After Dr. Moore retired as State Geologist, he went north and entered the service of a copper mining company, which sent him to Lake Superior.

In 1864 he died from injuries received from a fall. He was a fine orator, a sincere Presbyterian, and one of the purest men in the country; one in whose nature patriotism was a passion.

Many of the early medical records in Houston bear the names of DR. ALVA CONNELL and his son, Dr. Alva Connell, Jr. They were among the most interested members of the State Medical Association after its reorganization in 1869.

Dr. Alva Connell, Sr., was born in Green County, Georgia, about 1817. His father had come direct from Ireland and brought with him a typical wit and repartee, the sparkle of which he passed on to his family.

Dr. Connell obtained his medical education in Pennsylvania, and for many years returned every other winter for lectures.

He married Miss Jane Richardson Baxter in 1845 and went to Marietta, where he practiced until 1861, when he entered the Confederate Army. He served four years in Phillips' Legion, but returned from the army with his health in a serious condition. Sherman's march to the sea had made a complete wreck of his home and finances; and he and his wife returned to her girlhood home on a plantation near Mt. Zion, Georgia. There they remained until the doctor's health was improved, when they moved to Texas. This was in 1867.

Dr. Connell formed a partnership with Dr. D. F. Stuart on his arrival in Houston.

Yellow fever was then the dragon for all Texas doctors to fight, and Dr. Connell did his part. He treated many cases most successfully, but did not use calomel or the hot sweats in mustard baths and blankets. He had been very badly salivated himself, and when he came down with the scourge he was given calomel, which left him in such a

terrible state that he never recovered. He was ill for two years, and died August, 1871.

His Irish wit and good humor never deserted him and it is said that despite his terrible suffering he was never impatient or uttered a word of complaint.

DR. LOUIS A. BRYAN, one of the most noted yellow fever experts in the South, was the youngest of a family of thirteen children. He was the son of Lewis and Mary Bryan, residents of Newburn, North Carolina, in which general locality the Bryans had settled early in the 17th century. In Newburn on October 12th, 1826, was born the young Louis—christened *Lewis* (the changed French form of the name having been given him by an elder sister, who reared him after the death of his mother.) His early life was spent mainly in Mississippi.

After the death of his mother, his father, accompanied by Louis, came to Texas in 1845 and settled in Houston. Here he met Dr. S. C. Young, under whom he took up the study of medicine. After this he was graduated from the New Orleans Medical College. After graduation, he located for the practice of his profession at Brownsville, Texas. There he soon acquired prominence as a physician. Also as a mark of the high regard in which he was already held, he was, in 1851, elected to the State Legislature, where he served his state intelligently and loyally. James W. Throckmorton, later Governor of Texas, who was a member of the same legislature, said: "At that early day we had in the Legislature many bright and promising young men and many of the old guard who had brought Texas out of bondage, but none of that body was esteemed more highly than Dr. Bryan."

Shortly after this service to his state, returning to Mississippi, Dr. Bryan married Miss Carrie Dunbar, daughter of Joseph Dunbar of Adams County, Mississippi, a member of an old and wealthy family. Coming again to Houston, he located and practiced his profession with marked success until the beginning of the Civil War.

In 1861 he tendered his services to the Confederacy and received a commission as hospital surgeon, being placed in charge of a Confederate Hospital with instructions to at-

tend Texas troops and care for the sick and wounded in the field and on the line of march. He followed the Texas troops to Alabama and Mississippi, remaining with them through the war. He also was in charge of the Confederate Hospital at Vicksburg. In this hospital Dr. Bryan gave four years of arduous service to the cause he espoused, and did much to relieve the sufferings of his fellowmen.

Returning to Texas at the end of the war, his wife died at Galveston before reaching Houston, but Dr. Bryan, with his three young children, again took up his residence in Houston, where he lived the rest of his life.

In 1866 and '67 he practiced medicine at Galveston, and during the yellow fever epidemic at that time gave his time and services unselfishly to the people of that city, doing a vast amount of good for those stricken with the plague.

In 1871 he married Mrs. Bettie Harper (nee Hillard). Of this union four children were born.

On the outbreak of yellow fever in the Mississippi Valley in 1879, Dr. Bryan went to Memphis where that plague-infested city was placed under his care. At his request for better sanitation, the city made many improvements in the way of paving and sewerage. During the prevalence of the epidemic there, he labored faithfully in the interests of the stricken populace and won much praise from those in position to know the value of his services. In those days there were few trained nurses; and he not only gave his professional services, but in dangerous and critical stages of the disease also stayed with his patients and nursed them tenderly through the crisis. The people of Memphis were devoted to him and revered him for his work among them. Testimonials and medals were given him by the Howard Association, and other benevolent organizations whose members had seen and appreciated his labors in the cause of humanity.

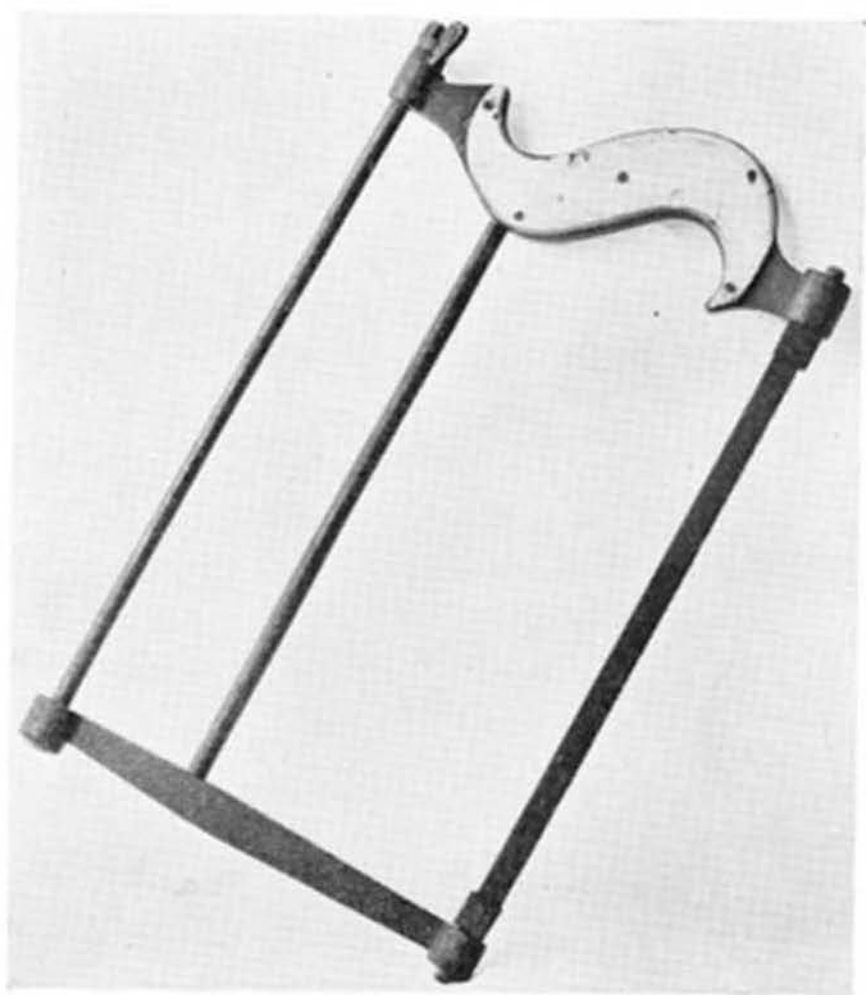
In 1887, Dr. Bryan was appointed, under State Health Officer Rutherford, Inspector at Laredo and spent one season there. Then on the outbreak of yellow fever at Jacksonville, Florida, he again volunteered his services. There he also did heroic work throughout the epidemic.

Shortly after his return home from Jacksonville, the first symptoms of failing health showed themselves. Though

every effort was put forth for its restoration, he gradually grew worse, until a removal to Galveston was made in the hope that the sea air would bring him the needed relief. Later, an ocean voyage was decided on, and he took passage on the steamship "Empress" for Europe, but his health continued to decline rapidly, and when the vessel put in at Norfolk, Virginia, for coal, he disembarked and abandoned the trip, returning home by easy stages. He reached Houston, still in a failing condition, and on the 30th of October, 1890, somewhat less than a month after his return, he passed away at the age of sixty-four. His loss was genuinely mourned, and his death was the occasion of many tributes to his worth and the high esteem in which he was held. Quoting again from Governor Throckmorton, we find that this estimate of Dr. Bryan while prompted by a strong friendship, was only fair and was borne out by his life and character. Governor Throckmorton said: "Among my many friends, I always regarded Dr. Bryan as the very perfection of honor and chivalry—a gentleman in the highest sense of the term; and without disparagement to others, valued and esteemed with all my heart, I have thought *him* the gentlest and most perfect in his deportment with all classes of people."

Of all the physicians of Houston's olden days, there is no more typical or outstanding figure than DR. BELITHA POWELL. Born on the Eastern shore of Maryland, May 3rd, 1832, his parents being prosperous, he had the advantage of the best schools, graduating in his literary course while still in his teens. His father wished him to take a course at Harvard, but his preference was for the sea. This was probably due to his father being a ship owner, thus bringing the boy into intimate contact with seafaring men. Leaving home without the knowledge of his family, he shipped before the mast as a common sailor, making a voyage to South America and back. He was then placed by his father as super-cargo on one of his own ships, in which capacity he made several voyages to Central and South American ports, and one or two to California, then in the throes of the gold fever.

Deciding to study medicine, he became a private student



A bone saw made by DR. BELITHA POWELL during the Civil War. Dr. Powell went to a blacksmith shop and did this work. The white bone handle was hand carved. He made other instruments for his own use that were quite as ingenious.

of Dr. Mutter, a famous surgeon of Philadelphia, and Professor of Surgery in Jefferson Medical College. Receiving his degree from this school in 1853, he was advised to locate in Chicago. He found this, at that time, but a small village, giving no promise of its future greatness. While there, he was offered three hundred acres of land for \$4000, but declined the offer. In later years he laughingly said that had he bought the land and gone to trundling a wheel-barrow, or carrying bricks for a few years, he would have been a rich man. That three hundred acres is now in the heart of Chicago's Loop district.

Believing that Chicago offered but little to a doctor, he moved to Louisiana, locating in the town of Monroe. An epidemic of yellow fever prevailing, he went at once into a large and lucrative practice, which continued to grow until the Civil War began. At the outbreak of hostilities, he entered the Confederate service as Surgeon of the Fourth Louisiana Battalion. Later, in 1862, he was promoted to Medical Director, and placed in charge of all the hospitals in the Trans-Mississippi Department, continuing to serve in that capacity until the war was closed.

The war over, he was mustered out of service in New Orleans with only a five dollar gold piece in his pocket; this he sent to his wife. The next day he was locked up for wearing his Confederate uniform—notwithstanding his explanation that he had nothing else to wear. Some friends in the city learning of his predicament went to his assistance, got him out, provided clothing and sufficient money to enable him to rejoin his family at Monroe. There he found that all that was left of his home was the frame of the piano, through which some honey-locust trees were growing. The house with all its contents had been burned by the Union troops.

With conditions all changed, no money himself and none in the country, he moved to Houston in 1866. There again, because of a yellow fever epidemic, he soon built up a large practice, and was for a long time surgeon for the Central Railroad, when that road extended no farther than Hearne or Calvert. Finally, ill health forced him to retire in 1892, and death followed a year later.

Dr. Powell was married in 1857 to Miss Sallie E. Harvey

of Louisiana. His widow and three daughters are still living.

Dr. Powell was a good physician and an unusually skillful surgeon. He was a good mechanic; and when he could not get some needed instrument, he made it himself. Large, jovial, full of anecdotes and quaint sayings, he was a delightful companion and made many warm friends. In his later years he suffered greatly from rheumatism, but even this did not blunt his keen humor. On one occasion, while suffering greatly, a patient came in for a prescription for rheumatism. Gravely the doctor wrote a prescription and with his characteristic chuckle, handed it to the patient with the directions to "take that medicine and if it does you any good, let me know and I will take it myself."

For many years Dr. Powell has slept quietly in his green-covered bed in Glenwood. There are still those who hold fresh his memory and bear in loving and grateful remembrance his many acts of kindness and his wonderful skill in their hour of greatest need.

DR. D. F. STUART was born in 1833 and died in 1909. His family founded the town of Washington, Pennsylvania. In and around that locality many of his relatives are now living. He attended school at Bethany, West Virginia, under the care of Alexander Campbell. It was this gentleman who later founded the Campbellite Church, now called the Christian Church. Dr. Stuart first joined Alexander Campbell's church, and always referred to them as Campbellites. His people were all Presbyterians, and he later transferred his membership to that Church. He was a trustee, and one of the promoters of the First Presbyterian Church in Houston, Texas.

While Dr. Stuart was still a youth of sixteen, his father, through indorsing for a friend, lost all he had, and to recover his fortunes, trekked across the continent as a forty-niner. He died penniless, and was buried by a friend on Mount Shasta, in California. The absence and death of the future doctor's father placed him under the care of his elder sister, Mrs. George C. Red. With his brother-in-law, Dr. G. C. Red, he studied medicine and farmed at the same time.

Through diligence, patience, and perseverance, he secured his degree of Doctor of Medicine from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, 1859. He then took up the practice of medicine with Dr. Red at Gay Hill, Texas, until the opening of the Civil War in 1861. While he was serving as surgeon at Arkansas Post, the Federal gunboats fired upon the Confederate Hospital. An exploding shell in the operating room caused the death of several surgeons and severely wounded Dr. Stuart. Upon the surrender of the fort, he was taken as a prisoner to Chicago. There he reported later that the thinly clad Confederates, in their beds of straw, died like flies, of pneumonia.

After his exchange as a prisoner, he was attached to Hood's Army as Division Surgeon. His Colonel, R. Q. Mills, was wounded at Atlanta, Georgia, and Doctor Stuart was detailed to bring him home. While performing that duty the surrender took place, and he found himself at Corsicana, Texas, penniless, but with an abundance of good health. When he returned home he found that the war had swept away everything he and his people had; and his sweetheart, during his absence, had married another man. He gave to his sisters the scant furniture he had bought in anticipation of his marriage, and went to Houston in 1866. Time heals broken hearts, and in 1867 he became engaged to Miss Ellen Dart, of Houston. That fall the dreaded scourge of yellow fever visited Houston. The young doctor and his room-mate were stricken. He was so desperately ill that the room-mate died and was buried before the young doctor knew or cared.

Panic struck the people, and everyone, not immune, left the town; consequently nurses could not be had for money. The other alternative, love, had its way and his sweetheart nursed him back to convalescence. He said as soon as his legs would hold him up he got a marriage license and a minister to perform the ceremony that joined their lives. She took the groom to her home at Marsh and Runnels Streets. The next day the bride cooked breakfast and prepared a tin bucket lunch for her husband to take on horseback to a drugstore on Courthouse square. That was romance without romance, similar to many such cases during the reconstruction period.

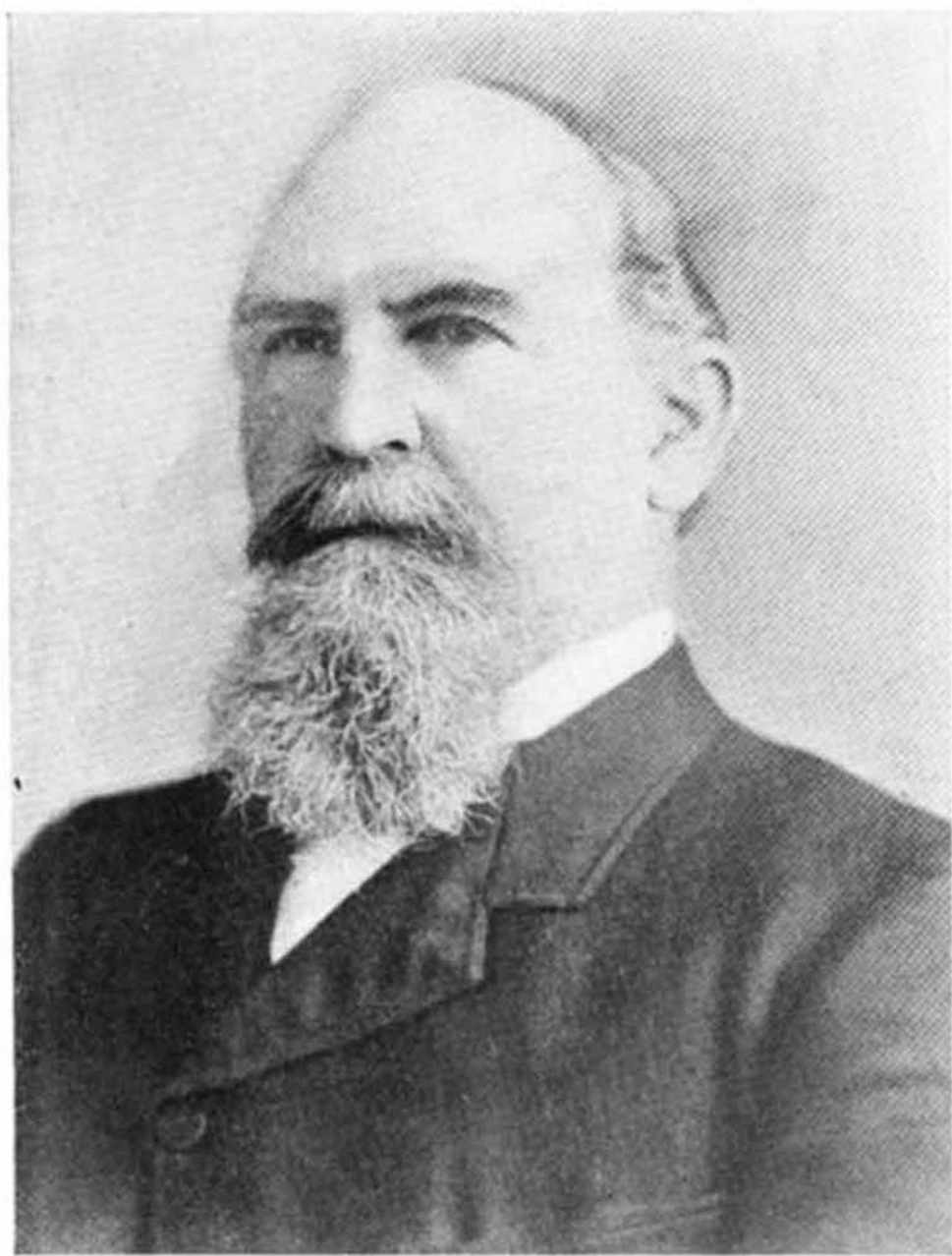
One of the humiliating incidents of that time was his first trip to town after coming home from the war. He was arrested by the Federal soldiers, who, with pocket knives, cut off all insignia of his rank, removed every button and took his saddle, bridle and blanket. He borrowed a rope and gunnysack for his horse, and nails to hold together his own clothes. Thus equipped, he rode ten miles to his home.

Dr. Stuart was good at repartee, to illustrate: While sitting at the drugstore—he was too poor to have an office—he saw the troubles of a man plowing up the yard of the Court House square. Having been a farmer, he adjusted the harness properly, shifting the singletree at the tongue of the plow, much to the help and gratitude of the plowman. When this act got to the ears of his competitors they said Stuart was only a plowboy anyhow, and they were glad he had found something to do. He sent these words back to them, “Yes, I am a plowboy; and will continue as such until I have plowed you under.”

The first Pullman car that came through Houston excited much interest. Dr. Stuart went over to see it and secured the attention of the conductor to show him through. He asked many questions that caused great laughter and merriment among the passengers. After he had finished his inspection he took out of his pocket a small instrument and asked the passengers what they thought it was. No one could answer him. When he got to the door, going out, he turned facing the car holding up the instrument, and said, “It is something to hold peoples’ tongues still.”

After the death of his first wife Dr. Stuart married Miss Bettie Bocock, of Lynchburg, Virginia.

Dr. Stuart, aside from enjoying a large and lucrative practice, was fourth president of the State Medical Association; county physician; Chief Surgeon of the Houston and Texas Central Railroad, Houston East and West Texas Railroad and local surgeon for many others. He was a director in various financial institutions, part owner of the Houston Infirmary, the first railroad hospital in Houston. Everything for the good of Houston had both his financial and moral support. He expected Houston to become *the* greatest City on the Gulf.



DR. D. F. STUART

Physically he was a very handsome man. Morally, he was like Caesar's wife, "above reproach." He consequently had the love and affection of both the men and women of his town and state. His intensely human qualities endeared him to his many friends. He laughed with those who laughed and wept with those who wept. He loved a good joke, even at his own expense, and was generous to a fault. It was this kindness of heart and high sense of honor that caused him to fall into the same pitfall that his father did, and led him, in his advancing years, to lose much of his fortune that he had accumulated in his days of activity. He died in 1909, and "slept with his fathers," loved and honored by all that knew him. The life that he lived and the deeds that he did are still an inspiration to all who came under the sphere of his influence.

DR. M. PERL was born in Vienna, Austria, September 1, 1835. His parents, Leon and Leonie Perl, who were also natives of Austria, were members of respectable and well-to-do families belonging to the agricultural class. After receiving good home training Dr. Perl was sent to one of the leading colleges of his native city, where he took a seven years' course in literature, the sciences and physical training, after which he began preparation for entry into the medical profession. For five years he attended lectures in the Imperial Medical College of Vienna, but before graduating quit school and entered the Austrian Army, serving as assistant surgeon in that army during the war between Austria and Italy in 1859-60.

After the termination of this war he was stationed at the Orzy Hospital at Pesth, Hungary, and at the Royal Hungarian Medical College of that city, graduating January 20, 1862. In 1863 he went to Mexico and resided for something like two years in Matamoras and in the City of Mexico. In 1866 he came to Texas, locating at Houston, May 10th of that year. He at once entered the practice of his profession.

In the twenty-eight years of residence in the city, Dr. Perl became firmly attached to the people of the community, whose liberality in extending him patronage he was glad to acknowledge and whose manner of life, feelings

and sentiments he found to be much in accord with his own.

October 1, 1866, Dr. Perl married Miss Mary Allen, a native of Houston, and a daughter of Henry R. Allen, a member of the old and highly respected Allen family. By this union there were three children, one daughter and two sons.

When thinking of pioneers in medicine in Harris County, one naturally thinks of DR. JOSHUA LARENDON, born Lazarus, but changed to Larendon by act of the Legislature. His father, G. Lazarus was chief customs officer at the port of Charleston, South Carolina, when Dr. Larendon was born, in 1839. He finished his medical education at Bellevue Medical College, New York, when he was twenty-one years old, 1861.

He almost immediately went to Houston to practice. He entered the Southern Army as Assistant Post Surgeon at Galveston in October of 1861. In June, 1862, he was sent to the General Hospital at Tyler and continued his service there until the close of the war. On his return to Houston his only possessions were a horse and saddle and just enough money to buy a sack of potatoes. He often told of tying his horse and going to the market to buy the potatoes and upon his return finding that some one had stolen his saddle. He didn't consider this as much of a loss as the horse or potatoes would have been. The doctor did not mind riding bareback with his sack of potatoes, as he had ridden that way many times in the army.

Dr. Larendon prospered from the start. Soon he had a drugstore on the corner of Chartres and Franklin Streets that he operated himself. When a call came he just closed the doors and windows and made the call. His keen business acumen and close attention to his profession soon made him a successful physician as well as one of the wealthy men of the town.

Dr. Larendon was Health Officer of Houston during the yellow fever epidemic of 1867, when he rendered splendid service. For many years he was local surgeon for the Southern Pacific Railroad. He, with Dr. D. F. Stuart, started, in the early seventies, the first railroad hospital in

Houston—the Houston Infirmary. This institution continued to serve the public over a period of forty years. Always interested in organized medicine, Dr. Larendon was treasurer of the State Medical Association from 1873-1889.

Dr. Larendon was low in stature, of medium build and always closely shaven save for a moustache. He nearly always wore a derby hat and a Prince Albert coat. Immaculate in dress, he was always courteous and kind in manner, never speaking harshly to anyone. He had a merry laugh and enjoyed a joke. One one occasion a friend shaking hands, said, "Doctor, you are looking mighty well." The doctor thought that was a cheerful greeting and decided to use it. A few days later he met his friend and said: "That greeting doesn't work. I said that to S—— and he replied, 'Gad, I am glad to hear that. I was just going up to your office for a prescription. I will just save two dollars.' "

Dr. Larendon's advice to young doctors when attending an emergency case was "always keep the family and friends busy or else they will worry the life out of you. Send them for hot water, when it comes tell them it was cold water you wanted, or ask for a wet cloth, pepper, salt, starch, anything to keep them busy."

While he understood the technique of practice, he knew medicine as well. His prescriptions were models of simplicity, no poly-pharmacy with him.

Like all of his race, he was good to his women folk. He married shortly after his return from the army, Miss Marie Quais Padeloup. Their home life was an example of family love and devotion. It was through his unremitting care of his wife during her last illness that his health was undermined and he died before she did. This was in 1906. He was idolized by his family of two sons and one daughter. He was loved by his friends and honored by the entire community. It was an honor to call such a man your friend.

ROBERT TURNER FLEWELLEN, SR., was the second son of James and Elizabeth Parson Flewellen, of Warren County, Georgia. In 1821 the parents moved to Tuscaloosa, Alabama, where Robert Flewellen was born on the second of October of that year. The family returned

to Georgia the following year, settling near the city of Macon, where the father died in 1829, leaving a wife and four children with limited means for education and support. The widow moved to the village of Culloden, in Monroe County, Georgia, where Robert received his literary education and grew to manhood. He read medicine in the office of Dr. D. H. Hammond and Dr. John C. Drake of Thomaston, Georgia. He attended one course of lectures in the Medical College of Charleston, South Carolina, and another in the medical department of the University of New York, graduating from the latter institution in the spring of 1845. Returning to Culloden he began the practice of medicine the following year, 1846, paying special attention to orthopœdic surgery, then in its infancy as a branch of practice.

In 1848 Dr. Flewellen was married to Miss Carrie Bivins and in 1850 he emigrated to California. In 1853 he moved to Texas and settled in Washington County as a planter. In 1859 he was elected to the House of Representatives from Washington County, and again in 1861 from the district of Washington and Fayette Counties. Having become a widower in 1854 he married, in 1860, Miss Eugenia, the second daughter of the late John D. and Eugenia Andrews of Houston.

In 1872 he was elected to the presidency of the Texas State Medical Association, of which body he long remained a member, and he presided at the Waco meeting in 1872.

In 1875 he came to Houston and in 1878 was elected to represent Harris County in the legislature. It was he who introduced and secured the passage by the legislature of the first bill for the charter of a medical college in Texas. He ever advocated a high standard of professional character, the purity of the profession and always insisted upon the protection of the practice of medicine by law.

Dr. Flewellen died January 5, 1899. He was survived by his wife and three sons.

DR. T. J. BOYLES was born January 12, 1850. He was reared on his father's farm in Southern Alabama. His early educational advantages were limited, but later in life he attended select schools in surrounding towns. These ad-

vantages, with his habit of reading, brought him up to the necessary standard to enter the Medical College of Alabama at Mobile, where he received his degree only a few months after attaining his majority.

He practiced for a short while at Clairborne, Alabama, but in 1873 came to Texas and settled in Fort Bend County to study the lowland fevers. He remained there a year, giving his attention to the practice of his profession and the study of the diseases peculiar to that locality, and, in fact, to this section of the state.

In the fall of 1873 he moved to Houston, forming a partnership with Dr. D. F. Stuart. They built the Houston Infirmary early in 1884 and Dr. Boyles became house surgeon. This institution was to become one of the chief hospitals of the state, always running to its capacity of one hundred and twenty-five beds. It received and treated all kinds of diseases except those of a contagious type. Many railroads in this section gave all of their work to this hospital.

In 1879 and again in 1889 Dr. Boyles went to London and studied in the hospitals there. He received a diploma from the College of Surgeons of London in 1879 on diseases of the eye.

Dr. Boyles and Dr. Stuart became Chief Surgeons of the Houston and Texas Central Railroad and the Houston East and West Texas Railroad. He became Division Surgeon for all the roads that used his hospital as a base. He was identified with many local business enterprises.

In 1883 Dr. Boyles married Miss Carrie Miller, of Murfreesboro, Tennessee. She died and later he married Miss Lennie Latham of Houston.

DR. J. M. BOYLES was born in Baldwin County, Alabama, March 1, 1858. His father was a Baptist minister who lived on a farm. Dr. Boyles enjoyed all the privileges of a farm life and learned many lessons of energy and healthful pursuits. He received a good education at the district school near the farm.

In 1880 he moved to Houston and began the study of medicine in the office of Drs. Stuart and Boyles, the latter being his uncle. He did some interne work in their hos-

pital, the Houston Infirmary, one of the first high-class hospitals in Texas.

In 1882 Dr. Boyles went back to Alabama and took a course of lectures in the Alabama Medical College at Mobile. From this institution he received his medical degree in 1885. He gave special attention to surgery and immediately upon his graduation opened an office in Houston, where he commanded a lucrative practice.

He was a City Health Officer from 1890 to 1892 and rendered valuable service to the city by his strenuous and successful efforts to keep smallpox from becoming epidemic in 1890.

On the seventeenth of February, 1887, he married Miss Maggie Campbell, a native of Walker County, the daughter of Dr. F. Campbell, who was for many years one of the eminent physicians of that county.

Dr. Boyles was always a member in good standing of the national, state, and county Medical Societies. He was also a member of many social and civic clubs, and one of the beloved and valued elders of the First Presbyterian Church. Dr. Boyles died October 23, 1923. He was survived by his wife, one son, and three daughters.

DR. ROBERT RUTHERFORD, State Health Officer of Texas, was a son of Colonel Vivian Rutherford of Georgia, and was born in Columbus, in that state. He received an "old field school" education and afterwards a collegiate course at the University of Georgia. His professional studies were pursued at Nashville, and at the University of New York. At the beginning of the Civil War he entered the Second Georgia Regiment, Nelson's Rangers, and was taken prisoner and carried to Fort Delaware, Alton, Illinois, where he was confined twelve months.

When the war was over, he started to Mexico but stopped in Wharton County, Texas, 1866, where he settled and engaged in the practice of medicine. Then he moved to Brazoria and in 1871 to Houston.

Dr. Rutherford was married in 1867 to Amanda Cardwell.

Dr. Rutherford held the appointment of Health Officer for Houston and Harris County ten consecutive years.

In 1878 when yellow fever made its appearance at New Orleans, Dr. Rutherford, who was then Health Officer at Houston, received a letter from Dr. Ross, of Brenham (who is said to have conceived the idea of centralizing the power of quarantine under one head) requesting him to call a meeting of all the health authorities of the various municipalities of the state for consultation. The call was responded to by a large number of acting health officers. After discussion, a centralized power was concluded to be the best plan, and Dr. Rutherford was chosen unanimously to represent the views of the convention and to carry out its idea. He was vested with authority to act for all. He accepted the trust, with no thought of remuneration, but with a certainty of much loss to his private practice; and his administration demonstrated the correctness of his views, that to be efficient, quarantine should be operated by one man, with plenary power and the courage to act.

Texas was spared an invasion of the pestilence that year.

This convention and its fruits, it is said, led directly to the passage of the present law, whereby the office of State Health Officer was created, and to the unique system of quarantine now in operation.

In 1879, after the passage of the act, Governor Roberts appointed Dr. Rutherford State Health Officer, the first appointee under the law. He served one term under Governor Roberts; and he was reappointed, the Senate confirming the appointment on the twenty-first of February, 1887. He served during Governor Ross's administration.

JAMES MONROE WELLS, son of Mary Ellen Drane Wells and William Monroe Wells, was born in Bankston, Mississippi, on May 18, 1861. He came to Texas at the age of nineteen to live with an aunt, Mrs. Elizabeth Drane, in Columbus.

He worked, attended school, and read medicine under Drs. Bruce and Longmire in Eagle Lake. Later he attended lectures at Tulane University, New Orleans, 1890 and 1891. Returning to Texas he went before the State Board, passed a fine examination and was licensed to practice medicine.

He married Miss Minnie Damon in 1892. Their ambition was to build a home and save sufficient money to

enable him to return to Tulane and complete the work toward his degree. Those were the saddle-bag days. They had only one horse, and often at night his wife would ride behind him to pay calls rather than stay at home alone.

He practiced medicine in Sour Lake, then known as a health resort, where people went to enjoy the benefits of baths from the hot wells. Later they moved to Devers, Liberty County, where Dr. Wells soon built up a practice to justify his return to Tulane University, from which he was graduated with honors in 1897 and 1898, having taken a special course in diseases of women and children.

Dr. T. W. Shearer, a life-long friend and counselor, then lived in the adjoining county—Chambers County—and for years Dr. Wells and Dr. Shearer were brother practitioners and counselors, there being no other doctors nearer than thirty miles.

Dr. Wells was at one time Chief Prison Physician for the Texas State Penitentiary.

It can certainly be said that Dr. Wells was one of the pioneer doctors of Texas, coming from a third generation of doctors. He often rode for thirty miles on horseback to find upon arriving at the patient's house that they did not have even a teaspoon in which to measure their medicine.

Dr. Wells moved to Houston in 1917 and formed a partnership with his life-long friend, Dr. Shearer, which continued until Dr. Well's death on November 4, 1924, at his home, 2906 Fannin Street.

THOMAS WILLIAM SHEARER, M. S., M. D., was born August 25, 1856, in Janesville, Wisconsin. His parents, Robert Bruce and Elizabeth Campbell McDougal Shearer emigrated from Scotland in 1848 to New York. With other Scotch colonists they settled in Southern Wisconsin and did much to develop that part of the state.

When Tommie was nine years of age they moved to Ames, Iowa, where a large farm was brought under cultivation by the future Doctor Shearer and his brothers. His father would often brag on the excellency of Tom's agricultural traits, and that at the county fair he not only won the boy's prize but carried off the men's prize in plowing.

Though the family tree shows a long line of doctors, even back to Dr. John Lawson, Fellow of Royal Physicians and Surgeons, who was physician to Sir Walter Scott, Mr. Shearer did not wish Tom to study medicine but to be a farmer. Tom's desire for medicine, however, was so strong that he determined to stay on the farm until he was twenty-one and then send himself to college, even though his parents were amply able to pay his expenses.

The first two years he boarded at home and walked three miles to college. The last two years he stayed in the dormitory, rising at four a. m. to build the kitchen fires and thus pay his board. After receiving his Bachelor of Science degree, he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Chicago, now the medical branch of the University of Illinois. While studying medicine in the winter, he was assistant chemist at Ames in the summer and wrote his master's thesis. In 1884 he was graduated with honors, being valedictorian of his class, and opened his office in Des Moines. He was elected to the Chair of Chemistry and Toxicology in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Iowa, now Drake University, and was also made chemist for the State of Iowa.

In June, 1886, he married Hanna Hutton, whom he had met at Ames. Miss Hutton was the daughter of John and Emma Firons Hutton of Windsor, Ontario, Canada. In 1887 he came to Texas for a rest and recuperation. He was so pleased with the climate and had such faith in the future of the state that he determined to make Texas his home. He settled at Wallisville, Chambers County. Fishing and hunting were fine, and he greatly enjoyed these sports in leisure hours.

Those were pioneer days. Mail came to Wallisville only twice a week and that by horseback from Liberty, twenty miles distant. Only sailing vessels and skiffs plied Trinity River and Bay, often taking a week to make the trip from Galveston to Wallisville. For many years he was the only licensed physician in the county and would often ride seventy-five miles on horseback.

During the black measles epidemic for sixty days he got little sleep except what he snatched while riding good old

horse Sam. And he didn't remove his clothing except to change for fresh.

At the time of the severe blizzard when the bay froze over, he had gone to Double Bayou in a sail boat to make some calls. The bay froze and he could not return. At the house where he spent the night they had but two cups, one china and one tin. They served fried turnips and black coffee for breakfast. They honored him with the china cup, which, by the way, had lost its handle.

Once during a heavy two-foot snowfall, he was called to Round Point, fifteen miles from Wallisville. He would hardly have been able to return the next day but for the fact that he was riding a Kansas horse, Pat, which knew how to travel through snow; this steed he had purchased a short time previously.

With no hospital facilities, he successfully performed many serious major surgical operations. One interesting case was a tumor on the liver. The patient lived at Crackers Neck, now called Hankamer. Doctor Shearer had a shack thoroughly cleaned and fitted out as a temporary hospital in Wallisville. Installing the patient's sister as a nurse, he performed the operation with most successful results.

The night one of his children was born he was called by horseback to go to Lone Oak, over thirty miles distant, to see a man who had been shot and was in a critical condition. Following the teachings of Hippocrates, he laid his own feeling aside and went to save the man's life. Returning in the morning after riding and working all night, he found a little daughter had arrived and God had taken care of mother and child.

Almost without exception the people of Chambers County loved him for his kindness and revered him for his art in healing.

In order to have better educational advantages for his children, of whom he then had four fine boys and two lovely girls, he moved in 1907 to Houston. Later he and his good friend, Dr. J. M. Wells, with whom he had been associated while in Chambers County, occupied the same suite of offices in the Kress Building for several years, prior to their passing on, less than a year apart.

He died May 7, 1925.

DR. THOMAS AUBREY DICKSON was born August 15, 1870, at Pine Level, Alabama. He was the youngest son of David M. and May Ann Dickson and was reared on their large plantation in the cotton belt of Alabama. His education was obtained at the primary schools near his home and Howard College, the Alabama Agricultural and Mechanical College at Auburn and the University of Alabama. His medical education was attained at Tulane University in New Orleans, from which institution he obtained his degree at the age of twenty.

Dr. Dickson entered general practice at Pine Level, where he worked until he determined to specialize in eye, ear, nose, and throat diseases. He then took special courses at Manhattan Eye, Ear, Nose, and Throat Hospital and the New York Polyclinic Hospital. At the conclusion of that special training, he practiced at Dothan and Ozark, Alabama, later going to Mobile, where he did a lucrative practice.

In 1914 he moved to Houston where he soon acquired a fine clientele that appreciated his many sterling qualities of mind and heart.

During the early period of the World War, Dr. Dickson served as a member of the Medical Advisory Board for a period of eighteen months. He then accepted a commission in the Medical Corps of the United States Army and was stationed at the base hospital at Camp Bowie.

Dr. Dickson was possessed of a scientific and inventive mind and devised several instruments and advanced many new ideas in the technique of various surgical procedure. As a member of the county, state, and national medical associations, he was always interested in their meetings and contributed valued discussions and papers. He was also a member of the Southern Medical Association, the South Texas Railway Surgeons, and the Houston Eye, Ear, Nose, and Throat Society and a Fellow of the American College of Surgeons. He served on the staff of St. Joseph's Infirmary, the Southern Pacific, Methodist, and Baptist Hospitals at Houston. He held membership in many social and civic clubs. In addition to his scientific attainments and connections, Dr. Dickson gave freely of his time, talents, and means for the upbuilding of the com-

munity in which he lived. He was especially interested in boys, many of whom he assisted in obtaining an education and a start in life. He was always interested in athletics and outdoor sports, being particularly fond of golf. He won the cup for the best score in the golf tournament of the State Medical Meeting in 1920. Dr. Dickson will long be remembered by his friends as a gentleman of deep culture, broad interests, and a tender heart and sympathetic understanding.

At Ozark, on December 1, 1896, Dr. Dickson was married to Pauline Martin, a woman of fine intellect and charming personality. She was an ideal doctor's wife.

Dr. Dickson died at Rochester, Minnesota, July 20, 1929. Mrs. Dickson survived her husband only a few months.

DR. REUBEN TRAVIS SCOTT, son of James Gilmer and Mary Jane Moore Scott, was born March 3, 1859, at Calwood in Calloway County, Missouri. Dr. Scott's academic work was done at the county schools and Westminster College in Fulton, where he was graduated. His medical education was received at the Louisville School of Medicine, where he took his degree in 1886, graduating with honors and receiving the medal for obstetrics and gynecology. Later he did post-graduate work in the hospitals in New York and Philadelphia. He practiced in North Texas before coming to Houston in 1889. Almost forty years of continual efficient practice was Dr. Scott's contribution to this community.

On October 9, 1907, Dr. Scott married Miss Jennie Ervine, the daughter of Thomas Ervine and Helen Waddell Ervine, who came to Galveston in the early seventies from Ireland. The home of Dr. and Mrs. Scott was always open to their friends, and their hospitality and genuine friendship was an honor and a joy to those who were fortunate enough to share them.

Dr. Scott was a member of the Harris County Medical Society and many social and civic organizations. His death occurred on September 16, 1925. He was survived by his wife, a son, a daughter, and an adopted son. His many charities and his keen sense of duty were his outstanding characteristics.

DR. JOSEPH R. STUART, the son of Dr. D. F. Stuart and Ellen Dart Stuart, was born in Houston July 25, 1868. His early education was obtained at Hampden-Sidney College and the University of Virginia. He received his medical degree from Jefferson Medical College in 1890.

All of Dr. Stuart's professional life was spent in Houston, his private practice and his hospital service being done in partnership with his father, Dr. D. F. Stuart, and Dr. S. C. Red.

Dr. Stuart was a skilled surgeon; and as Chief Surgeon for the Houston Texas Central and the Houston East and West Texas Railroads, he had the opportunity of performing many difficult operations in a most creditable style. The old Houston Infirmary handled the medical and surgical departments for all the railroads that came to Houston and also had a large private clientele. As resident surgeon, Dr. Stuart did an enormous amount of work.

Dr. Stuart's vacations were always spent in hunting wild game. He was a fine shot, and had, as a result of his prowess, a collection of mounted heads, horns, and skins that was probably the most valuable private collection in Texas.

Dr. Stuart was a member of many of the prominent social and civic clubs of Houston. He always affiliated with organized medical societies and attended their meetings.

Dr. Stuart owned one of the first handsome automobiles brought to Houston. He was an enthusiastic motorist and made many overland trips in his car which was an accomplishment of note in those days of bad roads. His death was caused by an automobile accident on January 12, 1913.

Dr. Stuart married his cousin, Elizabeth Stuart, in 1893. His wife, one son, and two daughters survived him.

HARRISON COUNTY

The city of Marshall, in Harrison County, near both the Louisiana and Arkansas state lines, being rich in natural beauty and resources, was one of the stopping places for pioneers as they journeyed toward Texas. Many fine

families stopped there, perhaps planning to stay for only a day or two; they were so pleased with the place and the people that they did not journey on but built their homes there and did their part in empire building.

The first doctor who settled in Marshall of whom we have any record, was DR. WILLIAM EVANS. He came with his family, from Tennessee in 1842. He was at this time forty-four years old, having been born in 1799. His wife, Nancy W. Davidson, was from Alabama. They were married October 8, 1822. This fine couple soon established a large attractive home, where, with their fourteen children, they lived a most useful life. The doctor, like so many of his type, did many things beside practicing medicine. Among the valued possessions of his family are the documents of his official appointment as Tax Commissioner of the State of Texas, by President Andrew Johnson, on November 30, 1865.

Dr. Evans also established a drug and grocery business with Colonel Ed. B. Griggs. He was a charter member of the Baptist Church of Marshall and helped to organize the Marshall Chapter of the Masonic Lodge, of which he was the second Worshipful Master.

In 1846 there came to Marshall, DR. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN YOUNG. He had in his possession two prized diplomas to practice medicine; one from the University of Pennsylvania, 1837, the other from the Transylvania School of Medicine at Lexington, Kentucky.

Dr. Young had practiced a short time in Tennessee and Mississippi. In the latter place, he had married Miss Ann Elizabeth Peters. His health not being good, in 1845 the doctor, with his wife and two sons and several slaves, started on a hunting trip to the wilderness of Arkansas and Texas. They traveled with an ox team, a wagon, and a carry-all or carriage. Driving one of the teams was a friend and neighbor from Tennessee, who was going to Arkansas to see his sister. He was Bedford Forrest, later to become the celebrated cavalry general of the Confederacy. After a year's visit and hunting, the doctor moved on to Texas.

As they passed through Shreveport, rumors of yellow fever came to them. The doctor and one slave drove through the town and bought supplies, but he sent his family around by another road to avoid contagion.

In the spring of 1846 they arrived in Marshall where they stopped to build a home. His first home was of logs with a connecting office in the corner of the yard, where he often brought and cared for patients from distant plantations.

Much of the doctor's practice was done on horseback and he made and dispensed his own medicine. He brought into the world many of the prominent men and women of that section, and he stood by many to comfort and cheer during their darkest hours.

One instance is told of a child of a prominent family whom the doctor treated for a very contagious and loathsome malady. When the child died, the brave doctor prepared the little body for burial with his own hands and with a slave to help, laid it away with a simple prayer.

Another instance is told of a company of German colonists who were passing through the county. The doctor was called to treat some serious illness among the children. He could not speak German and they could not speak English, but they both spoke Latin—so that was their means of communication.

Dr. Young was a scholarly man, always interested in educational matters, a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, a Mason, and a strong temperance man. He was often spoken of as one of the few doctors who did not have the habit of tippling, as drinking alcoholic liquor was then called.

The life of a pioneer doctor was hard, and with all of his other interests, the doctor was over-worked. He died at the age of fifty-three, just at the beginning of the Civil War, when his family and country needed him most.

DR. WILLIAM CARTER SWANSON, the son of Peter Swanson, founder of Swanson's Landing on Caddo Lake, was one of the early doctors of Marshall. The whole family was connected with the practice of medicine by marriage and intermarriage.

DR. A. L. WASKOM was a son-in-law of Dr. Swanson, both his first and second wives being daughters of Dr. Swanson. Dr. Waskom was a graduate of a medical school in Pennsylvania, and also studied in New Orleans. After many years service in Marshall, he moved to Roswell, New Mexico, on account of his health. After his death, his body was brought back to Marshall for burial.

Dr. H. P. Perry and Dr. Jefferson Saunders were also connected by marriage with the Swanson family.

The Old Orchard Home, built for Dr. Swanson by his father, Peter Swanson, was one of the lovely old homes of this section of the state.

The County has had many interesting men to care for the families on plantations and in small villages. Ever unselfish and faithful in their service were Dr. S. F. Vaughn and his younger brother, Dr. Ed. Vaughn, who practiced near Jonesville and in Waskom; Dr. Norman Knox who practiced in Jonesville and vicinity for many years; Dr. Tillinghaust, who lived near Mooringsport on the Louisiana line, and practiced in that city and the surrounding country.

DR. A. W. ELLETT, born near Jonesville in 1852, did an extensive practice in Red River and Bowie Counties, then confined his practice to Jefferson County, where for a while he was a partner of Dr. S. F. Vaughn. He married Miss Fannie Blackwell of Shreveport, Louisiana. Their old home still stands on the main highway to Jonesville. Dr. Ellett died in 1928.

DR. E. B. BLOCKER was born in Alabama in 1837. His ancestors were from Prussia, and were colonists in the Carolinas, where the family was most influential in state affairs. They had large land holdings there, but sold out and came to Harrison County, where they again acquired extensive plantations.

Dr. Blocker, one of fourteen children, received his common school education, then supplemented it by attending Strawberry College, from which he was graduated in 1858. Soon after, he began the study of medicine in Harrison County, under Dr. H. B. Perry, a successful physician, and then attended lectures in New Orleans, graduating in 1861.

The same year he married Miss Frances A. Ware, a native of Alabama, and a daughter of Henry Ware, who was a prominent settler of that section.

In 1862 he enlisted in Company A, Third Texas Cavalry, and went to Arkansas, then to Mississippi where he participated in the battle of Corinth. He was then made assistant surgeon of that regiment and served through the war in that capacity. He participated in the battle of Iuka and then went to Northern Mississippi and Alabama under Van Dorn. After that he was in Tennessee and Georgia under Johnson and Hood, and was in the battle of Nashville. After the retreat from that place he obtained leave of absence, and in March, 1865, went home. The war soon ended and Dr. Blocker at once began practicing in Harrison County.

During the winter of 1866-67 he went to New Orleans, engaged in merchandising and remained there until 1874, when he returned to Harrison County where he lived on a farm and did a country practice. In 1884 he moved to Marshall, where he practiced medicine, but at the same time carried on his farming. Dr. and Mrs. Blocker were the parents of nine children.

DR. HARWOOD POPE PERRY, under whom Dr. Blocker studied, was born January 12, 1805 in North Carolina and died at Jonesville, February 3, 1876. He married Mary Ann Earl, daughter of Peter Earl of Louisburg, North Carolina, January 11, 1831. They moved to Texas from Alabama and settled near Jonesville, where he lived until his death. He had eleven children, seven daughters and four sons. Two of these sons were lost in the war of 1860.

DR. WILLIAM W. PERRY was born February 29, 1832. He was graduated from Tulane University at New Orleans and in 1855 married Clementine Hearne. Five children were born of that union. He later married Philena Finley and seven children were born to them. Dr. Perry died in Tyler, Texas, February 1, 1891.

The sound of hounds baying through the piney woods, bugles blowing, the swift rush of horses over hills and through valleys, and all the other noises incident to an

exciting fox hunt, were often heard in Harrison County a half century ago. Fox hunts in this region of Texas were great sporting events, and aroused about as much interest as a golf tournament would do in the present day.

One of the most enthusiastic devotees of this sport was DR. GRANVILLE M. PHILLIPS, who practiced medicine as an avocation and took fox hunting as a vocation, as his friends often laughingly told him.

All travelers from Kentucky who stopped at the Capitol Hotel, of which Dr. Phillips was owner for many years, were accorded princely treatment, because Dr. Phillips himself originally came from Fleming County, Kentucky, where he was born November 10, 1832.

An old, old friend came to Marshall from Kentucky to be Dr. Phillips' guest for several weeks. Because nothing was too good for a Kentuckian, Dr. Phillips arranged one of the most exciting fox hunts of the entire season.

After galloping through miles of virgin forests following the hounds, Dr. Phillips and his friends came to rest at the top of a hill, while the dogs picked up the scent of their prey. They were yelping and yipping as loudly as they could.

Dr. Phillips looked in the direction of the hounds and said, "Isn't that the finest music you every heard?"

The Kentuckian said, "I don't know; I can't hear any music for the infernal barking of those dogs."

Dr. Phillips called off the hunt immediately, went back to town, and although courteous, he was not as urgent as before when the length of the visit was discussed.

Dr. Phillips was reared on his father's farm in Clark County, Kentucky. His mother was of English extraction, and his paternal grandfather was from the highlands of Scotland.

For a long time he attended the common school in the neighborhood, completing his literary education in Hillsboro Academy. At the age of nineteen he began the study of medicine under the instruction of Dr. S. D. Welch of Jassamine County, perfecting himself for the practice by attending two courses of lectures in the Kentucky School of Medicine at Louisville. From this school he was graduated in the spring of 1854. He began the practice of medicine

in Jassamine County, where he remained about four years.

Dr. Phillips married Miss Nannie Neal, March 18, 1857. In 1858 they immigrated to Texas to locate in Harrison County near the Louisiana line. He immediately began the practice of his profession. In 1859 he purchased a plantation which he superintended while continuing the practice of medicine. In 1870, he moved to Marshall where he was both druggist and practicing physician until his death at the age of 81, March 13, 1914.

DR. THOMAS M. MARKS was next to the eldest of a large family of fourteen children. He was born in Montgomery County, Alabama, in 1832, remaining there until sixteen years of age, when he went with his parents to Louisiana. In both states he received good educational advantages and in 1853 entered Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tennessee, where he studied civil engineering. Teaching school for some time in Louisiana and at the same time studying medicine, he was prepared to attend lectures at Tulane University and was graduated from this institution in 1860. He later did post-graduate work in New York.

In the fall of 1860 he began practicing in Bossier Parish, Louisiana, and continued there until the beginnig of the Civil War. He took an active part in the battles of Malvern Hill, Cedar Mountain, Fredericksburg and soon after, was placed on the medical staff and assigned to duty with the 39th Battery of Virginia Cavalry. He was also in the battles of Gettysburg and the Wilderness.

Upon his return to Louisiana, Dr. Marks resumed his practice and remained there until 1868 when he moved to Marshall.

He was president of the Harrison County Medical Association, being one of the originators, and was a member of the State and the Northeast Texas Associations.

Mr. N. W. Marks, father of Dr. Marks, kept a daily record of passing events on his plantation, Cedar Bluff, an account of each slave, condition of their health, and the weather.

Dr. Marks inherited or acquired this systematic and orderly mind of his father; he kept a complete record from

1887 through 1898 of weather conditions and of how the different seasons and changes affected the general health of the community.

DR. B. J. EADS was born March 9, 1833, near Mobile, Alabama. He received his literary education at the University of Virginia and received his doctor's degree at the University of Pennsylvania. Dr. Eads moved to Jefferson, then to Marshall.

He spent four years studying in Paris, France, coming home to serve in the Medical Department during the Civil War.

Dr. Eads was a member of the State Medical Society and the American Medical Association. He was married twice, his first wife being Mrs. Brownrigg—his second, Mrs. Carrie Drew.

Dr. Eads and Dr. Pope formed a partnership and were the first local surgeons of the Texas and Pacific Railroad in Marshall. The old general offices of the Texas and Pacific were converted into a hospital; and Dr. Eads was appointed chief surgeon. This was used for a hospital until 1890, when the new hospital was built. This new building was carefully planned by Dr. Eads.

He still maintained an office and continued his private practice in Marshall until his death, February 1, 1903.

DR. WILLIAM F. BALDWIN, the great-grandfather of the present Dr. H. D. Baldwin, came to Texas from Alabama in 1843 and settled on the old home place in the Port Caddo locality, fourteen miles northeast of Marshall. He was born in 1816 and was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1835.

After four years in East Texas he went back to Alabama and married Miss Anna A. Brantly. He brought his bride on horseback to the home he had built in East Texas.

To them were born six children. DR. BENJAMIN BALDWIN, the eldest son who succeeded his father in his profession, was born February 17, 1847, ran away from home and joined the Confederate Army when he was a youth. After the war he entered the medical school at

Tulane University, New Orleans, leaving for his destination from Port Caddo Landing, and making the trip by steamboat, a journey which required more than a week. All supplies at that time were brought from New Orleans to Port Caddo Landing by steamboat and practically all traveling was by that route.

He was graduated in 1870, and before the commencement exercises were finished, he was called home on account of the death of his father who died of pneumonia. He assumed his father's practice and September 1, 1870, married Miss Mary Webster. Two children were born.

His wife died in 1875 and in May, 1881, he married Miss Amanda Scott. Five children were born to them.

Dr. Benjamin Baldwin was practicing medicine during the yellow fever epidemic in 1873 and was particularly successful with the black jaundice, which assumed the proportions of an epidemic several years later.

Dr. Baldwin was one of a group of doctors who held an autopsy on the body of Spillman, thirty-two or thirty-three years ago, and the result was the lynching of a negro who was proved to be the murderer.

Dr. Baldwin, as well as his father, traveled day and night to attend his patients who were miles apart, located throughout the entire county. He was often away from home for two and three days at a time.

He practiced until 1914 and on January 3, 1929, he died.

DR. ELAM POTTER MILLER JOHNSON and his brother, Dr. Alfred S. Johnson, were born in Tuscumbia, Alabama, of good Scotch-Irish ancestry. They attended Medical College at Louisville, Kentucky, but took special courses in New York. While very young, they married sisters, Frances and Louisa Nicholson. This was about 1837.

Shortly after this they came to Marshall, where they engaged in practicing together. A little later Dr. A. S. Johnson moved to Lamar County, but Dr. E. P. M. Johnson continued to practice in Harrison County. He was one of the first men to believe most firmly in the theory that yellow fever was caused by the mosquito. He wrote many scientific papers on this subject, and on the treat-

ment of black smallpox and meningitis. Many of his papers were published in the Medical Journals in this country and abroad.

Old friends of Dr. Johnson have said that he never stopped at a question of danger to himself, either from disease or force. He was ready at all times and went even at night to the wounded of both factions when feuds had been fought along the roadside or in the woods.

Many of the older citizens of Marshall tell interesting happenings that took place during Dr. Johnson's practice there.

He was used as an expert witness in the Diamond Bessie murder case at Jefferson, which attracted the attention of the entire nation at its time and is noted because twelve of Texas' laws were derived from the case.

He also attended Maurice Barrymore when he was shot in Marshall after playing in "Diplomacy" at the Mahone Opera House.

These events, however, were all in a day's work in the experience of this beloved old doctor.

It is said he never carried a pistol; no dog ever offered to bite him; he never hitched a horse, never used a by-word; never allowed anyone to speak harmfully in his home, and prided himself on being religious every day in the year. He stood for the best things and helped Marshall secure the best things to make it a city of culture and of note.

Dr. T. B. Wilson, who was pastor of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for a number of years, and was also president of the Masonic Female Institute, and many other citizens went to Marshall because of Dr. Johnson's earnest and sincere pleas.

His close friends were from both the North and South. Dr. John Shirley Ward, editor of the old "Ladies' Pearl" of Nashville, said that Dr. Johnson was one of the most valuable citizens in Texas.

General Scott and the builders of the Texas and Pacific Railroad were his warm friends. General John A. Logan, while a federal officer, met him under a flag of truce, conducted Dr. Johnson to the graves of the Marshall boys who were killed in battle, and allowed him to bring their bodies back home. He said Dr. Johnson was the finest character

he had met from the South, and a friendship was started that continued until they both died.

Dr. Johnson was seventeen and his wife fifteen when they were married. They were the parents of seventeen children.

DR. H. I. HILLIARD was a successful practicing physician who had no pet theories to demonstrate at the risk of his patients' lives, and who was prouder of the confidence of the numerous first class families whom he counted among his patrons than he could possibly be of any fame that could come to him through the following of any fancy calculated to move him. He was a product of Harrison County, born in 1851, and was of English-Welsh origin. His parents, J. and America Ann Toole Hilliard were natives of North Carolina; his paternal grandfather was a Virginian and a Revolutionary soldier. The Tooles were of English descent and came to America in colonial times. Dr. Hilliard's parents were married in North Carolina and the father was a successful lawyer by profession. He moved from Oxford, Granville County, North Carolina, to Harrison County in 1848, and engaged quite extensively in farming. He died in 1880 when seventy-six years old.

Like most boys reared on farms, Dr. Hilliard received his primary education in the country schools, but subsequently attended the State University of Louisiana at Alexandria.

In 1869 he began the study of medicine at the medical department of the University of Louisiana, at New Orleans, and was graduated in 1872. Immediately after this he began practicing in the country but in 1883 he moved to Marshall. He had a good practice and the confidence of all his patrons.

The same year he was graduated, 1872, he married Miss Mildred F. Baldwin, daughter of Dr. F. Baldwin.

A contemporary of Dr. Hilliard was DR. ROBERT ALEXANDER GRIER, who settled on the old Fitzpatrick plantation in or about 1850 with his negroes. Later he married Miss Mildred Jane Fitzpatrick and settled the old

Grier place, where the Jefferson and Shreveport Road crossed the Marshall and Port Caddo road, a quarter of a mile north of Steve Scott's store.

He was a graduate of the Philadelphia Medical School.

He went to war from Marshall under Captain K. M. Van Zandt. He was later in the Seventh Texas Division, serving in the Hopkinsville, Kentucky, hospital on detached duty as assistant surgeon.

DR. HOWELL LEWIS was born in Oglethorpe County, Georgia, November 22, 1815, came to Texas about 1854 and settled at Old Elysian Fields, which was about one mile east of the present town of that name. He was married to Miss Sallie Beall, and to them were born twelve children.

Dr. Lewis was what was known as the family physician and did a general practice. As was the custom in those days, he rode a horse and carried his saddle bags, always well filled with medicine, and very often filled his prescriptions and left the medicine with the patient. In common with all doctors of early days here, no night was too bad, or call too far, for him to respond promptly. For some years he practiced with his brother-in-law, Dr. E. J. Beall, who moved to Fort Worth and became one of the most noted surgeons in Texas.

Those who knew Dr. Lewis, and who think of him now, recall that his outstanding characteristic next to his professional duties, was to pay his bills; he seldom retired at night owing any man one cent. It might be said that he was fanatical on this subject.

He moved to Marshall after the Civil War and practiced there until his death in October, 1884. In 1876 he was married to Mrs. Octavia J. Mills, who survived him about ten years.

At the time of his death, all twelve of his children were living.

DR. WILLIAM GATEWOOD THOMAS was born in Franklin County, North Carolina, near Lewisburg, March 25, 1828. He was graduated in medicine at Philadelphia in 1851 and practiced at Lewisburg until 1858, when he moved

to Mansfield, Louisiana, where he lived and practiced his profession until 1868, when he moved to Marshall, Texas. He lived there until his death, which occurred June 5, 1894.

He was in Mansfield when the memorable battle was fought near that place during the Civil War and gave his services as a physician and surgeon to the wounded of that battle who were sent to Mansfield.

He married Miss Sallie Littlejohn, daughter of Dr. Wm. Littlejohn and Eliza Ann Littlejohn, May 23, 1854. To the union were born two children.

Dr. Thomas was a charter member of Van Zandt Lodge No. 30 A. O. U. W., being at one time examining physician; he retained his membership in the same until his death. He was for many years a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, but in later years united with the Presbyterian Church. On account of ill health he ceased to practice his profession for several years before his death, but never lost his keen sense of humor and those social qualities with which he was so richly endowed.

The large white frame house opposite the Kahn Memorial Hospital, now used as a nurses' home, was at one time the home of DR. JOHN HUNTER POPE, a doctor who was so interested in his medical profession that he converted a part of his own home into a hospital.

Dr. Pope was president of the State Medical Society, being one of the youngest presidents the Texas society has ever had. He was a member of the American Medical Association, and was chairman of the section on diseases of children, when the American Medical Association met in New Orleans.

In addition to his usual work, Dr. Pope was at one time quarantine officer between Texas and Mexico at a period when it took both bravery and sagacity to fill this position.

Later he wrote "The Menace of Mexico to the Public Health of the United States," a book which was much discussed. His report on the yellow fever situation in Marshall and a report on International Quarantine also received wide notice. This work placed him among the best medical writers of his time.

Dr. Pope was born in Washington, Georgia, February 12,

1845. He moved with his parents from Georgia to Texas when a boy of eleven, and received his education at the Marshall University.

He entered the medical department of the University of Virginia and received there his degree of Doctor of Medicine.

Dr. Pope entered Tulane University at New Orleans for more extensive work. He then became associated with Dr. Eads and formed a partnership with him in Marshall. He was married three times; first to Miss Ella Tarleton; second, Miss Hattie Starr; and his third wife was Miss Mary Pope Willie, daughter of Judge Asa Willie, who was at one time Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Texas. She survives him and now lives in Marlin, Texas.

Dr. Pope passed away September 20, 1915, at the Kahn Memorial Hospital, which was in fact his old and much-loved home, Valle Lama, where he had for many years conducted a private hospital.

DR. JAMES W. LIVELY was born in Larkville, Kentucky, December 3, 1848. He received his literary degree in the schools of that town. In 1868 he entered Tulane University and was graduated there in 1872.

He went from there to Sulphur Springs and from there to Terrell, Texas. He practiced in these two places sixteen years.

In 1873 he married Mary Medora Terrell and to them were born five children.

In 1889 he gave up the practice of medicine to become a minister of the gospel.

Dr. Lively died in January, 1930.

DR. J. H. TAYLOR was born in Marshall in 1851. He was one of nine children born to the Honorable James F. Taylor of Mississippi and his wife, nee Miss Mary B. Holman of Massachusetts.

Dr. Taylor started his study of medicine in Marshall when quite young. Later he attended lectures in New Orleans, but received his medical degree from Bellevue College, New York, in 1871. He practiced for a while in the country but in later years confined his large practice to the city of

Marshall. The doctor was a prominent Mason, holding many high offices in that order. In 1873 he married Miss Mollie A. Howard, also a native of Harrison County. Dr. Taylor died July 5, 1915.

DR. J. C. LANGSTON was born in 1855 at Pine Hill near Henderson, Texas. He was graduated from school at Henderson and entered medical college at Memphis, Tennessee, where he received his M. D. degree.

He was married to Miss Sophie Elizabeth Redmon in 1886 at Beckville, Texas. He died in 1914.

HILL COUNTY

DR. WILLIAM JACOB ROUTH, was born October 12, 1819, in east Tennessee, and attended grammar school in the vicinity. On reaching manhood he taught school for a few years, after which he attended medical lectures at Nashville, Tennessee. He first practiced in New Orleans.

During the Civil War he was at Fayetteville, Arkansas, where he was detailed to care for the health of the community. Here his property was destroyed by raids of the Northern army, and he escaped into Texas, where he stayed for several years with his brother, Dr. Kenzie Routh. In 1869 he moved to San Marcos and practiced medicine there and later at Blanco. He moved to Peoria, Hill County, in 1880, where he practiced until incapacitated by age.

He could be classified as one of the old-time botanic doctors who believed purely in the efficacy of drugs, rarely doing any surgery. He was considered very successful in the treatment of fevers, pneumonia, etc.

He was often called to the desperadoes who infested the West at that time. One incident is quite characteristic of the times. Scott Cooley and Bill Hudspeth, who were carrying on their depredations in his neighborhood, called the doctor one night to come thirty miles to attend one of their band who was badly wounded. When he told them his fee, they offered him double, but he accepted only his regular fee. One of the bandits who came for him kept

dropping behind and commenting on his fine saddle horse. The next night the horse was stolen out of the doctor's stable.

In his declining years when age prevented Dr. Routh from making visits, he was often consulted by his brother physicians. Here is an extract from one of his daughter's letters. "One thing I remember about my father; if he was called to see a patient who was very sick, blue and despondent, he generally had him laughing a few minutes after he entered the sick room. As was the case with many of the old style family doctors, his presence seemed to do almost as much good as the treatment."

HOPKINS COUNTY

EDWIN PINCKNEY BECTON, an able, distinguished and greatly beloved Texas physician, was born in Gibson County, Tennessee, June 27, 1834. He came to Texas in 1841 with his parents who settled in San Augustine, where he was early placed in school and acquired the rudiments of a good literary education. He chose the study of medicine and entered the office of Dr. A. R. Hamilton of New Danville. In the winter of 1855-56 he attended lectures at Nashville, Tennessee. At the close of the term he went to Murfreesboro and studied under the prominent physicians, James E. and Robert S. Wendel. The next year Dr. Becton entered the medical department of the University of Tennessee. Graduating with honors, he immediately began practice at New Danville. Later he did post-graduate work at the University of Louisville, the University of Maryland, Tulane, and the Polyclinic at New York.

In 1862 Dr. Becton entered the Confederate service as a private. He was appointed Assistant Surgeon in Fitzhugh's regiment and later was assigned duty with the Twenty-second Regiment, Texas Infantry.

After the war he settled in Tarrant, Hopkins County, and resumed his practice. In March, 1874, Dr. Becton moved to Sulphur Springs, where he resided until 1895, when he

was appointed Superintendent of the Institute for the Blind at Austin.

Dr. Becton was president of the State Medical Association in 1886.

HUNT COUNTY

Dr. C. E. Cantrell, son of William and Elizabeth Cantrell, was born at Lead Hill, Arkansas, March 15, 1859. He received his preliminary education in the common schools of his neighborhood and was graduated in medicine from the University of Arkansas in 1893. For a short time he practiced medicine in Wolfe City, Texas, then went to Greenville, where he immediately became one of the most important doctors in the whole state.

He and his brother, Dr. Will Cantrell, organized the Physicians and Surgeons Hospital, which later became the Cantrell Hospital. Dr. Cantrell became a member of the State Medical Association in 1895 and his activities in the interest of organized medicine were invaluable to county, state, district, and nation. He served as delegate to the American Medical Association from 1907 to 1910 and was again elected in 1914. During this time he served on many important committees and on the Board of Trustees. He was also at various times delegate to the Association of American Medical Colleges, being much interested in standard medical colleges.

His advice was sought and valued by the doctors interested in the organization of the Fort Worth and Dallas Medical Schools.

Dr. Cantrell's reputation as a physician and surgeon was national. His contributions to medical journals in the nature of discussions of papers read and original articles were of unusual merit.

Upon the entrance of America into the World War, Dr. Cantrell offered his services to his country and asked for assignment overseas. Surgeon General Gorgas, a personal friend, refused him the privilege on account of his age, but commissioned him Captain and assigned him to duty at Base Hospital 15, Corpus Christi. He was soon ad-

vanced to the rank of Major and placed in command of the institution.

Upon his discharge from the service, he returned to Greenville and resumed private practice but was prevailed upon by Surgeon General Blue, also a personal friend, to accept a commission in the United States Public Health Service. He accepted and was assigned to duty at the Corpus Christi Hospital. He was happy in this work, giving half of his time to the Public Health Service and half to the medical service of the War Risk Insurance Bureau.

During the hurricane in the fall of 1919, the hospital and all surrounding buildings were inundated. Dr. Cantrell worked heroically, clad only in bath robe and slippers to save patients and nurses. For days he continued to overwork, removing his entire staff and patients to Alexandria, Louisiana. Shortly after, while on an inspection trip to Oklahoma, he became seriously ill, was removed to his home in Greenville where he passed away November 20, 1919—a hero in service to his fellowmen.

JEFFERSON COUNTY

In the years immediately following the close of the Civil War, parts of the South were thrown into a reconstruction period which was extremely cruel to the ambitious youth of that day. For these impoverished Southern families living on plantations removed from all educational advantages, there was no alternative than that their sons do the manual labor required for the maintenance of such property instead of obtaining the education that they and their forefathers had enjoyed.

This was the condition in the home of William Henry and Sallie Bledsoe on their plantation at Quincy, Louisiana, where all their nine children were born, and where young Murff Bledsoe lived until he was fifteen.

DR. MURFF BLEDSOE was born on September 24, 1879 and named after a Civil War comrade of his father.

Dr. Bledsoe, with his brothers and sisters, walked five miles to school the three months out of the year the country school was in session. When he was about fifteen he de-

cided that he wanted more out of life than the bare necessities which was all that his home held for him. He had long dreamed of becoming a doctor, so he left home to seek his fortune.

He never doubted for an instant that he could not accomplish anything he undertook. He worked in a drug store where he could be in close touch with medicine and doctors and read all of the medical books and journals he could borrow from his family physician. He begged this same doctor to let him go with him to see his patients; this privilege he was often granted. He took advantage of every educational possibility for self-improvement and at the age of eighteen felt that he had enough knowledge to pass the entrance examinations for medical college, and also had accumulated enough money to equip himself for this venture.

His brother Tom, two years his senior, and fast becoming a successful young planter, went on his note for a sum of money which would enable him to begin his education. He easily passed entrance examinations and entered the Kentucky School of Medicine at Louisville, Kentucky. After a year there he transferred to Memphis Hospital Medical College in Memphis, Tennessee. He had two trying years, during which he lost his mother and a sister, and his financial condition necessitated his leaving school a year before completing his education. He finally was graduated from Memphis Hospital Medical College in 1902 at the age of twenty-two.

That same year he located in Rockland, Texas. Here he did a general practice and was the physician for the saw mill. He continued in this industrial work until 1910, when he moved to Port Arthur, where he lived until his death on March 16, 1929.

He was married to Miss Ella Jackson on February 23, 1903, and from that union there were four children.

Dr. Bledsoe was a close student of medicine, both in its scientific and economic aspects. He did not fail to take the necessary number of post-graduate courses to keep abreast of medical progress, and his library is said to be one of the most extensive privately owned libraries in the state. He was a rather prolific contributor to medical

literature, but during later years devoted his attention to his specialty, surgery and surgical gynecology. Many of his contributions to medical literature were noteworthy.

Dr. Bledsoe served as president of Jefferson County Medical Society, the South Texas District Medical Society, vice president of State Medical Association, and, in 1923, was elected president of the State Medical Association. He ranked as Captain during his splendid services in the World War. He was a Fellow of the American Medical Association, the American College of Surgeons, a member of the Mississippi Valley Medical Association, the Southern Medical Association, and the Texas Surgical Society. In civic life Dr. Bledsoe served as a school trustee in the public schools of Port Arthur, being president for three years. He was a Mason, Knights of Pythias, and an Elk, president of the Rotary Club, trustee of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, honorary member of the Phi Beta Pi Medical Fraternity and served as chairman of the staff of the Mary Gates Hospital in Port Arthur for many years.

Some of the medical pioneers of Jefferson County about whom there is little information available were nevertheless men of value to the community.

DR. WILLIAM WALLACE CUNNINGHAM was born June 25, 1857 at Georgetown, Eldorado County, California. He was graduated from Jolito Medical College, Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1884. This college was later known as the University of Cincinnati College of Medicine.

Dr. Cunningham was married to Miss Betty Morris White, on December 13, 1888, at Corrigan, Polk County, Texas. He died February 5, 1924, at Beaumont.

DR. OBEDIAH MISCHAUX KYLE, was born October 5, 1845. He was a graduate of New Orleans Medical College. He was married at Beaumont, Texas, to Miss Sarah Herring, November 6, 1872 and died April 20, 1879.

DR. ZACHARY TAYLOR FULLER was born at Greenville, Alabama, March 12, 1849, and was graduated from the Medical College of Alabama at Mobile in March,

1874. He later took post-graduate work in New York City at Bellevue Hospital. On November 28, 1876 he married Miss Mary L. Gilbert in Beaumont. Dr. Fuller died at Beaumont, November 2, 1890.

DR. JACOB SAMUEL PRICE, who was born January 18, 1865, in the County of Fayette, was graduated from a recognized medical college and was admitted to practice on the 29th of February, 1898.

JOHNSON COUNTY

DR. T. C. OSBORN was born in Tennessee in 1818 and died in Cleburne, Texas, August 9, 1902, after sixty years of active practice of medicine. Forty odd years of this time were spent as a pioneer physician in Alabama. After that time he came to Texas to spend the last years of his life among his children, who had preceded him to the west.

He was an earnest, hard working student, keeping abreast of the medical science of the time and greatly enjoyed the association with his two grandsons, who were practicing physicians in Texas. Most of these years were spent in the saddle because he preferred an active life to the comfort and ease of the sulky. It was thought that after sixty years of practice he would retire, but the last four or five years of his life he continued to practice and always went on horseback. He was fond of horses, and at that age would ride from five to ten miles to a call in the country.

Dr. Osborn was an inveterate student and burned the midnight oil, keeping up with scientific medicine. As early as 1850 he had made a study of malaria and published a graphic description of the malarial tongue in the *American Medical Journal* in 1851.

Dr. Osborn should be credited with the discovery of the present successful treatment of smallpox, that is, by the application of a bichloride of mercury solution to the rash. He experimented for years with this treatment, and, after his successful discovery, was sought by medical experts in this line, who gave Dr. Osborn due credit for his research and accomplishment.

Upon his arrival to make Cleburne his home, Dr. Osborn joined the Johnson County Medical Association. He

became the secretary and insisted upon holding the office, much to the amusement, but with the hearty approval of the members. He was the "very life" of the organization, keeping its affairs in order and always inspiring interesting meetings. He always fought the battles for organized and ethical practice of medicine.

During the latter part of his life he was elected an honorary member of the State Medical Association—an honor of which he was justly proud. He lived a valued member of the I. O. O. F., and the badge of honor from that order went with him to the grave.

LAMAR COUNTY

DR. P. W. BIRMINGHAM, an old resident and very eminent physician of Pairs, Texas, died at his residence in that place, on the 27th of October, 1867. He was a native of Roscrea, Ireland, graduating at Trinity College, Dublin. He was for a long time an army surgeon in Jamaica and in Cuba. From there, in 1836, he came to Texas where he was professionally connected with the Texas Army.

Dr. Birmingham subsequently went to Tennessee but after a few years returned to Texas and located in Paris, where he resided at the time of his death.

A meeting of the physicians of Paris passed resolutions of respect to his memory.

LAVACA COUNTY

One of the human landmarks of Hallettsville was DR. J. E. LAY, who through his integrity, charity, intelligence, and progressiveness impressed his strong personality upon all who came in contact with him. He was born August 4, 1843, at Holly Springs, Mississippi. He went to Lavaca County with his parents at the age of ten years. The trip was made in a wagon, and they were two months on the way. The Republic was very new, and Dr. Lay loved to tell of how he would listen to the stories the adventurers would tell of bear and panther hunts, of Indian fights and escapes, of the wonderful things seen and deeds performed at San Jacinto, and of hardships endured during the "runaway scrape" (that was the name given by him

to the pellmell retreat before Santa Anna's invasion in 1836). His family had many trials during their first years in Texas; the crops were not always good; wild cattle and horses ran over their fields; transportation was made with clumsy wagons, often with solid wooden wheels and home-made wooden axletrees. Dr. Lay was a boy soldier during the Civil War. On his return from war he entered the University of Louisiana, now Tulane University, where he was graduated in 1867. In 1869 he began the practice of medicine in Hallettsville. In 1870, he established the first drug store in Lavaca County.

Dr. Lay married twice, having three children by each wife.

Dr. Lay was an efficient, sympathetic, and faithful doctor; he could also discuss most interestingly astronomy, meteorology, psychology, sociology, and geology. He was much interested in good roads and would tell of the introduction and craze for barbed wire fences, and the consequent deflection of roads in all directions; in many instances from good, firm ground to almost impassable places, where, unfortunately, some of them remain until today.

He also says, "In early days with rough living, common food and open houses, people were not often sick; and if they chanced to fall ill, they learned to medicate themselves with the indigenous herbs, such as butter-willow, squaw-weed, wild peach; and many other plants and were quite successful, too. Doctors were scarce and could rarely be had. They all rode horseback."

Dr. Lay died December 22, 1916.

MARION COUNTY

DR. ALBERT GALLATIN CLOPTON died at Texarkana, June 21st, 1916. He was born near Eaton, Georgia, in 1828, and was the son of Dr. Alford Clopton. He was a direct descendant of the Cloptons who owned and lived at the birthplace of Shakespeare at Stratford-on-Avon in the seventeenth century, and who were among the first immigrants to the Virginia Colony.

His father was born near Richmond, Virginia, about the close of the Revolutionary War. In early manhood he moved to Eaton, Georgia, where he practiced medicine until 1832,

when he moved to Macon and became president of the Commercial National Bank.

Dr. A. G. Clopton resided with his parents until his majority and was for several years under the immediate instruction of the famous educator, Marvin M. Mason. He later became imbued with romantic ideas about the City of Mexico, and the Halls of Montezuma and left school without warning to enlist in Captain R. E. Ligon's Company of volunteers, organized under the call of General Gaines for active service in Mexico. The company embarked from Mobile to Brazos Santiago, where it remained until disbanded the same year, 1846, by General Taylor.

At the age of twenty Dr. Clopton studied law for one year, and then abandoned law for medicine, graduating from the University of Louisiana in 1851, and settling in Arkansas. Before beginning the practice of medicine, moved again by the spirit of adventure, he visited Texas, traveled alone on its frontier and enlisted for six months in Shapley P. Ross's command of Texas Rangers.

He practiced medicine at Camden, Arkansas, for three years, then located in Cass County, Texas, in 1854. In November of the same year, he married Miss Anna Henderson. He combined farming with his profession, did a large practice for six years, then moved to Jefferson.

He advocated secession in public speeches, was a member of the secession convention, voted in favor of it, and in Cass County organized and commanded the Second Infantry Company which entered the Confederate service from Texas. The company was incorporated in the First Texas Regiment in General Hood's Brigade. After a few engagements with the enemy, he was promoted to major of his regiment and commanded it in the first charge which resulted victoriously, saving the transportation train of the Army of Virginia. At the reorganization of the Army of Virginia, he declined to continue with the Army, though he received from General Hood a written commendation for gallantry in battle. He attached himself to the medical staff, where he remained until the surrender. He returned to Jefferson and again practiced his profession.

He was elected the sixth president of the Texas State Medical Association at the Dallas meeting in April, 1874.

He also took a lively interest in all political matters affecting the welfare of the country. He always advocated that political leadership should be on a higher plane and that sectionalism should be abandoned to work for the good of the whole country. In 1876 he entered the race for Congress but withdrew in favor of his fellow townsman and friend, David B. Culberson. Dr. Clopton was the first Professor of Physiology in the Medical Department of the University of Texas at Galveston. He held this important position for many years.

He possessed a scholarly education and was recognized as an impressive orator. In 1886 he delivered before the State University at Austin a eulogy upon the life and character of Dr. Ashbel Smith, which was regarded by all who heard it as a masterly delineation of that learned and eccentric, yet lovable, physician.

The double funeral of Dr. Clopton and his wife, who died June 22nd, was conducted at Jefferson from the Methodist Church by their pastor and by the Masonic Lodge. Dr. and Mrs. Clopton were honored and beloved by all who knew them. They were survived by one daughter.

McLENNAN COUNTY

DR. J. H. LANE, one of the early physicians of McLennan County, was born in Illinois in 1815. He was reared in Bardstown, Kentucky, where he attended the local schools. His medical education was received in Louisville. He came to Texas before the Civil War and married Mrs. Mary Ann Jones Edmundson of Bastrop. While living in Bastrop he was a partner in medicine of Dr. David Sayers, the father of ex-Governor Joseph D. Sayers.

Seeking educational advantages for their children, Dr. and Mrs. Lane moved to Waco. Their first home was on South Fourth Street near the center of the present city. Later they moved to a large farm about six miles from town. Here Dr. Lane did a fine country practice until ill health caused his retirement a few years before his death, which occurred in 1883.

DR. JAMES MADISON WILLIS was born in Jones County, Georgia, December 11th, 1822. He took the full

medical and surgical course in the University of New York, graduating with high honors in 1846. Returning to Georgia, he located in Barnesville, where he married Dorothea Cordelia Blalock.

In 1857 he moved to Texas, locating in Cass County. In 1865 he moved with his family to Waco, continuing his profession of medicine. His wife died in 1875. He returned to Waco and made his home with his son, Dr. Joe S. Willis, and later with his son's widow and children. He retired from general practice and accepted only special work until the infirmities of old age compelled him to give up his life's chosen field.

Throughout the Civil War he was a Brigade Surgeon in the Confederate Army, seeing service in Missouri, Arkansas, and Mississippi; he was in the battle of Pea Ridge, Arkansas.

While residing in Cass County he represented his district in the Thirteenth Legislature. During his residence in Georgia he represented that state in the celebrated convention held by the Know Nothing Party in Cincinnati. Dr. Willis, during his life time, followed the political trend in his section and county with interest, but purely from patriotic motives. He was a great admirer and friend of the late Governor Hogg.

For seventy years he was a devout member of the Methodist Church. For sixty years he was a Mason with the rank of Knight Templar; and for fifty-five years he was an Odd Fellow, holding two medals of the last named Order, each for twenty-five periods of uninterrupted membership in good standing. But for the fact that at the time of his locating in Texas there was no Odd Fellows' Lodge established in this state, he would have been awarded a medal for fifty years membership, a very high honor. He was in every sense a gentleman of the old school. He lived his life nobly, doing his full duty each day, not fearful of the future; and as he lived so he died in his eighty-fifth year.

DR. JOSIAH HATCHER CALDWELL was born in Green County, Kentucky, on September 30, 1822. He was the son of Beverly and Phoebe Hatcher Caldwell. His early education was obtained in the schools near his home.



DR. D. R. WALLACE



He attended for three years, and received his medical degree from the Louisville Medical School.

Dr. Caldwell married Maria Anderson, the daughter of Colonel Phil Anderson of Cerulean Springs, near Hopkinsville, Kentucky. Just before the Civil War they moved to Missouri, where Dr. Caldwell enlisted in a Missouri regiment under General Price. He served all during the war as a surgeon with the rank of Colonel. During reconstruction days Dr. and Mrs. Caldwell moved to Waco, where they became a widely known and much beloved couple. The doctor did a large practice. He was a fine diagnostician and his services were often sought in consultation. He was a charter member of McLennan County Medical Society.

Dr. Caldwell was the family physician of the writer of this book. He presided at her birth and helped her through many childish ailments. Wise, kind, and gentle, he was a being set apart, revered and loved by the whole family.

His death occurred September 30, 1896.

DR. D. R. WALLACE was born in Greenville, Pitt County, North Carolina, November 10, 1825. He had some common school advantages, and as so many doctors have done, used the teaching profession in his early manhood as a stepping stone to the study of medicine. He was graduated from Wake Forest College in North Carolina in June, 1850, then went to the University of New York, where he received his medical degree in 1853. Additional courses were taken in the Philadelphia College of Medicine under Professors Hartshorn and Huston.

Dr. Wallace then went back to Pitt County and practiced for sixteen months. After clearing two thousand dollars, he decided to come to the Texas. His first practice was done in Independence from April, 1856, to June, 1861, where he was also Professor of Latin and Greek in old Baylor University, which was then situated at Independence. Dr. Rufus C. Burleson was president of this historic school. During those five years Dr. Wallace earned ten thousand dollars.

He spent the next four years in the Confederate Army as Surgeon of the Fifteenth Texas Infantry, first under Colonel J. W. Speight and next under General James E. Harrison.

In this capacity he served in Texas, Arkansas, and Louisiana. At the close of the war he was division surgeon for General S. B. Maxey.

During his service in the war he lost all his property and money and had to start life anew. He settled in Waco and remained there until his death, with the exception of the years he served as Superintendent of the Lunatic Asylums at Austin and Terrell. He was appointed Superintendent of the Asylum at Austin by Governor Coke and served with marked ability. In re-organizing that institution it was demanded of him, for political reasons, to discharge an Assistant Physician who had been efficient and devoted in his service. Dr. Wallace politely but firmly told the Governor that he would resign his own office rather than discharge the Assistant Physician. In taking this firm stand Dr. Wallace's independence was shown and ever after respected. One of his associates, an outside supervisor of the Asylum, told this story of him to Dr. Marvin L. Graves, who says:

"During one of the elections, after Dr. Wallace became Superintendent, the Supervisor felt that the people on the place should be notified how Dr. Wallace wanted them to vote on the coming election. He walked into Dr. Wallace's office and told him that the election was tomorrow and he had come in to find out how he wanted the people to vote. Dr. Wallace was writing at his desk and without looking up he said, 'I want them to vote just like I do,' and went on with his writing. He stood and waited for five or ten minutes, expecting the doctor to amplify the statement. As he did not do so, he inquired cautiously, 'Well, Doctor, how are you going to vote?' His reply was, 'Just as I please.' And during his administration no political influence whatsoever was brought to bear upon the employes of the institution in their exercise of suffrage.

"I am going to mention another illustration of Dr. Wallace's superb poise and deep knowledge of psychology. The story was told to me by Lieutenant Governor A. B. Davidson, who said he was prosecuting attorney in one of the celebrated murder cases in South Texas. Dr. Wallace was called as a witness for the defense. He testified positively that the defendant at the bar was mentally unsound.

Governor Davidson said in his cross examination he could not shake the Doctor and so in looking up his record, he found another case in which the Doctor had testified as to the sanity of a man and had been very roundly scored by the Supreme Court of the State on his testimony. Governor Davidson said he thought he had him in a close place and so while the Doctor was on the stand he read to the jury and the Court what the Supreme Court had said about him and asked him if he were not the man the Supreme Court was talking about in that particular case. He admitted that he was, and without regret or apology. Governor Davidson said he thought he had his testimony discredited, and so dismissed him from the stand, but the defense counsel detained him and said, 'Doctor, do you know what became of the patient that you testified was insane and about which the Supreme Court chastized you so severely.' 'Oh, yes,' Dr. Wallace replied, 'he died five years later in the asylum a raving maniac.' Governor Davidson added that it was needless to go further in his questioning of the Doctor.

"Subsequent to his service as Superintendent of the State Lunatic Asylum at Austin, Dr. Wallace was made Superintendent of the Insane Hospital at Terrell, Texas, and remained there until the administration of the late Governor Hogg. He brought that also to a high state of efficiency. After his retirement from Terrell, he did, as you state, some special practice in nervous diseases but never opened an office or regularly practiced medicine again. He was also appointed by the Governor, as I remember, on the Locating Board of the Southwestern Insane Asylum at San Antonio. He was a member of the Association of Superintendents of Asylums of America which subsequently became the American Medico-Psychopathic Association. He was highly esteemed among its membership. I have heard a number of them talk of his remarkable discussions of papers and all problems of institutional life and of psychiatry. He was an extremely scholarly man, reading Latin and Greek fluently."

After his return to Waco Dr. Wallace did not do general practice, but specialized in nervous diseases, his advice as an alienist being sought from every part of the state.

Dr. Wallace, while living in Independence, married, May 28, 1857, Miss Arabella Daniel, a graduate of Baylor University. She died in Waco, April 16, 1868. Three years later he married, September 1, 1871, Mrs. S. L. Robert, a younger sister of the first wife. This Mrs. Wallace was a most valued assistant during her husband's service at the Asylum. Her kind and tactful handling of the patients was notable.

Dr. Wallace was baptized into the Baptist Church in 1858, but was not orthodox then or after. He was a follower of Herbert Spencer, Huxley, and Darwin and, as early as 1850, announced his belief in evolution and his adherence to the nebular hypothesis of La Place. He was an inveterate student and was often head to say that from 1847 to 1853 he studied sixteen hours a day. He served as president of both the McLennan County Medical Association and of the State Medical Association, also as a member of the judicial council of the American Medical Association. He was the author of several medical treatises, reports, and papers. He delivered many fine addresses at the colleges in Texas. He gave the annual address before the literary societies of Wake Forest College, North Carolina, just thirty years and one day after his graduation there. Dr. Wallace died at his home in Waco, November 21, 1911.

DR. J. H. SEARS was born October 9, 1826, in what was at that time Prince Edward, but now Appomattox County, Virginia.

After receiving preliminary instruction at Davis Academy, where he took a special course of study, he entered the University of Virginia, attending there a course of medical lectures. He completed his medical studies at South Carolina Medical College, Charleston, graduating in 1852. After graduation, Dr. Sears began his medical practice at Port Sullivan, Texas, moving to Waco in 1854.

He entered the Confederacy and served during the entire war as Surgeon of the Thirty-second Texas Cavalry. On his return to Waco he labored faithfully during the reconstruction days, doing a large practice both in the town and surrounding country.

Dr. Sears was elected president of the State Medical Association in 1893; he was also a member of the American and Southern Medical Associations.

On October 12, 1854, Dr. Sears was married to Mrs. Angie Amelia Downs, nee Gurley. There were three children born to this union.

Few men have been more useful and beloved than this typical family physician.

DR. WILLIAM HENDERSON WILKES was born in Raymond, Hinds County, Mississippi, April 8, 1833, the only child of Richard S. Wilkes, who was a native of Marshall County, Tennessee, and a descendant of an ancient English family.

Dr. Wilkes' father died in Raymond, Mississippi, when his son was only a year old, after which his mother moved to Cornersville, Giles County, Tennessee, where he grew to manhood. Dr. Wilkes' mother was a woman of the highest type and took great pride in the education of her son.

He lived on a farm until he was fifteen years old, receiving most of his literary education at Cornersville. He then began the study of medicine in 1852 under Drs. Kennedy and Pugh. After reading two years, he went to the Medical Department of Nashville University, where, after taking two full courses, he received his degree, March 1, 1855.

After graduation he practiced medicine in Cornersville three years, then moved to Mooresville, in Marshall County, Tennessee, and there practiced about four years, until the war began. He volunteered and remained in the Confederate service until the close of 1863, when he resigned on account of ill health. Dr. Wilkes went in as a private, December 1, 1861, in Company F, 53rd Tennessee Infantry, and was elected captain on the reorganization of the company. The whole regiment was captured at Fort Donaldson, and the doctor was kept a prisoner seven months at Indianapolis. On being exchanged at Vicksburg, the regiment was reorganized at Jackson; they elected Captain Wilkes Colonel in October, 1862, the position he held until his health compelled him to resign. He served in Tennessee, Mississippi, and Louisiana, and participated in

the battles of Fort Donaldson and Port Hudson. At Fort Donaldson he was wounded in the left shoulder by a minnie ball.

After the war Dr. Wilkes returned to Cornersville and practiced medicine three years. He then went to Waco in March, 1868, where he resided until his death.

In August, 1881, he purchased a half interest in the *Waco Daily and Weekly Telephone*, of which he assumed the editorial management.

Dr. Wilkes became a Mason in Cornersville in 1854, taking many degrees and holding many honors.

Prior to the war Dr. Wilkes was a Whig but later became a Democrat, acting as chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee of McLennan County and chairman of the delegation from that county to the Democratic Convention in Dallas, 1880. He was twice an alderman of Waco.

Dr. Wilkes married in Cornersville, April 3, 1855, Miss M. A. Holt, who was born at Mooresville, April 3, 1836, the daughter of Jerry Holt, a wealthy Democrat and at one time sheriff of Marshall County. They had six children, three dying in infancy.

Dr. Wilkes joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in 1859, at the age of sixteen, and held offices both in Cornersville and Waco.

He was unexcelled as a writer and orator, and was often called upon to speak on literary and political subjects.

Dr. Wilkes was tall and stately in stature, standing six feet two inches and weighing two hundred and twenty-two pounds. He was distinguished for his urbanity and social qualities. Always an interested member of the County and State Medical Association, he was twice elected president of the Medical Examining Board of the Fourteenth Judicial District, composed of McLennan, Bell, and Fall Counties. In 1891 he was president of the State Medical Association.

A committee of Pat Cleburne Camp, United Confederate Veterans, prepared the following suitable tribute to the memory of DR. J. C. J. KING:

"Dr. James C. J. King was born in Wilson County, Ten-

nessee, March 4th, 1842, and died in Waco, Texas, March 21, 1906.

"Comrade King was a Post Commander and one of the original members of this Camp, ever zealous and earnest in the discharge of his duties and faithful to every trust reposed in him, and to his untiring energy and devotion may be attributed much of the success of the organization.

"In April, 1861, Dr. King enlisted in Company A, Second Texas Cavalry, at Crockett, Houston County. This command was one of the first commands mustered into service. He served to the end of the war, a true, brave and faithful soldier of the cause we all loved so well. As a physician, he was an honor to the profession and was noted for his benevolence and many kindnesses. As a Christian he was devout and faithful to his God and the Church, and was for a number of years a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church.

"In our estimate of our departed comrade and friend let us remember his many virtues, let us emulate his fidelity to every trust, and, while we mourn his absence and miss his cordial greeting, let us strive in a manly way to meet the duties and emergencies as they occur. The radiance and beauty and sweetness from a life like this are not covered in the grave. His influence will still be felt, his manhood in its Christian graces still be emulated, his charity and thoughtfulness remembered, for good deeds cannot die."

DR. H. W. BROWN of Waco was born in Georgia in 1828. His medical education was obtained at the University of New York, where he received his degree in 1849.

Dr. Brown was one of the first prominent doctors in McLennan County. His knowledge of medicine was practical and profound, and patients came from all the surrounding country to seek his services. He was one of the leading spirits in the organization of the State Medical Association, being elected president in 1875.

Dr. Brown's family circle was most attractive, his wife, sons, daughters, and grandchildren being valued citizens and beloved friends in the community.

DR. JOE SELMAN WILLIS was born in Barnesville, Georgia, October 6, 1849. When eight years of age, his father, Dr. James M. Willis, moved to Texas and located in Cass County. After the Civil War he moved to Waco, in the fall of 1865. Dr. Joe S. Willis was then about fifteen years old.

He attended Baylor University and from there went to Randolph-Macon College in Virginia where he won a scholarship medal. This college was moved, and the eight Texas boys then in attendance went to Washington and Lee University, where General Robert E. Lee was president. Dr. Willis took a certificate in Greek and was also a fine Latin scholar. Later when he decided to study medicine, General Lee gave him a personal letter to the University of Virginia, where he took his first medical course. He was graduated from Bellevue Medical College, New York, in 1872. While at Bellevue those of the best class standing were put on the hospital staff; Dr. Willis won this distinction.

Possessed of a brilliant mind, he took advantage of his opportunities and was well equipped for his profession. He was called in consultation far and near, and was very successful in his practice which added to his fame and fortune. He introduced the prescription practice into Waco. A druggist says that Dr. Willis's prescriptions were worth one hundred dollars per month to him. At the time of his death he was Medical Examiner and Nominator for the New York Equitable Life Insurance Company, Surgeon for the Houston and Texas Central Railroad from Waco to Albany, and one of the members of the State Board of Medical Examiners. He was a member of both the State and National Medical Associations, a Master Mason, a Knight Templar, and a member of the Methodist Church.

Dr. Willis was fond of music, poetry, and art; he traveled extensively over the United States and Europe. While in Europe he visited a number of the hospitals and was shown much courtesy. He was surprised to find that they were not using capsules, as was being done in the United States.

Dr. Willis was a splendid conversationalist and a most interesting companion. He was progressive in his ideas and

kept abreast of the times; as a public-spirited citizen he did much for the civic advancement of Waco.

That he was much beloved by all classes is evidenced by a large number of namesakes.

Dr. Willis married November 12, 1874, Amanda (Mannie) Baldwin Davis. Five children were born to them. His wife and four children survived him.

Full of energy, but not physically strong, he died in his thirty-seventh year, July 6, 1886.

DR. GARLAND BENJAMIN FOSCUE was born on the old Foscue plantation in Marion County, Texas, near Jefferson, on the 21st of June, 1860. His father, Captain A. W. Foscue, an officer in the Confederate Army, died in 1867.

Dr. Foscue was given the best education that the impoverished estate would admit so soon after the Civil War. He attended a neighborhood school, was under a private tutor, and was also a student at the Kellyville Academy. After two years under a preceptor, he took a course of lectures at the Medical Department of the University of Louisville in 1880 and 1881. Returning to Texas he secured a permanent certificate and practiced medicine at Callisberg, Cook County, until 1882, when he entered the Long Island Hospital Medical College, New York. It was from this institution that he received the degree of M. D. After prospecting in Old Mexico and several cities in Texas, Waco was selected as a permanent location in 1884.

In 1886 he was married to Miss Sallie Rowell of Jefferson, Texas, who had been his playmate and boyhood sweetheart. A son and two daughters were born to them.

After leaving his alma mater Dr. Foscue attended several post-graduate courses at New York and Boston, besides visiting the medical centers of Europe.

He served as president of his county and district medical societies, and was for several years president of the Waco City Board of Health. During the Spanish-American War he received the appointment from the Surgeon General of the United States as a member of the Board of Surgeons, U. S. A., with rank of Major and Surgeon.

At the Austin meeting of the Texas State Medical As-

sociation in 1904, he was elected a Councilor, and at Fort Worth in 1906 was elected to the high and honorable position of president of the Texas State Medical Association.

Governor Campbell, in 1907, appointed him a member of the Texas State Board of Medical Examiners; and by that body he was elected its first secretary and executive officer. Dr. Foscue died December 3, 1928.

DR. PIERRE MORAN KUYKENDALL was born in Bell County near Old Aiken, on October 14, 1855. He received his medical education at Vanderbilt University in Nashville, and his post-graduate work was done at Tulane University in New Orleans.

After graduation, Dr. Kuykendall's first home was at Perry, where he formed a partnership with Dr. C. L. Clay. After three years' work there, they moved to the new town of Moody in McLennan County.

Dr. Kuykendall did a large practice in the country as well as in Moody. His friendship and partnership with Dr. Clay extended over a period of forty years. During those years they did splendid service to mankind. Their deaths occurred only a few months apart.

Dr. Kuykendall was survived by his wife, Mrs. Ella Kuykendall, two daughters, and one son who is a practicing physician in West Texas. Another son died shortly after the World War of tuberculosis contracted while overseas.

NACOGDOCHES COUNTY

DR. GEORGE EDWIN SAMUELS, aged 83, of Appleby, Texas, died January 17, 1930, following an extended period of illness.

Dr. Samuels was born December 25, 1847, in Lincoln County, Georgia. He moved with his parents to Texas in 1854, and his literary education was obtained in the common schools of East Texas. He attended the Kentucky School of Medicine, at Louisville, and was graduated with the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1877. Immediately following his graduation, he located at Linn Flat, Nacogdoches County, and engaged in the drug business in

sociation in 1904, he was elected a Councilor, and at Fort Worth in 1906 was elected to the high and honorable position of president of the Texas State Medical Association.

Governor Campbell, in 1907, appointed him a member of the Texas State Board of Medical Examiners; and by that body he was elected its first secretary and executive officer. Dr. Foscue died December 3, 1928.

DR. PIERRE MORAN KUYKENDALL was born in Bell County near Old Aiken, on October 14, 1855. He received his medical education at Vanderbilt University in Nashville, and his post-graduate work was done at Tulane University in New Orleans.

After graduation, Dr. Kuykendall's first home was at Perry, where he formed a partnership with Dr. C. L. Clay. After three years' work there, they moved to the new town of Moody in McLennan County.

Dr. Kuykendall did a large practice in the country as well as in Moody. His friendship and partnership with Dr. Clay extended over a period of forty years. During those years they did splendid service to mankind. Their deaths occurred only a few months apart.

Dr. Kuykendall was survived by his wife, Mrs. Ella Kuykendall, two daughters, and one son who is a practicing physician in West Texas. Another son died shortly after the World War of tuberculosis contracted while overseas.

NACOGDOCHES COUNTY

DR. GEORGE EDWIN SAMUELS, aged 83, of Appleby, Texas, died January 17, 1930, following an extended period of illness.

Dr. Samuels was born December 25, 1847, in Lincoln County, Georgia. He moved with his parents to Texas in 1854, and his literary education was obtained in the common schools of East Texas. He attended the Kentucky School of Medicine, at Louisville, and was graduated with the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1877. Immediately following his graduation, he located at Linn Flat, Nacogdoches County, and engaged in the drug business in

addition to general practice. In 1895, he moved to Appleby, and had continued in the practice of his profession until his last illness and death.

Dr. Samuels was for many years a member of his County Medical Society, the State Medical Association, and American Medical Association. He was a staunch believer in organized medicine, and a strict advocate of the principles of medical ethics, remaining loyal to these principles for a period of over fifty-one years of active practice. On the occasion of his death, this noteworthy period of service attracted the attention of a number of metropolitan Texas newspapers. A local notice reporting his death, stated that "he was among the best loved of country doctors of the last three generations in East Texas."

He was a member of the Methodist Church and a Mason, the funeral services being conducted under the auspices of this order. He is survived by his wife and seven children.

NUECES COUNTY

The name of DR. A. E. SPOHN of Corpus Christi will always be linked with the story of medical progress in Texas. His ancestors were Germans, coming from Hanover in 1706 and settling near Albany, New York. In 1815 they moved to Canada, where they established a handsome family estate, located near Hamilton, where Dr. Spohn was born, April 27, 1845, one of seven brothers and three sisters. He spent his early youth there.

He was educated in Barria High School and McGill University at Montreal, where he received the senior prize for practical anatomy in 1865.

Dr. Spohn's medical education was received at Ann Arbor, Michigan, and Long Island College Hospital, in New York. He was assistant professor of surgical anatomy in the latter college from 1867 to 1868. After this he came to Texas and served as United States Surgeon on the Gulf Coast for one year, 1868-69, having charge of the military quarantine. In 1870 he went to Mexico, locating near Mier, but at the end of two years returned to Corpus Christi, where, in 1876, he was married to Miss

Sarah J. Kennedy. The first year of his marriage was spent in New York, where he did post-graduate work at the University of New York and graduated from Bellevue Hospital. He lived in San Antonio a while, but soon returned to Corpus Christi, where his life's work was done. He did much post-graduate work in medical centers, a most interesting time being spent in the hospitals of Paris in 1888.

For fifteen years Dr. Spohn was head of the United States Marine Hospital Service on the southern coast of Texas. He specialized in surgery and was remarkably skillful. He established a private sanitarium at Corpus Christi to which patients came from all parts of Texas and Mexico.

On November 20, 1891, Dr. Spohn performed the first Parro Caesarian delivery in a case of Osteo Malacia ever performed in the United States, saving both mother and child. In 1876 he invented a tourniquet for bloodless operations which has been adopted as a field instrument in many of the armies of the world.

Dr. Spohn was the author of a number of notable treatises, prominent among them being the one on fracture of the clavicle which he demonstrated in a hospital in Philadelphia.

Dr. Spohn was a member of the Kings' County Medical Association, New York, was the first president of the Nueces County Medical Society, a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and the United States Association of Military Surgeons. In 1903 he was sent by the government to visit the different ports on the Mediterranean Sea to investigate sanitary conditions. Dr. Spohn was a member of the second Pan-American Congress, the International Association of Tuberculosis. He was Chief Surgeon of the St. Louis, Brownsville, and Mexican Railroad, a member of the Texas State Medical Association, the Central Texas Medical Association, and the American Medical Association.

In June, 1894, he was elected a member of the Board of Censors of the Medico-Chirurgical College of Philadelphia.

Dr. Spohn was widely known for his charitable acts. Innumerable stories are told of his great compassion for the needy. Skillful, intelligent, sympathetic, he deserved the good fortune that attended his efforts.

He was active almost to the day of his death, May 5, 1913.

PALO PINTO COUNTY

DR. JAMES HIRAM EASTLAND, the youngest son of Dr. William B. and Helen Mae Terry Eastland, pioneer citizens of McLennan County, was born in Waco, February 7, 1876. He received his preliminary education in the public schools of Waco, after which he attended Baylor University, graduating with the degree of Bachelor of Science. He then attended the Medical Department of Vanderbilt University, from which he received his degree of medicine in 1903. He did not, however, attend the University consecutively, but taught school on alternate years.

He served for two years as physician at the State Epileptic Colony, Abilene, after which he was consulting physician at the State Asylum at Austin. After a few years' service at the latter institute he spent more than a year at the Army Medical School at Washington, D. C., from which place he went to Mineral Wells, where he practiced up to the time of his last illness.

Dr. Eastland was well known for his investigative and scientific attitude, devoting much of his time to research work in medicine. He was greatly loved and respected by the profession and the public.

He served as president of the Northwest Texas District Medical Association and at the time of his death was president of the Parker-Palo Pinto County Medical Society. He always maintained his membership in state and national associations.

Dr. Eastland was not only active in the medical profession but entered with enthusiasm into civic affairs. He was elected the first president of the Texas Unit of the Bankhead Highway Association, later serving as vice-president and on the executive board. He was a charter member of the Mineral Wells Rotary Club and its first president. He was a Mason, a Shriner, and a member of the Woodmen of the World and the Modern Woodmen of America. He had, since childhood, been a consistent member of the Baptist Church.

Dr. Eastland married Miss Alfa Jeter of Cameron. She and their three children survive him.

POTTER COUNTY

Dr. David R. Fly was born near Water Valley, Yalobusha County, Mississippi, October 15, 1865. He received his education in the public schools of that county. In 1884 he moved to Galveston, where he attended Medical School. After graduation he moved to Fort Worth to do general practice and teach in the Medical Department of the Fort Worth University.

He served as City Physician from 1895 to 1897. His health failed, and he moved to Amarillo in 1900. There he did a large practice and was recognized as one of the most prominent physicians in the Southwest.

In May, 1911, he was elected President of the State Medical Association but died before his year's service was over.

ROBERTSON COUNTY

DR. FELIX R. COLLARD, SR., son of Jonothan Stark and Nancy Collard, was born March 16, 1844, near Old Danville in Montgomery County. His father was a veteran of the Battle of San Jacinto.

Dr. Collard, after attending private school, was a student at Bastrop Academy in Bastrop and Soule University at Chapel Hill.

In 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate Army, where he served until the close of the war when he returned home a cripple. The family fortune, like that of many others, was in a critical state, property values being very low. Dr. Collard, after serious deliberation, took the advice of a friend, Dr. Tolson, and decided to study medicine. He lived in Dr. Tolson's home, taught school in a neighboring village and, with Dr. Tolson as preceptor, studied medicine for three years. He then rode horseback to New Orleans where he entered the Tulane Medical School and worked for two years. He was given a certificate to practice medicine and rode back to Wheelock, Texas, where he began his medical career.

In 1869 Dr. Collard returned to Tulane and completed

his course, receiving his degree. All of his professional work was done in and around Wheelock.

The doctor enjoyed a joke, and could tell a good story. One that he often told on himself was of an old lady who lived away back in the forks of Camp Creek, a very benighted community. She rode up to his office one day and the following conversation took place:

"Be you a doctor?"

"Yes, I am a practicing physician."

"You haint married, are you?"

"No, I haven't had that privilege, but why do you ask?"

"I didn't think you were married because you are so spruced up and your boots all shined and you've got on a clean collar and tie. Do you know anything about pneumonia?"

"Yes, I can recognize the symptoms and signs and know something of the treatment."

"Well, do you know a sure cure for pneumonia?"

"I fear I do not."

"Well, you are a young doctor and I want to help you along and I want to give you a sure-shot cure for pneumonia. It's black cat tail tea. Find the blackest cat that you are able to find and cut off his tail and make a tea and mix it about half and half with good red liquor and have it hot. Give one tablespoonful every ten minutes until the patient goes to sleep. The only times I've known it to fail was when the cat wasn't black enough, the tail wasn't long enough, or the patient didn't get the cure soon enough."

In 1871 Dr. Collard married Tennie Randal Love. They were the parents of seven children.

During his professional career he was recognized over the state as one of the leaders. At his earliest opportunity he united with organized medicine and was one of the originators and charter members of the old Brazos Valley Medical Association, one of the first medical societies in the state. He was deprived the privilege of becoming affiliated with fraternal organizations due to the fact that long distances would have had to be traversed to attend their meetings.

Dr. Collard was a man of powerful physique and a citizen of unusual moral stamina and character. He was a fine student but a practical man from all angles. He

was a leader in all things that pertained to the betterment of his community. He became a member of the Methodist Church early in life and served as steward for nearly fifty years. He was Sunday School Superintendent and Bible Class teacher for the same length of time and was a trustee in the old village school for nearly thirty years. Dr. Collard made many friends, for he was kind yet firm and true to his convictions, and always liberal of his time and means for the cause of Christ and His kingdom.

On December 13, 1922, a great life was ended in the passing of this wonderful character.

SMITH COUNTY

DR. SILAS T. STARLEY was born September 5, 1824, in Augusta County, Alabama. He came to Texas in 1837 with his parents and settled in Nacogdoches. He was educated at Haynesville Academy and was graduated at the Medical Department of the University of Louisville.

Dr. Starley's entire professional life was spent in Texas. He resided and practiced in Cherokee County, Springfield, Fairfield, Corsicana, and Tyler. He was married twice and had thirteen children.

Dr. Starley was a faithful and consistent member of the Episcopal Church.

As a physician and surgeon he stood in the front rank of the profession in Texas and contributed largely to the development of medical science in the state. He was an active and energetic member of the State Medical Association and served as president in 1883. He was an honorary member of the American Medical Association and made copious and valued contributions to medical journals. In his personal and professional relations to his medical associates, he was ever affable, generous, courteous, and kind. He was always ready, and with apparent disregard to self, to assist a brother physician in any way that he could. As a citizen and member of society, he at all times met in full measure the demands of his station.

Dr. Starley died in Tyler, December 19, 1887.

DR. W. H. PARK, an eminent surgeon, was born in Lowndes County, Alabama, June 15, 1835. His father was Colonel John G. Park, for several years comptroller of the State of Georgia, member of the legislature, and a prominent lawyer. His mother was Louisa L. Stark of South Carolina.

In early life Dr. Park devoted himself to history, poetry, and general literature. He was a diligent student at Tuscaloosa until the age of eighteen, becoming proficient in Greek and history. He took his medical degree in 1857 in the University of New York. After graduation he practiced until October, 1858, in Montgomery County, Alabama, then in 1861 in Cherokee County, Texas. He entered the Trans-Mississippi Department of the Confederate Army in the spring of 1861 as a private but was soon promoted to assistant surgeon of the 17th Texas Cavalry, Colonel James R. Taylor commanding.

In 1865 he went to Tyler where he soon entered a wide field of usefulness. In 1872 Dr. Park did post-graduate work in Bellevue Medical College, New York. He specialized in general surgery and diseases of the eye and ear.

Dr. Park wrote many scientific papers that were published in state and national journals. They described his operations for lithotomy and for cataract, an operation at the shoulder joint, another for vessico-vaginal fistula. He received many congratulations on these papers.

At Montgomery, Alabama, May 27, 1858, Dr. Park married Sarah F., daughter of John Tilley of Virginia. At that time she was the widow of John Boswell, a planter. They had no children.

Dr. Park was a man of noble impulses and splendid social qualifications. As a physician and surgeon his reputation was state wide, many patients coming to him from distant parts.

DR. D. H. CONNALLY was born December 3, 1837, in the State of Georgia. He was graduated in medicine from the Atlanta Medical College in 1860. He at once entered into partnership with his preceptor, Dr. W. S. Moreland, Professor of Surgery.

During the War between the States, Dr. Connally enlisted in Company F, First Georgia Regiment of Volunteers and

gave the South four years of service. He was first appointed hospital steward but was soon promoted to assistant surgeon; and being a skilled man in his profession, he was rapidly advanced to the position of post surgeon.

After the war he practiced one year in Georgia, and in November, 1866, located in Jamestown, Texas. After two years of successful practice he located on the Seven Leagues in Smith County. During his residence there he erected a Methodist Church building and organized a Sunday School. In 1879 he moved to Tyler.

He served for many years as both city and county physician.

On the first of January, 1863, Dr. Connally married Miss Sallie M. Winship of Atlanta, Georgia. To them was born one son.

Dr. Connally was a representative man of Texas and loyal to the history and traditions of the Southland.

TARRANT COUNTY

DR. WILLIAM PAXTON BURTS, the first Mayor of Fort Worth, was born on a farm in Green Meadow, Washington County, Tennessee, on December 7, 1827. His parents were both from Virginia but moved to Tennessee soon after their marriage. Before the Civil War they were wealthy in land and slaves.

Young William did not enjoy farm life; while endowed with wonderful energy his inclinations were not for the labors of the field. This was so apparent to his father that he one day said to his son, "If you can't do better plowing than this, turn those horses out and go home," a command the dutiful son most cheerfully obeyed. And he never tried to plow another furrow.

William attended several common schools, among them the Martin Academy of Jonesboro, near his home. He later attended Washington College and Tusculum College, near Greenville. In choosing a profession he preferred law, but yielded to the solicitations of his father and began the study of medicine at Jonesboro under the instruction of Dr. W. T. M. Outlaw. For two and a half years he also

studied medicine under Dr. S. S. M. Doak of Green County, Tennessee. The first course of medical lectures he attended was at Bowdoin College, Brunswick, Maine. He was graduated from Geneva Medical College, Geneva, New York, in 1862.

Dr. Burts began practice in Tazewell County, Virginia, where he remained six years. He went to Fort Worth in 1868 and continued practice there until his death. He formed a partnership with Drs. Field and Beall. This firm did a large practice in the years 1871-72-73.

Later Dr. Burts went into a merchandise business; he also became interested in the big cattle drives from Texas to the Kansas market. He made a great deal of money for a time; but it interfered with his profession, so he went back to his practice.

Dr. Burts and Miss Ann G. Henderson were married at Henderson's Mill, Green County, Tennessee, October 23, 1852. Mrs. Burts was a finely educated and charming woman. Their family consisted of five daughters and one son. Mrs. Burts was an old-school Presbyterian; the doctor was not a professor of religion.

During the Civil War he was appointed Conscript Surgeon of Tarrant County. In politics he was a Democrat. He voted for secession, encouraged the war, and took sides on all subjects with the South. He had very little time to devote to official duties, but in 1873 he was elected Mayor of Fort Worth. He was re-elected in 1874 but resigned before his term was over.

He was a member of the Tarrant County Medical Association, of the Northwest Texas Medical Association, and of the State Association. In 1880 he was chairman of the section on Theory and Practice of Medicine. He served as president of the Tarrant County Medical Association, was Examining Physician for the Knights of Honor, of which order he was a member, and was Examining Surgeon for the New York Mutual Life Insurance Company.

He became a Mason in Virginia and served in several offices, lastly as ex-officio Thrice Illustrious Grand Master of the Council.

One of the earliest names mentioned in the history of Fort Worth is that of DR. CARROLL PEAK. He was the father of the first white child born in the village which was then situated near the original fort on the bluff overlooking the Trinity River.

Howard W. Peak, son of Dr. Peak, says in his book, "A Ranger of Commerce:" "In the fall of 1852 while Major Arnold's troops were still located at Fort Worth, Dr. Peak, a young graduate of the Louisville Medical School, came to Texas with his bride. He thus became the first resident physician and she the eighth white woman to arrive at the Fort."

Later he says: "A country doctor when viewed from an angle independent from the present day physician might weigh lightly in the scale of a discriminating public, but it was not the case at this time. Almost above all others he was the important man on the frontier. The doctor of that day was a general practitioner, his duties embodying the practice of medicine, surgery, dentistry, and other branches then undefined, but now classed under divers and sundry names. And a further duty was often forced on him which impelled him to perform marriage rites and conduct ceremonials over the dead. Throughout all of these activities his faithful wife assisted, supplying bandages, administering anesthetics, nursing the sick and dying, and caring for orphans. Verily was she a 'Mother in Israel.'"

Dr. Peak built the first hospital in Fort Worth, naming it for his wife, the Florence Sanitarium. It is said that in his later years "when worn out with being a pioneer" the doctor would take his hammock and swing it in a grove of trees unseen from the house, where he could peacefully nap and his wife could truthfully say that the doctor was "not in."

Dr. Peak was born November 13, 1828, in Warsaw, Gallatin County, Kentucky.

The name of DR. JULIAN T. FIELD follows closely that of Dr. Peak in the history of the doctors of Fort Worth. Dr. Field's telephone number was No. 1.

Born on his father's plantation in Caddo Parish, Louis-

iana, 1847, the doctor claimed he was a Texan, for while the house in which he was born was in Louisiana, very shortly after his birth the family moved to a new house on the Texas portion of the plantation.

Dr. Field was the son of Captain Julian Field and Henrietta Boisseau Field. Although born a farmer's boy, he never followed a plow or worked on the farm in any capacity. He came to Fort Worth at the age of eight years, a bright, quick, mischievous boy. He went to school to Colonel J. P. Smith in the old hospital of the fort, a box shanty which the soldiers had vacated. He soon became a leader in serenades and general frolics among the young people. The town was just an outpost of civilization. Indians, buffalo, deer, and panther were all close neighbors, but the boys and girls managed to have a good time and get an education of sorts.

Dr. Field's next school after the shanty was the Institute at Clarksville, where his teacher was the celebrated Dr. McKenzie. In 1863, at the age of seventeen, entering the Confederate service, he was elected Lieutenant of Company C., 15th Texas Cavalry. He served throughout the war.

In 1865 he began the study of medicine under Dr. C. M. Peak. In 1867 he entered the University of Louisville, Kentucky, and taking two full courses was graduated March 1869. He was then only twenty-two years old. He went to Mansfield, where he did a very laborious and extensive country practice from 1869 to 1872. Ambitious to stand at the head of his profession, he went to Bellevue Hospital New York, where he remained a year. In 1873 he returned to his boyhood home, Fort Worth. He built his own office on Weatherford Street and started practice among friends who had known and loved him as a child. They appreciated the effort he had made to prepare himself in the best schools and they gave him their fullest support and confidence.

In 1873 Dr. Field became first president of the Medical Examining Board of the district and acted as such until a new board was appointed under a new law. He was appointed in 1878, United States Examining Surgeon for Pensions. He was a charter member of the Tarrant County Medical Association and was received as a member of the State Association in 1874.

In January, 1878, he performed a triple amputation of an arm at the shoulder joint and the legs below the knees, from which the patient made a good recovery. This was a very unusual case and created most favorable comment. As a recognition of his skill, Dr. Field was made a vice-president of the State Association in 1878.

In 1869 Dr. Field married Miss Sarah M. Furguson. Four daughters were born to them.

Dr. Field was a Mason and a Knight of Pythias. He attended, with his wife, the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

Dr. Field was one of the first doctors to recognize the value of the artesian water near Fort Worth and very strongly advised its use as a preventive of typhoid fever.

DR. ALEXANDER PORTER BROWN, a graduate of the Medical Department of Tulane University, 1858, was born November 10, 1832, in East Feliciana Parish, Louisiana. He died in Fort Worth, June 20th, 1907, aged seventy-five. He lived all the early part of his life in Louisiana, graduating from Centenary College at Jackson. In 1870 he moved to Jefferson, Texas, and practiced there until he went to Fort Worth in 1883.

His abilities made him a leader among his professional friends and he was elected the fifteenth president of the State Medical Association at Tyler in April, 1873. Drs. T. H. Nott, J. D. Osborne, and Frank Allen served as vice-presidents under him, with Dr. W. P. Burts, secretary and Dr. J. Larendon, treasurer. Being affiliated with the state and county societies, he always maintained his interest in the work of the Association and in earlier years contributed some valuable papers to its meetings.

Dr. Brown made an excellent record as a Southern soldier. When his health failed and he was compelled to retire from active practice, he retained his work as Surgeon of the R. E. Lee Camp, United Confederate Veterans, and continued to practice in that capacity until his death.

His funeral was attended by members of the R. E. Lee Camp, Woodmen of the World, A. O. U. W., and Odd Fellows, of which orders he was a member.

BACON SAUNDERS, M. D., LL. D., F. A. C. S., was born January 5, 1855, in Bowling Green, Warren County, Kentucky. He received his medical degree from the University of Louisville, graduating with the highest honors in a class of one hundred and eighty-three.

Dr. Saunders located in Bonham, where he entered practice with his father, Dr. John S. Saunders. Their large practice in the town and surrounding country was largely done on horseback, due to the impassable roads. Dr. Saunders loved a fine horse and owned many during his life. He realized that often both the life of the doctor and his patient depended on a good horse.

Mrs. Saunders tells this anecdote on the doctor. He owned a saddle horse that traveled at a singlefoot gait, which is, of course, faster than a trot. One day as the doctor was riding in from a country call his horse kept swinging along faster and faster and showing excitement. The doctor heard a roaring noise. He wore a long-tailed coat divided at the back. Glancing over his shoulder he saw his coat tails flying out like a banner and one of them afire! The noise he had heard was the roaring flames lighted by a spark from his cigar. He lost a perfectly good coat tail before he could stop his horse, get the coat off and put out the fire.

It was while in Bonham that Dr. Saunders performed one of the first operations for appendicitis done in the United States. Collaborating with his father, Dr. Saunders often saw cases of acute stomach trouble or "cramp colic" from which the patient died. About 1844 or 1845 his attention was called to a newspaper article describing an operation for such symptoms as he was treating. He read the article and took it to his father. They consulted; Dr. Saunders, senior, dwelt on the grave responsibility of such an operation. Dr. Bacon Saunders decided that if the public understood the seriousness of the situation and the possibility that life might be saved, they would be willing to take the risk. He then made up his mind to try the operation as soon as such a case presented itself. This he did in a country home, on a family dining table, his instruments sterilized as best he could on the kitchen stove. He removed the organ, closed and dressed the

wound, and the man got well. No seeds or stones were found in the appendix, which was greatly inflamed. *Wyath's Surgery* records this as the first operation for appendicitis in Texas and one of the first in the United States. Germany perfected the technique of the operation, but credited it to the United States, calling it the American operation.

In 1893 Dr. Saunders moved to Fort Worth. This was done at the earnest solicitation of Drs. Adams and Thompson, with whom he became a partner, specializing in surgery. At that time Fort Worth had the best railroad connections in the state and Bonham only a single railroad. Dr. Saunders' reputation as a surgeon preceded him to Fort Worth, and from then to the end of his life he was counted one of the most distinguished surgeons in the entire Southwest.

While living in Bonham, Dr. Saunders married Miss Ida Caldwell, October 31, 1877. To them were born a son and daughter.

He was president of the Texas State Medical Association in 1897, a vice-president of the Southern Surgical and Gynecological Association, vice-president of the International Association of Railroad Surgeons, Chief Surgeon of the Fort Worth and Denver City Railroad, the Wichita Valley, and the Trinity and Brazos Valley Railroads; Professor of Surgery and Clinical Surgery and president of the faculty of the Medical Department of the Texas Christian University, and Chief Surgeon of St. Joseph's Infirmary. He was a Fellow and one of the founders from Texas of the American College of Surgeons.

He was an elder in the Christian Church and a trustee and member of the Executive Board of the Texas Christian University.

Dr. Saunders died July 15, 1925, at Colorado Springs, Colorado.

DR. GEORGE DOHERTY BOND was born in Spring Hill, Tennessee, June 10, 1860. He was the son of Thomas B. and Ann McLemore Bond. His preliminary education was received in the public schools of his home town and in Spring Hill Academy. He was graduated from the Medical

Department of Vanderbilt University in 1880 and for three years practiced at Spring Hill; following this he located at Hillsboro, Texas. He returned to Spring Hill in 1887 and married Miss Fannie Guthrie. To this union a son and daughter were born.

Mrs. Bond died in November, 1898; and in October, 1905, Dr. Bond married her sister, Lucy Guthrie.

One of the first physicians in Texas to foresee the great field for roentgenology, Dr. Bond ordered the first x-ray machine that was brought to the state, and from then on specialized in this important branch of medicine. A Dallas doctor ordered a machine about the same time, but Dr. Bond's equipment arrived first.

In 1903 he took a post-graduate course at the Illinois School of Electro-Therapeutics, at that time the foremost school of its kind in the United States.

Dr. Bond enjoyed telling the story of his first x-ray patient, who was an old lady with rheumatism, who used a crutch. She took the treatments for some time and was about cured when she stopped coming for them. "What is the reason you do not come to the office?" Dr. Bond inquired. "I do not need to come any more, I can walk now," she replied. "All my life I have heard that the sting of a bee on the heel would cure rheumatism; last week I stepped on a bee and I am cured!" So the bee got credit for the cure of Dr. Bond's first x-ray case.

He did a large general practice in Hill County but moved to Fort Worth in 1907, where he limited his practice to x-ray and electro-therapeutics.

He was one of the early members of the American Roentgen-Ray Society, and in 1914 organized and was the first president of the Texas Roentgen-Ray Society, which now has a large membership over the state.

Dr. Bond served as president of the Hill County Medical Association in 1905 and was Professor of Roentgenology in the Fort Worth School of Medicine until the consolidation of that school with Baylor University at Dallas in 1918.

Dr. Bond was a member of the Methodist Church. He was a gentleman of the old school, always cordial, always sincere. His death, December 6, 1924, was a distinct loss to the profession and to his many friends.

DR. ROBERT B. GRAMMER was born in Rennard, Virginia, in 1861; from this place he moved with his parents to Gilmer, Texas, in 1877. He taught school for a short time, then entered Louisville Medical College, where he received his degree in 1883.

He located in Fort Worth where his entire professional life was passed. He was one of the founders of the Medical College of Fort Worth and for many years held the Chair of Pediatrics. He had a large clientele, especially among the children, and was not only their doctor but their trusted friend.

Dr. Grammer married Miss Lelia Rogers of Mount Vernon, Texas, in 1886.

The doctor's favorite story was of his first case. He had set up his office and was to start practice on Monday morning, with many resolutions made to himself to improve the health conditions of his community and soon to reduce the mortality among the sick by giving them the best attention to be had. On Sunday night a man came running in great excitement to his home, saying that his brother was desperately ill and Dr. Grammer must not stop to dress completely but stuff his night-gown in his pants, put on his slippers and come at once. This the doctor did, arriving at the house breathless and so excited he was utterly bewildered. He asked a few questions, looked at the suffering patient, and said to himself, "This man is surely sick." He tried to think of some disease about which his professors had told him that resembled this man's condition. He could think of none. He even tried to recall some of the names of his professors, but could not do that. He said to himself, "This man needs a doctor and if I knew where to get a good one I would surely go and get him." However, the doctor did "something" and soon recovered his poise.

Dr. Grammer attended many post-graduate courses and was a charter member of the Tarrant County Medical Society. He was a Mason, a Knight of Pythias, and a member of the Methodist Church.

He died March 1, 1914 of pneumónia. He was survived by his wife and one son.

Dr. Grammer's outstanding trait of character was his

humanity; ever adaptable to the conditions surrounding his patient, he handled difficult situations with a humane sensibility that made him most valuable and beloved.

DR. FRANK DOUGLAS BOYD was a native Texan, born in Rusk, December 24, 1867, the son of John A. and Amy E. Boyd. His literary education was obtained at the Masonic Institute in Rusk and the Agricultural and Mechanical College at Bryan. His medical studies were started under a preceptor, Dr. J. A. Gracey of Waxahachie, but he received his degree from the University of Louisville in 1890.

Immediately after graduation, Dr. Boyd was made an assistant to Dr. William Cheatham who held the Chair of Ophthalmology, Otology, Rhinology, and Laryngology in the University of Louisville. Dr. Boyd held this position only fourteen months, going from there to New York, where he did several months' post-graduate work in his adopted specialty. He then accepted a position as assistant to Dr. E. Fletcher Ingalls of Chicago.

With this rather extensive preparation he entered the practice of his specialty at San Antonio but remained there only four years. He moved to Fort Worth in 1897, where he practiced eye, ear, nose, and throat medicine and surgery until his death, January 4, 1929.

Dr. Boyd was exceptionally active and enterprising in his practice, taking numerous post-graduate courses in Europe. He was Professor of Laryngology in the old Medical Department of the Texas Christian University at Fort Worth; this school was subsequently merged with Baylor University Medical College at Dallas. With this latter institution Dr. Boyd continued to serve in a lectureship capacity for several years, going over to Dallas by train for his work.

He was an extensive contributor to medical literature and scientific programs. At one time he was editor of the Fort Worth *Courier-Record of Medicine*. Being an early convert to the study-club idea as a branch of medical societies, he was largely instrumental in the organization of such a club for the study of eye, ear, nose, and throat work in Tarrant County Medical Society. He was active in

the organization of the Texas Ophthalmological and Otolaryngological Society of which he was president at the time of his death. He was a Fellow of the World Congress of Medicine and attended a meeting of the Congress in London. He was also a Fellow of the American Academy of Ophthalmology and Otolaryngology and a Fellow of the American Medical Association, having served many times as a delegate from Texas.

Dr. Boyd was a staunch advocate of hard and fast organization of the medical profession and all those who serve the public in caring for its health. He showed his loyalty to this belief by affiliation with all official organizations of the medical profession available to him from the beginning of his medical career.

Dr. Boyd was president of the State Medical Association in 1921. He also served as president of the Tarrant County Medical Society. Many civic organizations had the benefit of his co-operation, the Chamber of Commerce, Rotary Club, Masons, and Y. M. C. A. He was a deacon in the Baptist Church.

Dr. Boyd enjoyed his friends and many times he and his splendid wife, Mattie Callahan Boyd, entertained most hospitably in their home or at the clubs. The doctor enjoyed golf, and at Rivercrest Country Club he was a familiar figure on the links. He was a devoted son, husband, and father, who never seemed too busy with his professional life to give tender consideration to mother, wife, and daughter.

DR. D. S. RUMPH of Fort Worth, aged fifty-four, died January 14, 1929, following a brief illness of pneumonia.

Dr. Rumph was born December 24, 1875, at Alexander, Erath County, Texas, the son of David M. and Eliza Ann Rumph. His early education was obtained in the public schools of Erath County and at the John Tarlton College. Following his graduation from the latter institution, he taught school for three years and was superintendent of the Thurber schools. At this time he became interested in medicine and entered the Medical Department of the University of Texas, later transferring to the University of the South, Medical Department (Sewanee Medical Col-

lege), Sewanee, Tennessee. While a student in Galveston he had the honor of serving as president of the student council. Following his graduation from the Sewanee Medical School in 1900, he located at Mansfield, Texas, and engaged in the practice of medicine with an older brother, Dr. W. V. Rumph. In 1910 he moved to Fort Worth, where he continued in the practice of his profession until 1918. In 1913 a younger brother, Dr. T. G. Rumph, became associated with him. During the period of his residence in Fort Worth, he served for several years as county health officer.

In 1918, because of ill health, he moved to Cisco, Texas. In 1927 he returned to Fort Worth, which was his home for the remainder of his life. He had not practiced medicine for the last ten years following his retirement because of poor health. He was successfully engaged in the automobile business during the last five years of his life.

Dr. Rumph was married in 1905 to Miss Bessie Castevens of Mansfield. To this union were born three children. His wife died April 24, 1918. On February 26, 1920, Dr. Rumph was married to Miss Verda Kelly, of Midlothian. He is survived by his wife and three sons.

Dr. Rumph was a member of the State Medical Association for many years. During the last few years of his life this membership was retained by virtue of honorary membership in the Eastland County Medical Society. He was a member of the Methodist Church and a Mason.

TRAVIS COUNTY

DR. RICHARD MONTGOMERY SWEARINGEN, State Health Officer and ex-officio Surgeon General of Texas, died August 7, 1898, aged fifty-nine years and ten months.

He received his M. A. degree from Centenary College, Mississippi in 1859, and was graduated from the New Orleans School of Medicine in 1867, being valedictorian of his class. In 1886 he received the honorary degree of M. D. conferred on him by the Louisville Medical School.

He had a national reputation as a sanitarian, holding the office of State Health Officer from 1881 continuously, with

the exception of four years, during Governor Ross's administration, to the day of his death—a service of fifteen years and six months. His long training made him an ideal health officer, and his loss to Texas and the South was felt by all classes.

He was a man of exceptionally fine character and attainment, both literary and professional. His personal popularity was quite remarkable, winning for him a host of warm friends. As a physician he was eminent and successful; as an orator, eloquent and gifted. He frequently wrote for the press, and what he wrote was forceful and clear.

He was born in Noxubee County, Mississippi, September 26, 1838, and came to Texas with his parents in 1848. During the War between the States, his studies being interrupted, he entered the Southern Army as a private but was promoted to Captain of Cavalry, where he served until the end. He participated actively in numerous campaigns in Tennessee, Kentucky, and Virginia. He surrendered to General Josephus E. Johnson at Charlotte, North Carolina.

During the war he married Miss Jennie Jessee, daughter of a Tennessee gentleman at whose home the doctor was cared for during an illness.

After the war he returned to Texas and located at Chapel Hill, Washington County, where he practiced until he moved to Austin in 1875.

During the yellow fever epidemic in 1878, Dr. Swearingen and Dr. T. D. Manning volunteered their services to fight the disease and were sent to Memphis, Tennessee, to aid the stricken people. Dr. Manning died during his heroic service, but Dr. Swearingen bravely carried on, doing a splendid piece of work.

In January, 1879, he was appointed by the President of the United States a member of the Board of Experts on Epidemic Diseases. In 1889 he was elected president of the State Medical Association, an office he filled with honor.

DR. F. E. DANIEL was born in Greenville County, Virginia, July 18, 1839. He received his academic education in Vicksburg, Mississippi, but took a second course of lectures in medicine at the New Orleans School of Medicine, 1861-62.

He entered the Confederate service and was commissioned a surgeon by the War Department, serving as such until the close of the war. He served as Judge Advocate of general court martial for the Army of Tennessee in 1863.

Dr. Daniel was one of the founders and professors of the first Texas Medical School in Galveston, 1867-68. He also founded the *Texas Courier Record of Medicine* and established *Daniel's Texas Medical Journal* in Austin in 1885.

Dr. Daniel was a gifted writer, polished, sometimes witty, and sarcastic. He was the author of "*The Recollections of a Rebel Surgeon*"—a book full of interesting stories of the Civil War.

He was elected and served as president of the State Medical Association, 1904-1905.

DR. JAMES WHARTON McLAUGHLIN of Austin, died at his residence in that city, November 13, 1909 after a long illness. He was born near Springfield, Ohio, September 7, 1840. After the death of his father he engaged in the study of medicine with his uncle, Dr. A. C. McLaughlin, with whom he lived until the beginning of the Civil War. Being a supporter of State Rights, he went to Louisville, Kentucky, where he enlisted in Company D, First Kentucky Infantry. He remained in the Confederate service until the close of the war, serving under Johnson, Jackson, Morgan, and Forrest.

After the close of the war he entered the practice of medicine with Dr. Sam D. McLeary near Columbus, Texas. In 1867 he was graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Louisiana. In September of that year he married Miss Tabitha Bird Moore, and located in Fayette County. In 1869 he moved to Austin.

Dr. McLaughlin served as president of the Travis County Medical Society and the State Medical Association. For many years he gave marked attention to the study of immunity. As a result of this wide research, he published a book on the subject that was largely his own contribution and was a valuable addition to science.

He was professor of medicine in the University of Texas, president of the Texas Academy of Science, and in 1907 was appointed a regent of the State University by Gov-

ernor Campbell. He was always a profound student of medicine and its allied sciences; and although greatly beloved by his students, his greatest work was done as physician and friend. He was an ideal physician whose great heart gave comfort to many ills of the spirit and the flesh.

He was survived by his wife and six children.

DR. BERTHOLD ERNEST HADRA was president of the Texas State Medical Association in 1899-1900, and presided at the Waco meeting in April, 1900. He was born in Prussia, near Breslau, in 1842, receiving his medical education in the universities of Breslau and Berlin from which he was graduated.

He served as volunteer surgeon in the war against Austria, 1866, and afterwards entered the Prussian army service.

In 1872 he immigrated to Texas where he resided until his death. He practiced his profession in Austin, Galveston, and San Antonio. He was a member of the Board of Regents of the University of Texas, held the Chair of Surgery in the old Texas Medical College at Galveston, and was health officer of San Antonio.

His contributions to medical literature are numerous. Aside from a monograph on "Injuries of the Pelvic Floor," he was the first one to devise conservative surgical treatment in place of oophorectomy, the so-called liberation of the pelvic organs. He was also the first one to propose total eventration of the contents and thorough washing and draining of the abdominal cavity in diffuse peritonitis. Repair of cystocele perineum was the subject of a paper. To the surgery of the spine he contributed by adding wiring of the vertebrae. He has written also on the surgical treatment of epilepsy. To these many other original contributions frequently quoted in international literature may be added, for instance, his papers on the open treatment of torticollis, on non-malignant tumors of the omentum, on relapsing appendicitis, and on intestinal and gastric operations.

Honors were thrust upon Dr. Hadra; they were never sought. He never refused his services. He received many large fees and he gave them away or wasted them. He was recognized as one of the giants of the profession.

His strongest forte was, perhaps, his power of diagnosis. His reputation as a surgeon was not local nor confined to the state nor to America; it was international. He was recognized as an authority throughout Europe and America because of his books on Operative Surgery and Gynecology. Modest and unassuming, as true merit often is, he wrote several good works of fiction, which he never published.

Dr. Hadra died 1906. He was survived by his wife and five children.

DR. THOMAS JOSHUA BENNETT, fifty-fourth president of the State Medical Association, was born in Austin, January 21, 1854. He was a son of James and Margaret Hamilton Bennett. His early life was spent in the neighborhood in which he was born, attending the country schools of Williamson County. He then went two years to Greenwood Masonic Institute at Round Rock and two years to Trinity University at Tehuacana.

Considering his preliminary education complete, Dr. Bennett taught school for three years, then entered the Medical Department of the University of Louisiana, from which institution he was graduated as Doctor of Medicine March, 1883. Immediately after graduation, he entered practice at Webberville, near Austin, associated with Dr. L. D. Hill, a well-known physician of that place.

In March, 1884, Dr. Bennett moved to Austin where he practiced for almost forty-three years. His death occurred March 16, 1927.

During the first eight years of his practice in Austin, Dr. Bennett was a member of the firm of Morriss and Bennett; for the next fifteen years he was a member of the firm of Bennett and Hudson. His next partnership was with Drs. Weller and Weller. For nine years he was connected with Seaton Infirmary, doing both general practice and surgery. During the last years of his life he confined his work to surgery, practicing principally in the Austin Presbyterian Sanitarium. For many years he was a lecturer on surgical subjects to nursing classes at these two hospitals.

Dr. Bennett was an active participant in the affairs of scientific medicine. He was a frequent and welcomed con-

tributor to the scientific programs of the medical organizations to which he had access, and always contributed his share to current medical literature. Some of his articles were "A Case of Plantar Cutaneous Nerve Recovery", "How to Prevent After Pains," and a "Plea for a Psychopathic Hospital."

Being a natural leader, Dr. Bennett was honored with many offices in county, district, and state medical associations. He was a Fellow of the American Medical Association and of the College of Surgeons, a member of the American Public Health Association and the American Railway Surgeons Association. He served for many years as surgeon of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas and the Southern Pacific railroad lines. In addition to these activities, he found time to serve as president of the Board of Health of the City of Austin.

Dr. Bennett was a Mason of high degree, a member of the Methodist Church; he always gave his talents to local activities for the good of his fellow man.

He was married twice—in 1885 to Miss Amanda Hume of Austin, who died in 1892. His second wife, Mrs. Emily Daniel Bennett, survives him.

DR. RALPH STEINER, for many years the best known otolaryngologist in Texas, was a native of this state, born in Austin, February 5, 1859, the son of a doctor. His early education was obtained in the public schools of Austin and the University of the South at Sewanee, Tennessee. His medical degree was received from the University of Maryland in March, 1883.

During the Cleveland administration, Dr. Steiner served as United States consul at Munich for four years. Here an opportunity was given him to attend clinics and lectures and perfect himself in his chosen specialty—diseases of the ear, nose, throat, and chest. He returned to Texas and for many years was most successful in this field of work.

During the administration of Governor O. B. Colquitt, Dr. Steiner served as State Health Officer. He was a strong contender for the sanitary drinking cup and has been called the "Father of the Sanitary Drinking Cup."

As aurist for the State School for the Deaf, Dr. Steiner

contributed his splendid talents most acceptably. He was a valued member of the staff of the Seaton Infirmary and the Austin Infirmary. He always maintained a membership in the County, State, and National Medical Associations.

Dr. Steiner possessed a thorough knowledge of medicine and sanitation and had a large experience as a physician as well as a specialist. His personality was genial and refined; consequently he was much beloved by friends and patients.

He died May 2, 1926, survived by his wife and two children.

DR. THOMAS DUDLEY WOOTEN was a native of Kentucky. His first professional work was done in Thompsonsville, Kentucky, and later in Springfield, Missouri.

In 1861 he entered the Confederate service as a private but was soon made Surgeon of the Second Regiment of Missouri, then Surgeon of the whole Division of Missouri and Director of the District of Arkansas.

At the close of the war, Dr. Wooten came to Texas, stopping first in Paris, where he practiced from 1865 to 1876. He then went to Austin, where he became one of the most honored, respected, and beloved of his profession.

He was a member of the Board of Regents of the University of Texas when that institution was organized and served as chairman of the Board in 1885. In that capacity he rendered the state most valuable service.

The educational affairs of Texas were at that time in a formative state and Dr. Wooten exerted his valuable influence to see that men of high scholastic attainment, fine character, and unquestioned ability were placed in the faculty of the new University.

The question of establishing a medical department had long been dreamed of by the ambitious, ethical doctors of the state. Dr. Wooten's influence was again used most effectively in the establishment of this department at Galveston and in providing a faculty which gave it distinction from the very first.

Dr. Wooten was a member of the County, State, and National Medical Associations and of the Southern Surgical

and Gynecological Association. He was a modest man, never contributing much to medical literature and rarely writing for the reviews or appearing before the Association except when officially called. Reports of his operations and notes of his cases would have formed valuable additions to current professional discussions.

Dr. Wooten by his thrift and energy acquired a competent fortune. His home has long been one of the handsome landmarks in Austin.

Dr. Wooten died August 1, 1906, at Eureka Springs, Arkansas, where, with his wife and daughter, he was spending a vacation.

VICTORIA COUNTY

DR. THOMAS GREEN DUNCAN was born in Bardstown, Kentucky, November 29, 1840. His early education was obtained at a country school and with a tutor. He ran away from home to join the Confederacy, being the first man from his community to volunteer. He was wounded several times but stayed in service until peace was declared. At the time of his discharge he was a commissioned officer.

Entering school again, he obtained his B. A. degree at Center College and his M. D. degree at the Louisville Medical School. Dr. Duncan's first practice was done at Bloomfield. After one year's work there, he married Miss Mary Regina McClure. To them were born six children, three of whom died in early childhood.

Dr. Duncan's first patient was a cousin who had a very serious case of lockjaw (tetanus). The family were much alarmed, but the young doctor gave him careful treatment, and as a result he made a complete recovery.

In July, 1882, Dr. and Mrs. Duncan came to Texas. They visited a brother who was living in Wharton and were so favorably impressed with the new country and the opportunity for a broader field of service that they remained. They made their home in Victoria, then a town of five thousand people. Dr. and Mrs. Duncan went to the new home on the first railroad train that entered the town.

The doctor's practice called him many miles into the San Antonio River bottom, on ranches along Hines and Capona Bays, the O'Connor ranch—the locality now known as Refugio—and along the banks of the Guadalupe River. There were ferries to cross, and the signal to call the ferryman was a pistol shot. Many times in winter the roads were so bad that the doctor would be a whole day driving ten or twelve miles. On one occasion Dr. Duncan had a very sick child of his own whom he took down to Capona Bay to recuperate from a case of fever. As they were returning home by hack, word was brought of a man who had been accidentally shot by his brother and desperately wounded. Leaving his family, Dr. Duncan had to remain with him for a whole week, doing very careful nursing and saving his patient.

He was quite successful in the treatment of pneumonia, and was called many times in consultation. When a nurse was needed, Dr. Duncan often took his daughter, who, while she had not received hospital training, had learned much that was practical and helpful in the school of experience.

There was a quarantine station at Pass Cavello on Matagorda Bay that inspected all boats entering Port Lavaca and Indianola. Dr. Duncan was appointed Quarantine Officer at the station in 1892. He remained there only six months of the year, the other six months being spent at his practice in Victoria.

His daughter recalls, especially, two cases that her father served. One was the removal of tonsils from a man patient who was placed in a chair on the back porch where there was plenty of light. The tonsils were quickly and dexterously clipped out. The other case was of a cowboy on the O'Connor Ranch. While driving cattle, he was overcome with a violent malarial chill which rendered him unconscious. He was lying on the banks of a lake when the doctor arrived. Realizing that he was in a serious condition and that heroic measures were needed, Dr. Duncan gave him twenty grains of quinine with a hypodermic that was used for horses. The patient revived and ultimately recovered.

Dr. Duncan's first wife died in February, 1893. In 1894

he was married to Mrs. Jessie Lasseter. They had no children and she survived him at his death, May 14, 1910.

WALKER COUNTY

The life of DR. T. H. MARKHAM was remarkable for its even tenor; little that distinguished the lives of most physicians entered into his. It was said that for fifteen years—1855 to 1870—he was not once outside the limits of his practice in Huntsville and the country around.

He was born in Chesterfield County, Virginia, June 20, 1823. His grandfather was John Markham, of English descent; his father, Francis Osborne Markham, was a native of Virginia, as was also his mother, Emily Woodson, daughter of Wade Woodson.

Dr. Markham was only six years old when his mother died. The family moved to Tipton County, Tennessee, in 1835, where he attended school until he was seventeen years of age.

In 1842 he studied law four or five months under Archibald Wright of Pulaski, Tennessee. He then returned home and pursued his studies at Covington, where he was admitted to the bar in 1844. He never practiced this profession, but in 1846 he began the study of medicine under Dr. Joseph A. Greer of Covington, and continued the study under Dr. Samuel Reid at Randolph. He was graduated in 1853 from the Memphis Medical College, and went the same year to Huntsville, Texas. Until 1856 his practice was altogether in the country around Huntsville, but in that year he moved into the town and continued in general practice not having a taste for surgery or specialties.

Dr. Markham married in Tipton, Tennessee, Miss Indiana P. Booker, May 28, 1846. She was the daughter of Edmund Booker, a merchant of Somerville, Tennessee. This excellent woman and devoted wife died December 31, 1860, leaving to him three children.

Dr. Markham was in early life a Whig, his first vote being cast for Henry Clay for President. Though he voted for secession, Dr. Markham did not enter the Confederacy. He remained at home where he did his country good serv-

ice in many ways. He was never in political life in any capacity, as his inclinations were more for a quiet professional life. He was a splendidly educated man and had a large experience in medicine. He was remarkably successful in the treatment of diseases that were usually prevalent in his locality. He was the family physician of General Sam Houston and was with him during his last illness. He was a much beloved and honored citizen of Walker County.

DR. FARQUHARD CAMPBELL was born in North Carolina, December 10, 1818. He was a lineal descendant of the Campbells of Argyle, but a greater tribute is paid him when it is said that he was a true son of the Old South, keeping and revering all of its customs and traditions.

When still a young man, his father's family, consisting of five sons and two daughters, moved to Marengo County, Alabama. After attending college there, Farquhard went to New York, receiving his medical degree from Bellevue.

In 1845 he married Miss Ella Singleton of Jackson, Clark County, Alabama. She was a daughter of Robert Singleton and Harriet English, the latter being of distinguished British ancestry. After their marriage Dr. and Mrs. Campbell lived for eight years in Marengo County. The doctor established a fine practice, becoming one of the leading physicians of the community. His home was typical of ante bellum days. The latchstring was always on the outside of the door where the poor and illiterate man, if honest and upright, could find it and receive a welcome. Yet from the son of his best and most influential friends that latchstring was hidden or withheld if he was a drunkard or a libertine.

Dr. Campbell and his wife had both inherited many negro slaves. Through careful Christian training in a consecrated Southern home, these slaves made excellent servants, and the regime of their household was nearly perfect.

During those eight years in Marengo County, Dr. and Mrs. Campbell had four children born to them. But despite a mother's loving care and a father's professional knowledge, that awful scourge of childhood, diphtheria, crept into the sheltered home and left it desolate, all four babies being taken.

In 1860, Dr. Campbell and his brother, Colonel Benjamin Campbell, having heard such glowing accounts of Texas, decided to emigrate to the new state. They, with their neighbors and relatives, formed a Covered Wagon Train, consisting of four carts, three buggies, one carriage, and six covered wagons well packed with household goods. Some of these handsome old mahogany and black walnut pieces are now treasured antiques in the homes of Dr. Campbell's children. Among the friends coming by the Covered Wagon Train were the Scotts, Lewises, Elmores, and Sewells. They had between one hundred and fifty and two hundred slaves with them. They made their final stop in Walker County at Waverly, where they found neighbors and friends from Alabama who had preceded them to Texas. Dr. and Mrs. Campbell here established another home, and with eight children who came to bless their lives, lived as they had in Alabama, loved and honored by all.

Dr. Campbell died January 30, 1879.

WASHINGTON COUNTY

Brenham, the county seat of Washington County, was named for DR. RICHARD FOX BRENHAM, the Mier martyr who lost his life at the Hacienda de Salado beyond Saltillo, Mexico, February 11, 1843.

Dr. Brenham was a native of Kentucky and was born about 1810 in Woodford County, near Frankfort. His mother was Mary M. Fox and his father was Robert Brenham. Their ancestry has been traced in unbroken lines to Governor John West of Virginia, brother of Lord Delaware, and to the oldest and best English landed gentry dating back to the time of William the Conqueror.

Dr. Brenham received his education at Transylvania College, Lexington, Kentucky. During the '30's many Kentuckians came to Texas seeking fortunes, adventures, and homes, and it is quite probable that Dr. Brenham arrived at Old Washington on the Brazos just after the time of the battle of San Jacinto. He was a brave and fearless man; and if he had been in Texas on April 21, 1836, his name would undoubtedly have been enrolled among the im-

mortals who participated in that memorable conflict.

The records in the general land office at Austin show that bounty warrant No. 9788 was issued to Richard F. Brenham for three hundred and twenty acres of land by the secretary of war for services in the army of Texas from June 15, to September 15, 1836, the land being located in Cooke County.

Dr. Brenham's first place of residence in Washington County was with Sandford Woodward, on Woodward's Creek, three miles east of the present city of Brenham. This was his home up to 1839 when he went to Austin.

He never lived in what is called Brenham, for the place was not named until 1844, about one year after his death.

When he lived in Washington County, Dr. Brenham had many friends; he was a man of fine education and splendid physique, was a good speaker and being naturally witty, always pleased a crowd.

In 1841 he joined the Santa Fe expedition, having been appointed by President Lamar as one of three commissioners to open commercial intercourse with Santa Fé. The other commissioners were William G. Cook and Jose Antonio Navarro. The expedition started from Brushy Creek, near Austin, June 20, 1841. There were two hundred and seventy soldiers under General Hugh McLeod, one secretary, nine staff officers, three commissioners. Merchants and pleasure seekers to the number of thirty-seven also went along.

Miss Cazneau of Austin gave the expedition a flag, and Dr. Brenham made a most eloquent speech of acceptance. The disastrous failure of this expedition is a matter of history. Dr. Brenham suffered all the horrors of a long imprisonment in a Mexican dungeon. On April 21, 1842, at a San Jacinto celebration in Santiago Prison he made a speech to his fellow prisoners. Release came in 1842, and he returned to Austin via San Antonio with the other comrades of the ill-fated expedition. The citizens of Austin gave an entertainment honoring these soldiers who had been mourned as dead.

Dr. Brenham almost immediately joined Alexander Somervill's expedition, and on November 18, 1842, started to the Rio Grande. However, having arrived at Laredo,

Somervill issued orders for the soldiers to return to Gonzales to be disbanded. Brenham, with two hundred and ninety-nine others, flatly refused, and went with Captain William S. Fisher of Washington County to a point opposite the town of Mier.

At Mier they met defeat at the hands of General Pedro Ampudia, who had two thousand troops. At the Hacienda de Salado, beyond Saltillo, where their captors had corralled them like sheep, Brenham, with others, perfected plans to escape. Brenham requested to be allowed to make the break for liberty; he said he was unmarried with no family dependent upon him, and asked to lead the charge. This heroic act he helped Captain Chameron, S. H. Walker, William F. Wilson, J. D. Cooke, Patrick Lyons and others to accomplish at dawn, February 11, 1843, but he gave his life for his friends.

Dr. Brenham was surgeon and George W. Bonnell was First Lieutenant of the flotilla, or navy that descended the Rio Grande to Mier. Thomas J. Green, in writing of their deaths, says in his *Texas Mier Expedition*: "Texas has met a heavy loss in the untimely end of these true patriots. They, in the prime of life, were brave to a fault, talented and patriotic upon principle for the love of country and the love of liberty."

GEORGE CLARK RED, M. D., was born in Newberry, South Carolina, August, 1820; died August, 1880. His forebears came from Ireland, before the American Revolution, and settled in South Carolina. Owing to the scarcity of schools at that time, he received his education at Xenia, Ohio, entering there in 1839. In order to reach Xenia, he simply put his bag across his shoulders and walked. Acts like that were characteristic of the time. He was graduated in Medicine at Columbia University, South Carolina, in 1846, just before the war between the United States and Mexico. After the close of the war, he and five sisters came to Texas, by prairie schooner. They brought their household goods and settled in Old Washington on the Brazos, where he established a good practice.

In after years he used to tell with pleasure of an incident that occurred while practicing in that locality, namely:

On a certain Saturday afternoon the factions, party to a long existing feud (of which there were many in those days), were talking in whispers and in groups, on opposite sides of the street. It was apparent to every one that it was the quiet before the storm. The women of both sides came to the office of the young doctor who was supposed to know everything and implored him to do something to prevent the fight. Assuring them he would do everything he could, he took counsel with himself as to what was best to do. It occurred to him that he had never seen a fight in a prayer meeting. Acting on this suggestion, he went to the middle of the street between the threatening groups; and down on his knees, with hands elevated and eyes closed, he began to pray as he never had before. He prayed long and fervently, with confidence that his prayers would be heard. Hearing no sound, he decided to take a peep; and, much to his gratification, there was not a man in sight. He returned to his office to the hum-drum of everyday life, and, from that day on, was the recipient of the gratitude and praise of all the women in that community.

In 1854 Dr. Red married Miss Rebecca Stuart, who was a teacher in Liveoak Seminary near Brenham, known then as Gay Hill. About the time of his marriage he bought and moved to a neighboring farm. He at once entered upon a large practice, done on horseback and extending over a radius of twenty miles or more.

The hardships of the doctor in those days were the same that all pioneers endured. He did the part of surgeon, doctor, nurse, and sometimes lawyer, as well as friend to all his patrons, a personal relationship which has largely died out in this generation. He had as a student Dr. D. F. Stuart, a brother of his wife, whom he assisted in his medical education.

Contracting tuberculosis, Dr. Red retired from practice in 1875, and moved to Austin, Texas. He never regained his health, and died there in 1880.

DR. HENRY W. BAYLOR was a native of Kentucky and immigrated to Texas in 1840; here he became actively engaged in border warfare upon the western frontier. Although quite a youth, he was with Colonel J. H. Hays in

his campaign against the Comanches in 1840 and participated in the severe and decisive engagement fought during that campaign. In the many calls made upon the courage and patriotism of men in Western Texas in 1842-43, he was among the first to respond.

Dr. Baylor was Surgeon of Hay's Regiment; but at Monterrey he shouldered his rifle, entered the lines and fought with distinguished bravery at the storming of the height of that place and throughout that protracted and desperate battle. He afterward commanded a company of scouts under General Taylor and in that capacity rendered such signal service that he was complimented by General Taylor in his published dispatches.

While commanding a company of only twenty-seven men at Los Tablos he was surprised and attacked by four hundred guerillas. He and his men made a gallant fight; his horse was killed under him; several of his men were left dead on the field, and many more were wounded. Notwithstanding the unequal struggle, he succeeded in removing and saving the wounded in the face of such greatly superior numbers. There was not, perhaps, in the whole history of the Mexican War such an unequalled, hotly contested engagement.

In his character and deportment Dr. Baylor was as kind, true, and benevolent as he was brave and patriotic. Cheerful, lively, abounding in wit and humor, he was the idol of his men. The poorest private remembered with gratitude his attentive kindness and sympathy.

He died suddenly at the home of the Honorable R. E. Baylor in Washington County, August 4, 1853.

DR. HENRY WILLIAM WATERS was born in South Carolina, the son of Philemon Waters, Jr., and his wife, Eleanor Summers Waters. The exact year of his birth is unknown, but is thought to be about 1830. He was graduated from a South Carolina college and then studied law in the office of W. W. Boyce at Winnsboro, South Carolina.

When he moved to Texas, he gave up the practice of law for the medical profession. He attended the University of Louisiana and obtained his degree in 1854.

During the Civil War he was a surgeon with the rank

of Major in the famous Hood's Brigade, serving with that group until he was seriously wounded and sent home. He was one of the early members of the State Medical Association, joining in 1885.

Dr. Waters married his cousin, Elizabeth De Walt, daughter of Daniel DeWalt and his wife, Sarah Waters. There were four children, two daughters and two sons. One of the sons was a practicing physician until his death at Montgomery, Texas.

The Waters name has been prominent in medical circles of America since their advent into this country early in the seventeenth century. The men of the Waters family took part as surgeons and soldiers in the Revolutionary War and on the Confederate side in the War between the States.

The only ex-president of the Texas State Medical Association of whom there is no complete record available is DR. R. H. JONES, of Brenham. He was president of the Association in 1870-71. The proceedings of the first meeting of an organized association, held in Austin in November, 1853 show that Dr. Jones served on a committee to formulate the constitution and by-laws of the organization. The proceedings of the convention held in June, 1870, in Houston, also carry the name of Dr. Jones, serving on many important committees. At this convention he was elected president and served the next year. Dr. Jones subsequently moved from Brenham to Dallas, and there we lose his record.

Old residents in Brenham state that Dr. Jones was a man of large physique and strikingly handsome. He was always correctly dressed and drove fine horses.

Highly respected for his ability and courtesy, he did a large practice in Brenham and the surrounding country.

WILLIAMSON COUNTY

OBITUARY

"Died, June 7th, 1869, at his residence in Georgetown, Texas, Dr. Charles W. Lewis, in the 50th year of his age.

"Dr. Lewis was a native of Virginia. He located in Georgetown more than 15 years ago, and there married.

"He was not only an able and successful physician, but a man of uncommon scientific and literary attainments. In his social relations he was kind and charitable.

"For the last several years of his life he was a professed and exemplary Christian. His trust in God and the Saviour sustained him in his severe and protracted illness. He knew that his departure was at hand, and prepared for the summons. His last words were expressive of resignation to the will of his God and Savior.

"His wife and adopted son survive him; may that son never forget his counsels."

Georgetown Watchman, June 12, 1869.

DR. J. E. WALKER was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, in 1831. His parents were John and Margaret Walker, of Scotch-Irish descent. In 1837 they left the lovely old Virginia homestead which had been an original grant from England and is still in possession of the Walker family, and moved to Indiana. There he was educated in the common schools of his father's neighborhood and at Wabash College. Later he read medicine with a country physician and attended medical lectures in Chicago. In 1857 he and his brother, a young lawyer, decided to try their fortunes in Texas. They settled in Georgetown and married sisters—Ann and Louisa Wilbarger. Each became most successful in his profession; each was well-known and well-loved in Georgetown, and there Dr. Walker lived until the day of his death in 1893. Judge A. S. Walker lived in Austin the greater part of his life.

Truly was Dr. Walker a pioneer doctor. He did his best for the need of every man, woman, and child in the struggling community, year in and year out, winter and summer, day and night, for thirty-six years. His rare vacations came when he would go away to a city to attend medical lectures. Frequently in great stress of time he would make his diagnosis from horseback and hurry on to a more serious case. On his saddle were strapped the instruments and medicines he might want, for he never knew what was before him. There were few specialists in those days, so he had to do everything as well and as quickly as he could. He was a general practitioner, an oculist, a dentist, and a

surgeon. He gave his own chloroform and was sometimes his own druggist. Many times after being up all night he would go home to find another hurry call; and, without rest or food, he was off to answer that. There were times when he would be called in an accident case and he would amputate a leg or an arm with no modern conveniences—but his skill and cleverness saved many lives.

As Georgetown grew, he abandoned horseback practice, but Dr. Walker in his buggy drawn by Old Roan was a familiar sight along the roads and streets of Georgetown. The passing of the two was a benediction to all who knew them, and many would wish them God-speed on their journey of mercy. The doctor was never burdened with fees; but, as he often said, a woman's gratitude was the best pay he ever received.

Many of the doctor's patients declared that the sight of him put courage in their sinking hearts. Certainly that was not because of his conversational arts, for he was a quiet man. It must have been the kindness of his voice and eyes and his love and genuine interest for them. All his patients were his friends. They loved their doctor, and he served them with a devotion and kindliness that never failed.

A white-haired gentleman stepped lightly into a room filled with people. Hat in hand, he bowed and smiled, as with a warm handclasp and a pleasant word, he greeted old acquaintances and acknowledged new. The blue eyes of an onlooker flashed with admiration, "An old Southern gentleman!" he exclaimed. He was right. The white-haired gentleman who bore himself with such ease of manner had been born more than four score years before in the bright antebellum days of the South, in Lunenburg County, Virginia.

On February 28, 1844, a baby came to grace the home of Doctor and Mrs. John R. Pettus. The winter of the baby's coming, Dr. Pettus was spending in Philadelphia taking a post-graduate course in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania. He named the child in honor of his friend and instructor, the professor of surgery, William Gibson. The friend gave to his little namesake a

silver cup which was a valued keepsake. On it was inscribed "To WILLIAM GIBSON PETTUS from his friend, W. Gibson."

Friendship laid its touch early upon that Virginia baby and found, as did Virginia manners, in the baby's nature a responsive chord. When in his ninth year Master William Gibson moved with his family to East Texas, he carried with him his Virginia manners and capacity for friendship. His loyalty to his father's friend resulted in his only boyhood fight. It was when General Sam Houston was running against H. B. Runnels for the governorship of Texas. A classmate of William spoke ill of General Houston. Out flew William's fist to avenge the wrong. The incident revealed in the boy a trait that has characterized the man; a frank stand in his political as well as in his other views.

During his years in East Texas William secured the foundation of his education. Seated on a puncheon bench in a log cabin in Rusk County, he studied the three R's. In the town of Marlin he began at the age of twelve the study of Latin under William Reagan, a lawyer. After a few years of further preparation, at the age of fifteen, he went to Independence to attend Baylor University, where he spent two happy and useful years. He often spoke with pride of the courtly man who at that time was president of the institution, Dr. Rufus Burleson.

Dr. Pettus' roommate was Thurston Hopkins. When the call of the South changed college boys into soldiers, they became bunkmates and slept side by side and fought shoulder to shoulder during the four years of the war.

Attached to Willis's Cavalry, which later became Howard's Cavalry Battalion, Dr. Pettus saw service under Generals Van Dorn, Chalmers, Forrest, and Stephen D. Lee. He served the cause of the Confederacy in Alabama, Tennessee, and Mississippi. It was in Mississippi in the neighborhood of Holly Springs that his battalion engaged in its most active conflict.

Returning from the war, Dr. Pettus studied medicine for a while under his father. In him he found an able instructor. His father, during the war, had served under General McGruder as Assistant Medical Director, and after the war had been elected a member of the faculty of the

Medical College at Galveston. After several months of study William, in the fall, entered the University of Virginia, remaining there during the session of 1865-66. The following year he attended the University of Maryland. Receiving his diploma in medicine from this institution—he was then twenty-three—he entered a lucrative practice with his father in Fort Bend County.

While in this county the doctor married Miss Alice Secrest in 1874. To this union were born two sons.

Moved mainly by a desire to be in a community of collegiate and church influences, the doctor and his wife left Fort Bend County and in December of 1877 made their home in Georgetown, Texas, where the doctor entered upon an active service. The Georgetown that he served then was very different from the Georgetown of today. In 1877 the town was but a small and scattered settlement. There were no automobiles; there were no tarviated roads nor even macadamized ones; there were no bridges. The San Gabriel and other streams were crossed at fords. When the streams became swollen, people had to wait for the waters to subside or swim their horses across. A doctor could not always wait. Across these treacherous streams and over rugged dirt roads, which at times were rocky and precipitous, the doctor carried on, in the village and countryside, an ever-growing practice. In the summer on the open prairies he felt the burning heat of the sun; in the winter he would come in from a sleety night ride with icicles on his beard.

During these trips to see his patients, the doctor's knowledge of horses stood him in good stead. From his childhood he had been taught horsemanship. "It was," he said, "the greatest feat in the South for every boy and man and even girls and women to be able to ride a pitching horse." The skill he acquired in boyhood and during his service under General Forrest in his cavalry increased to wonderful dexterity. So well did he sit in his saddle, so effective was his touch upon the rein, that he and his horse seemed moved by a common impulse. The doctor was more than a skillful rider and driver of horses; he was a lover of them. He felt in his horse a sense of comradeship; he trusted at times to its instinct, or intelligence. "Frequently," he said,

"on passing at night through a stretch of woods so dark that you could not see your hand before you, I have given my horse free rein, feeling that he, better than I, could find the way home."

Out alone with his horse on these long professional trips, the doctor became more and more a lover and student of nature. He had an intimate knowledge of trees. He studied the sky for weather indications. He found in the Southern heavens, beneath the constellation of Sagittarius a group of softly luminous stars which he called "The Heart." His friends, in honor of him and of others who, like him, have fought courageously to save the lives of their fellow men, call this constellation "The Doctor's Heart."

To save the lives of the people of Georgetown and to give them health and strength, the doctor bent his skill. As the years came and went he counted among his patrons many prominent people. His days as a medical practitioner were happy and useful ones. His manner in the sick room was quiet and cheerful; it won the confidence and co-operation of his patients. He was always self-reliant, and for this there was a reason. He gave to the study of his cases much time; and when he knelt in the evening at his bedside, his patients had a share in the petition that he presented to his Heavenly Father.

Busy as he was with his professional calls, the doctor realized that he had work to do in helping to advance in Georgetown the religious and educational influence that had drawn him to the place. In 1879, under the pastorate of Rev. G. W. Graves, he joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. The next year he was made a member of the Board of Stewards. Having no room for their meetings in the church, the Stewards for several years met in the doctor's office.

Dr. Pettus' first wife died in 1878. On August 24, 1881, he married Mrs. J. O. Charles.

During the World War Dr. Pettus served his country on the Medical Examining Board. To the discharge of this duty, the doctor, at the age of seventy-three, brought the same keen interest and unremitting energy that, at the age of seventeen, he had carried into the Confederate War.

Appreciating the value of organization, he became a

charter member of the Williamson County Medical Society and served for ten years as its secretary. In connection with his professional work he accepted the position of County Physician, the duties of which he discharged for twelve years.

For several years he was elected vice-president of the Seventh District Medical Society of Texas. He was given a life membership in the State Medical Association. He was elected to honorary membership by the Daughters of the Confederacy.

Few men have so enriched the community in which they live, not with gold, but with a wholesome, loving, big personality. His influence will be felt far beyond his span of years.

DR. HENRY NORTH GRAVES was born at Spring Hill, Tennessee, July 20th, 1846. He moved with his parents to Texas in 1865. Later he returned to Tennessee to study medicine in the University at Nashville. He made his expenses at college by working after school hours in a drug store. After graduation, he returned to Texas and began the practice of medicine. In those days physicians were not numerous and the clientele lived far apart. Dr. Graves had a buggy which was constructed so that a bed could be made down in the rear and he could sleep between the places to which he had been called. His trusted boy servant who drove while the doctor slept, would awaken him when they had reached the home of the patient.

Dr. Graves practiced medicine in Seguin, La Vernia, Colorado City, and Georgetown.

At the time of his residence in Colorado City the place was only two years old and there were wide stretches of country between the Western towns, so that his practice extended for miles around. Sometimes a call would come from a town a hundred and fifty miles away with no railroad connections between. Dr. Graves would wrap himself in a buffalo robe and start out in his buggy. His wife would heat bricks and put them on the floor of the buggy in an attempt to protect him from the cold of the Western plains.

Dr. Graves entered the Civil War when a young boy. He was always proud of the fact that he helped to bury the Twin Cannon down near the place where Harrisburg now stands, and he felt sure that he could located these historic guns by the marks which they left, had the State made an appropriation for the work.

Dr. Graves died in Dallas on June 28, 1921, and was buried in Georgetown, his beloved home town.

PAST PRESIDENTS
STATE MEDICAL ASSOCIATION
OF TEXAS

Dr. George Cupples*	San Antonio	1853
Dr. T. J. Heard	Galveston	1868-1869
Dr. T. J. Heard*	Galveston	1869-1870
Dr. R. H. Jones*	Brenham	1870-1871
Dr. D. R. Wallace*	Waco	1871-1872
Dr. R. T. Flewellyn*	Houston	1872-1873
Dr. D. F. Stuart*	Houston	1873-1874
Dr. A. G. Clopton*	Jefferson	1874-1875
Dr. H. W. Brown*	Waco	1875-1876
Dr. R. H. Harrison*	Columbus	1876-1877
Dr. W. D. Kelley*	Galveston	1877-1878
Dr. George Cupples*	San Antonio	1878-1879
Dr. John D. Pope*	Marshall	1879-1880
Dr. A. R. Kilpatrick*	Navasota	1880-1881
Dr. Ashbel Smith*	Cedar Bayou	1881-1882
Dr. S. F. Starley*	Tyler	1882-1883
Dr. A. P. Brown*	Jefferson	1883-1884
Dr. H. C. Ghent*	Belton	1884-1885
Dr. E. P. Becton*	Sulphur Springs	1885-1886
Dr. T. H. Nott*	Goliad	1886-1887
Dr. S. R. Burroughs*	Buffalo	1887-1888
Dr. J. F. Y. Paine*	Galveston	1888-1889
Dr. R. M. Swearingen*	Austin	1889-1890
Dr. W. P. Burts*	Fort Worth	1890-1891
Dr. W. H. Wilkes*	Waco	1891-1892
Dr. J. D. Osborn	Cleburne	1892-1893
Dr. J. H. Sears*	Waco	1893-1894
Dr. J. W. McLaughlin*	Austin	1894-1895
Dr. P. C. Coleman	Colorado	1895-1896
Dr. J. C. Loggins*	Ennis	1896-1897
Dr. Bacon Saunders*	Fort Worth	1897-1898
Dr. J. T. Wilson*	Sherman	1898-1899
Dr. A. B. Gardner*	Bellville	1899-1900
Dr. B. E. Hadra*	Waco	1900-1901
Dr. Taylor Hudson	Belton	1901-1908
Dr. S. C. Red	Houston	1902-1903
Dr. Frank Paschal*	San Antonio	1903-1904

Dr. F. E. Daniel*	Austin.....	1904-1905
Dr. J. E. Gilcreest*	Gainesville.....	1905-1906
Dr. G. B. Foscue*	Waco.....	1906-1907
Dr. C. E. Cantrell*	Greenville.....	1907-1908
Dr. H. W. Cummings.....	Hearne.....	1908-1909
Dr. W. B. Russ.....	San Antonio.....	1909-1910
Dr. John T. Moore.....	Houston.....	1910-1911
Dr. David R. Fly*	Amarillo.....	1911-1912
Dr. J. H. McCrackern.....	Mineral Wells.....	1911-1912
Dr. John S. Turner.....	Dallas.....	1912-1913
Dr. M. L. Graves.....	Galveston.....	1913-1914
Dr. F. D. Boyd*	Fort Worth.....	1914-1915
Dr. G. H. Moody*	San Antonio.....	1915-1916
Dr. J. M. Inge*	Denton.....	1916-1917
Dr. E. H. Cary.....	Dallas.....	1917-1918
Dr. S. P. Rice*	Marlin.....	1918-1919
Dr. R. W. Knox.....	Houston.....	1919-1920
Dr. I. C. Chase.....	Fort Worth.....	1920-1921
Dr. T. J. Bennett*	Austin.....	1921-1922
Dr. Joe Becton.....	Greenville.....	1922-1923
Dr. A. C. Scott.....	Temple.....	1923-1924
Dr. M. F. Bledsoe*	Port Arthur.....	1924-1925
Dr. C. M. Rosser.....	Dallas.....	1925-1926
Dr. Wm. Keiller.....	Galveston.....	1926-1927
Dr. Joe Gilbert.....	Austin.....	1927-1928
Dr. F. P. Miller.....	El Paso.....	1928-1929
Dr. Joe Dildy*	Brownwood.....	1929-1930
Dr. D. J. Jenkins.....	Daingerfield.....	1929-1930
Dr. John W. Burns.....	Cuero.....	1930-1931

*Deceased.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

PART I

CHAPTER I—*Spanish Explorers in the Southern United States*, 1529-1543, edition of Frederick W. Hodge of the Bureau of American Ethnology. Published by Charles Scribner & Sons, 1907.

Joutel's Journal of La Salle's Last Voyage, 1684-1687, edited by Henry Reed Spiles.

CHAPTER II—*Bexar Archives*, translated, University of Texas Library.

CHAPTER III—*The Austin Papers*, edited by Eugene C. Barker.

Southwestern Historical Quarterly, Vols. 21-22-23-24.

CHAPTER IV—Biographies, Texas State Medical Association Library.

Army Papers, 1835-1836.

CHAPTER V—Biographies and Army Records, Texas State Medical Association Library.

Southwestern Historical Quarterly, Vol. 22.

Private Historical Records of Louis Wiltz Kemp.

Republic of Texas, by Anson Jones, Published by D. Appleton & Co., 1859.

CHAPTER VI—*Biographical Sketch of Ashbel Smith, M.D.* by S. C. Red, M. D., 1930

Dr. Smith's letters owned by Anna Allen Wright.

Autobiography of Gideon Lindeum, Mississippi Historical Society, Vol. VIII.

CHAPTER VII—Texas State Medical Association Library.

CHAPTER VIII—*Yachting in the New World*, by Mrs. Houston. Published by John Murry, Albermarl Street, London, England, 1844.

Texas State Medical Association Library.

Reminiscences of Fifty Years in Texas—Linn.

CHAPTER IX—Records State Medical Association of Texas.

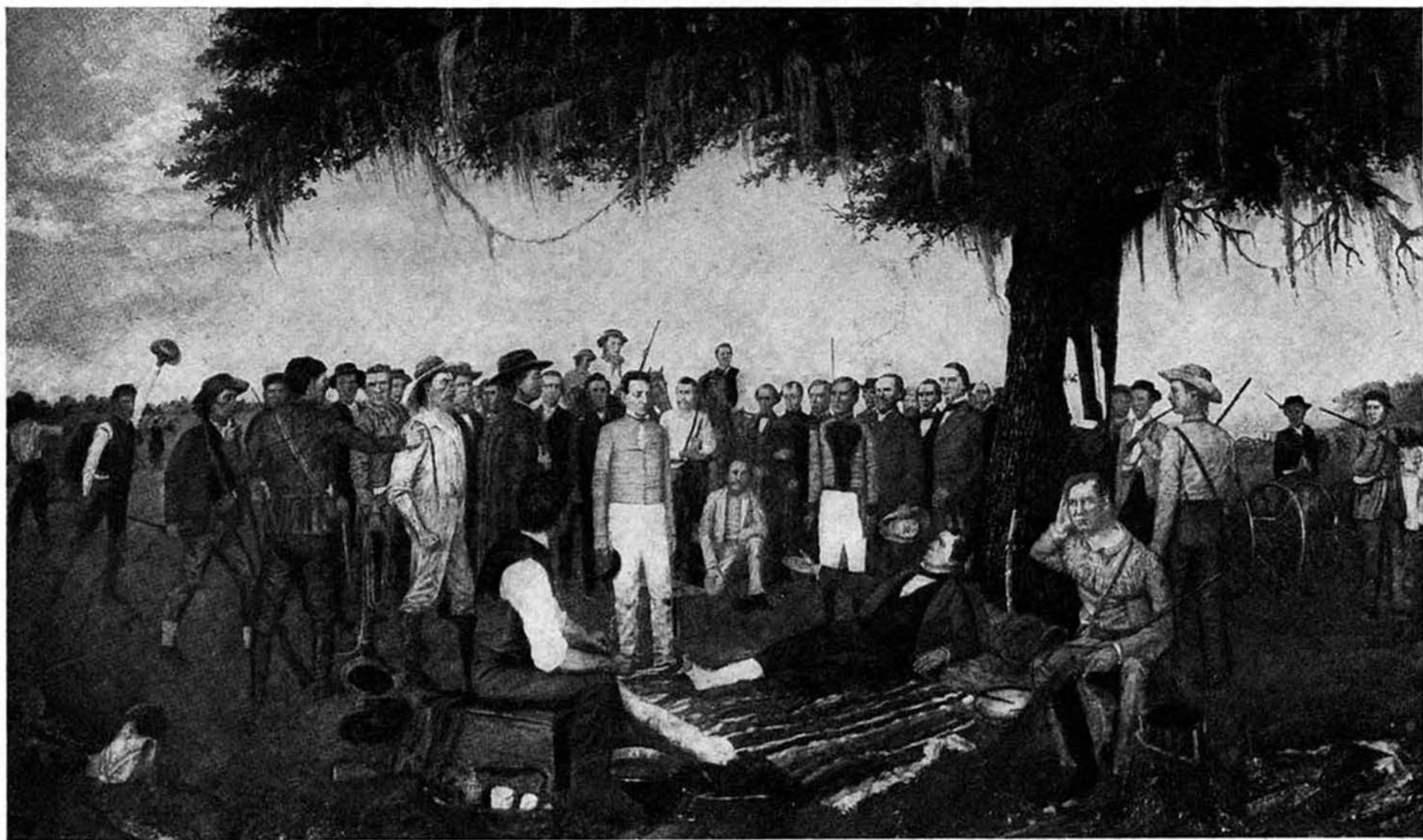
CHAPTER X—Texas State Medical Association Library.

PART II

Texas State Medical Journal—Obituary Notices.

Records collected by the Women's Auxiliaries to the County Medical Societies.

The Encyclopedia of the New West.



The faces in this famous picture by Huddle are reproduced from old paintings or daguerrotypes. There is no picture of Dr. Alexander Ewing in existence, therefore his back is turned to the observer.



DR. NICHOLAS D. LA BADIE
Surgeon First Regiment, Regulars, Battle of San Jacinto.



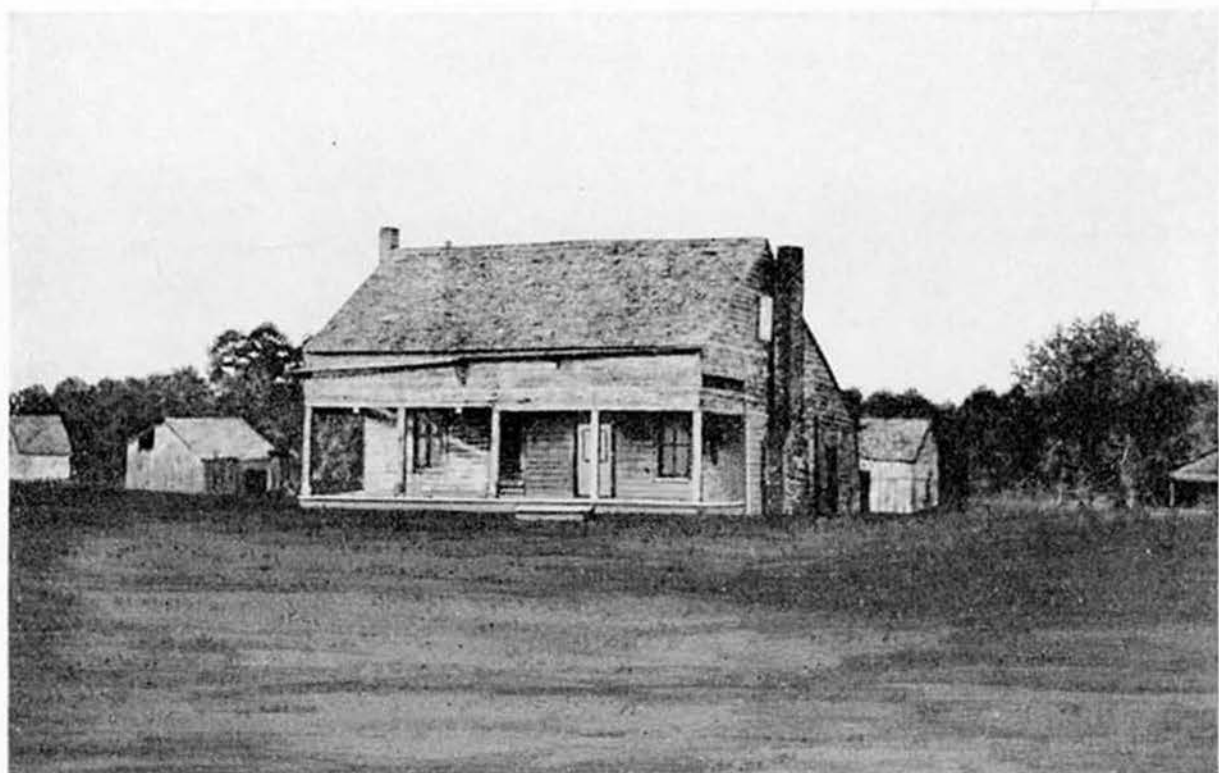
DR. WILLIAM M. MOTLEY
Aide-de-Camp to Secretary of War Thomas J. Rusk. The only doctor
killed during the Battle of San Jacinto.



DR. ANSON JONES
Surgeon Second Regiment Volunteers, Battle of San Jacinto. Last
President of the Republic of Texas



DR. ASHBEL SMITH



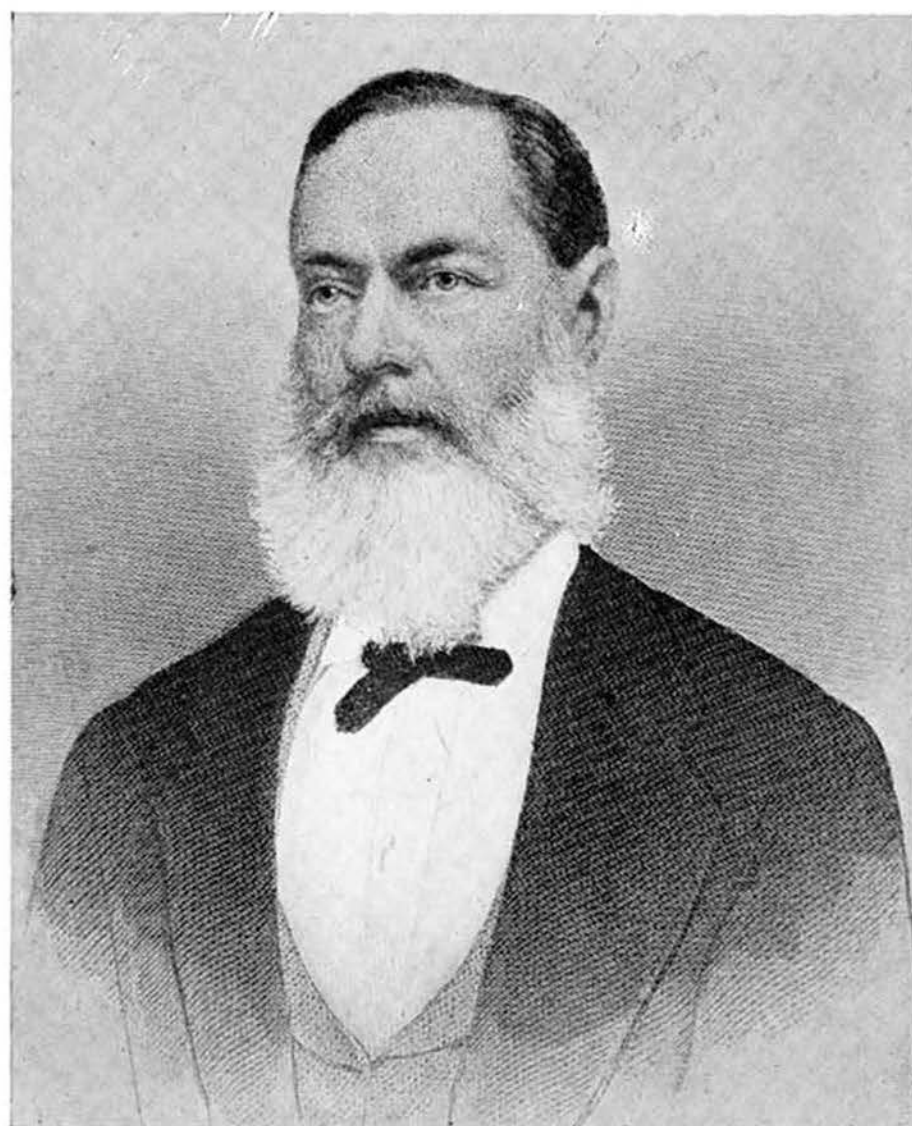
"EVERGREEN," Home of Dr. Ashbel Smith



Houston as pictured in London in 1844



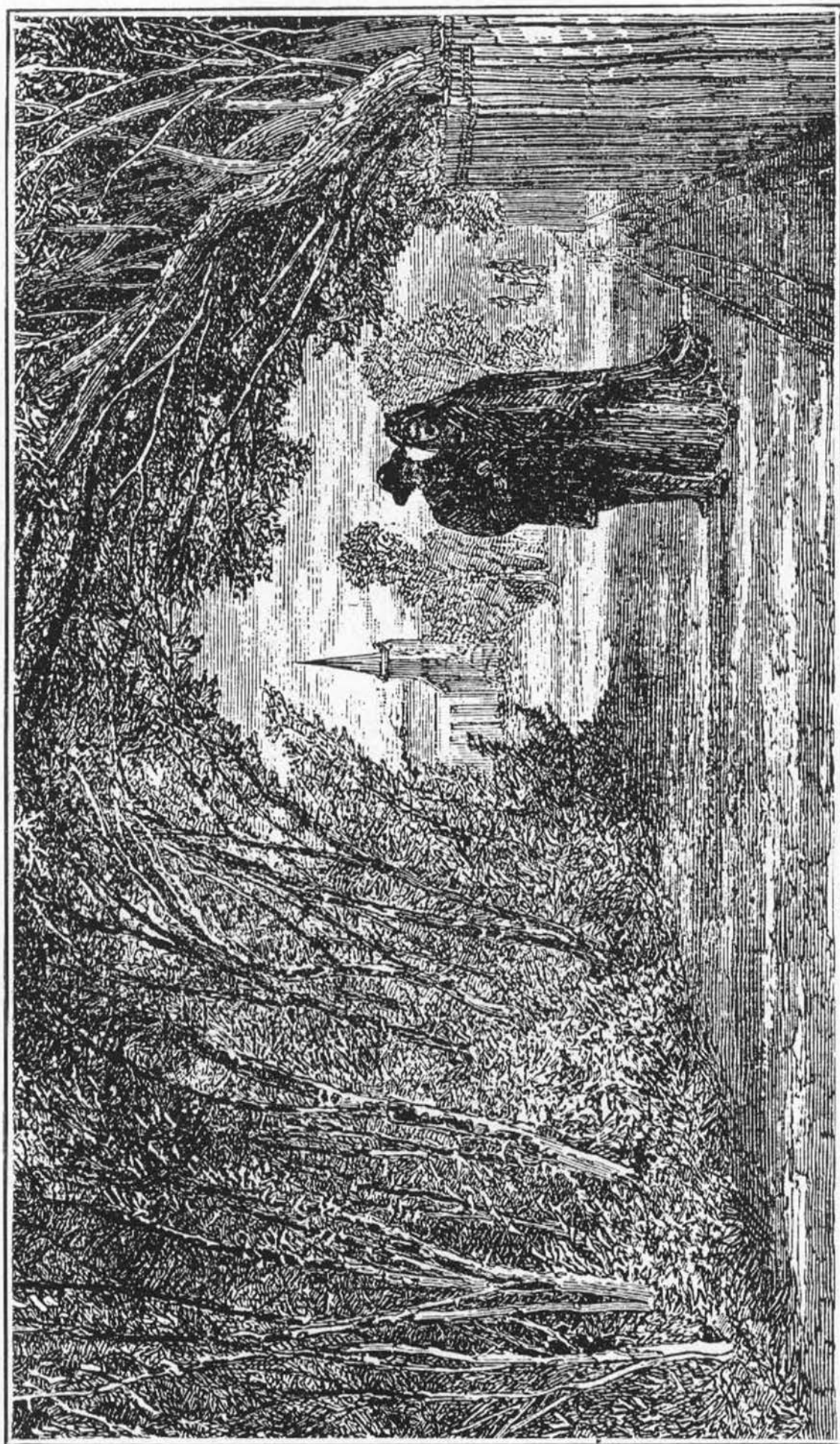
DR. JAMES ADDISON ABNEY



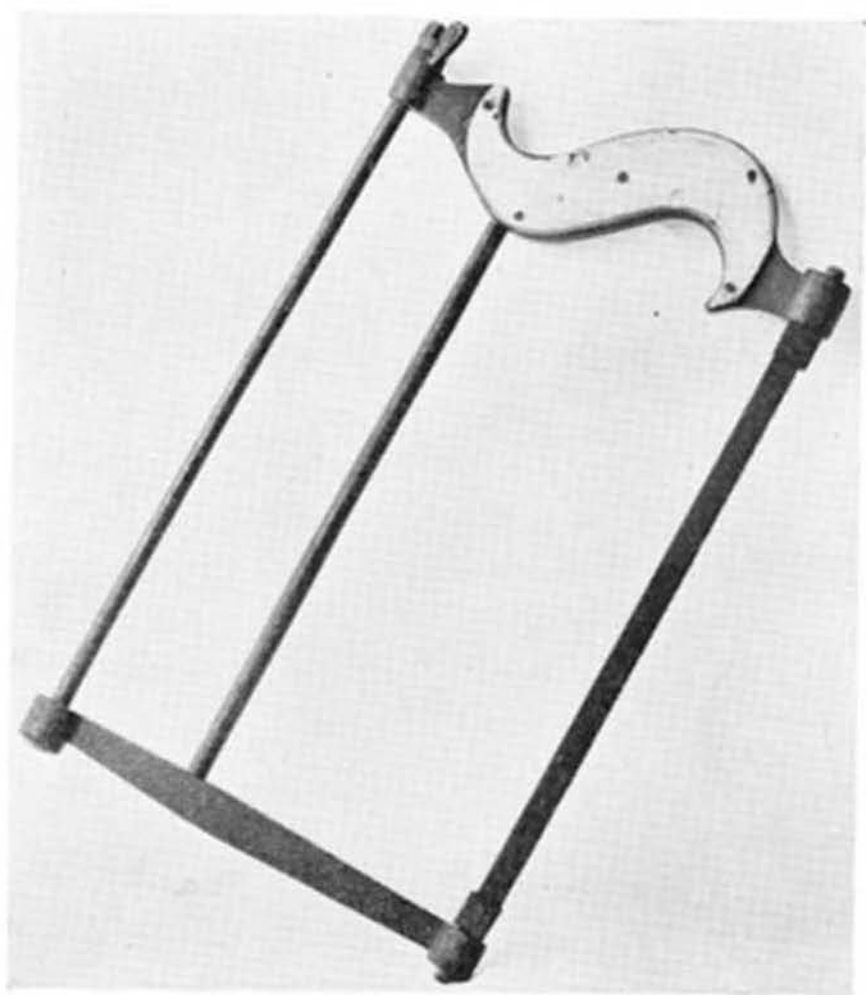
DR. GEORGE CUPPLES
President of the Texas State Medical Association, 1853-54
and 1878-79



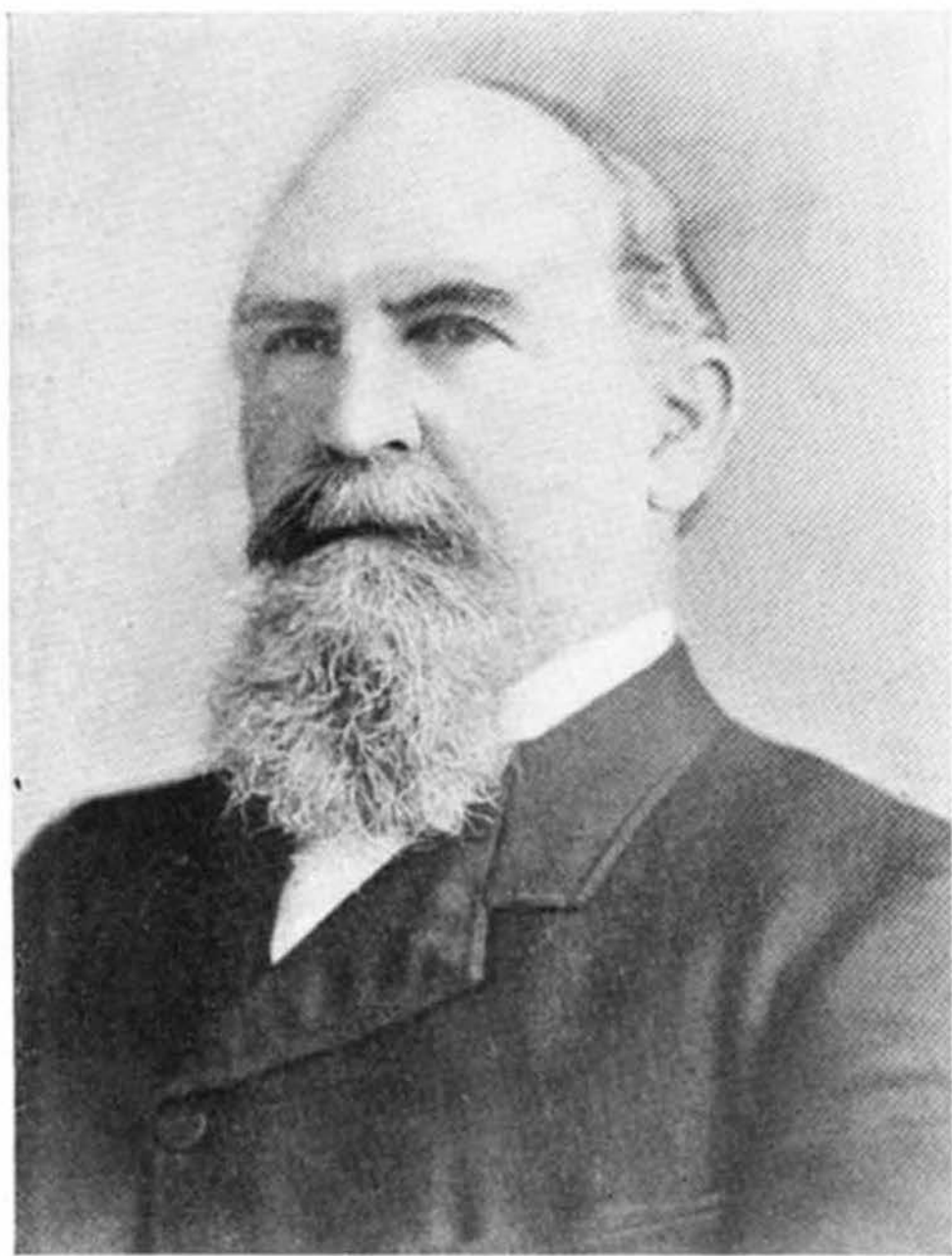
DR. MARTIN REED



AN OLEANDER GROVE IN GALVESTON
(*Thrall's Pictorial History of Texas*)



A bone saw made by DR. BELITHA POWELL during the Civil War. Dr. Powell went to a blacksmith shop and did this work. The white bone handle was hand carved. He made other instruments for his own use that were quite as ingenious.



DR. D. F. STUART



DR. D. R. WALLACE